

Gc
974.401
Es7esa
v.35
1449206

M.L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01103 0647



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

U. 3
1899

THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XXXV, 1899.



SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.
1899.

Salem Press:
THE SALEM PRESS CO., SALEM, MASS.
1899.

1449206

CONTENTS.

Biographical Notes. Nathaniel Silsbee. <i>Portrait</i> ,	1
Muster Rolls of Capt. Theodore Morgan's Company,	79
Parsons and the Constitutional Convention of 1778. By EBEN F. STONE. <i>Portraits</i> ,	81
Early Church Records of Rowley, Mass. Communicated by GEORGE B. BLODGETTE, Esq.,	103
Joshua Coffin Papers,	129
Reminiscences of Henry M. Brooks. By GILBERT L. STREETER,	169
Federalist Broadside, March 16, 1812,	176
Beverly First Church Records. Copied by WILLIAM P. UPHAM,	177
Joshua Coffin Papers,	212
Early Church Records of Rowley, Mass. Communicated by GEORGE B. BLODGETTE, Esq.,	243
John Woodbury and Some of his Descendants. By PERLEY DERBY,	257
Early Church Records of Rowley, Mass. Communicated by GEORGE B. BLODGETTE, Esq.,	273
A Forgotten Horror,	304

THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XXXV, — JANUARY, 1899.



SALEM, MASS.
PUBLISHED BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE
1899.

THE historical or genealogical student, searching for data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts, cannot consider his task completed until he has consulted the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 300 pages and an exhaustive index. The thirty-fifth volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1899, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as, the autobiography of Nathaniel Silsbee, shipmaster and United States Senator; Beverly First Parish Church records; Rowley Church records; a paper on Gen. Frederick Townsend Ward, the Salem school-boy turned Chinaman, Mandarin and Demigod, with other historical and miscellaneous matter.

Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chipman, Clark, Clarke, Conkling, Corwin, Fabens, Gedney, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Houlton-Holton, King, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Plummer, Prince, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Sparhawk, Townsend and Webb. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear; gleanings from English records by Henry F. Waters; biographical sketches and memoirs; tombstone inscriptions, etc. etc.

Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

Address

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

Secretary.



Cranford &
Nath. Sibley

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXXV.

JANUARY, 1899.

No. 1.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES.¹

NATHANIEL SILSBEE.

My grandfathers and my great grandfathers, my grandmothers and my great grandmothers were, I believe, all born in Salem, were of English ancestry, and were all members of the East Religious Society, of this town. My father, Nathaniel Silsbee, was born on the 9th of November, 1748; and my mother (whose maiden name was Sarah Becket) was born on the 26th of February, 1750. I, the sixth of their children, was born on the 14th of January, 1773, in the house of my Grandfather Silsbee (which is yet standing) situated on the south side of Essex street, opposite the southern end of Pleasant street, the northern end of which house was then occupied by my father's family. Early in life, my father was intrusted with the charge of a vessel and cargo to the West Indies, and was subsequently the owner

¹ This paper, printed substantially as it was left by the late Senator Silsbee, on his death in 1850, was intended solely for the perusal of the writer's family, and contains passages which may seem too personal in their nature for the general eye. It was found difficult to suppress the more private reflections indulged in by the writer, without impairing the continuity of the story, and the Institute has been kindly permitted to print the whole. It was written at various dates between January 14, 1836, his sixty-third birthday, and his death which occurred July 14, 1850.

or part owner of several vessels employed in that trade which was then the principal and almost the only branch of foreign commerce pursued from this place. In the year 1779 or 1780, my father removed his family to the so-called Elkins House on the south side of Derby street, and making the southeastern corner of Derby and Turner streets, where we resided until 1783.

In the month of June, 1782, when about nine and a half years of age, I was placed under the tuition of the late Rev. Doctor Manasseh Cutler of Hamilton (then Ipswich Hamlet) to be fitted for college, in company with about twenty other scholars from Salem and some of the neighboring towns, most of whom were fellow boarders with me in Doctor Cutler's family. On the 19th of April, 1783, — the day on which the firing and other demonstrations of rejoicing took place in this town, on the occasion of the Peace which had then recently taken place between this country and England, — we (my father's family) removed to the house on Daniels street which my father had built for the accommodation of his family and which was then just ready for their reception, being the same house which was purchased by me in 1794, which is yet owned by me, and in which I have passed some of the most pleasant days of my life.

On the 11th of October, 1784, while at Salem in the course of a vacation, I met with an accident which caused my life to be despaired of for some time. On seeing a horse that was drawing goods belonging to my father, so much frightened as to have disengaged himself from the control of his driver, and being on the full run, I, very imprudently, ran to and seized the bridle of the horse with the expectation of stopping him, instead of which, after being dragged by him for some distance, and after receiving such wounds as rendered me insensible, I fell and the cart-wheel passed over a part of my face. I was carried home senseless, and remained so nearly twenty-four hours; but after a confinement of two or three months, and with scars which I shall carry to my grave, I was enabled to resume my studies with Doctor Cutler, who on the occasion of my injury (having heard on Saturday evening that I was killed) read a note from his pulpit, on the next day, and prayed for the death of a member of his family. The decision of the physicians when called to me on that occasion was, without a dissenting voice, that my wounds were incurable, and that there was as little probability of a restoration of my mind as there was of restoring my body; and but for the ardent solicitations of my mother (my father was then at New York) the physicians would not have deemed it expedient to sew up and dress the wounds, in the manner they did. Of this I was subsequently informed by several of the physicians themselves; and the late venerable Dr. Holyoke who had the principal charge of the case told me that he considered it the

greatest cure which, in the course of his unusually long and successful practice, he had ever known. I have often thought how many anxious hours I should have escaped if my life had terminated at that time. I hope, however, and have the consolation to believe, that my good mother never had cause to regret the effect of her solicitations upon the physicians. At the time I was placed in Doctor Cutler's family, my father was in possession of what was then considered a handsome and independent property, but which in the course of four years after, became so much reduced by the vicissitudes which sometimes afflict those engaged in commercial pursuits, that in October 1786, he felt compelled to take me from the collegiate course of studies which I had been pursuing and prepare me for some other course of life; and, as my propensities were rather of a nautical character, I commenced the study of navigation.

In the month of May, 1787, at the age of a little over fourteen years I entered upon my first voyage, which was from Salem to Baltimore, in the capacity of captain's clerk, in a schooner of about eighty tons, employed in that trade, and made three such voyages in the course of that summer; from which time I was unoccupied and consequently uneasy and somewhat impatient, until December, 1788, when I shipped as clerk to the supercargo of the brig "Three Sisters" owned by the late Elias Hasket Derby (who was one of the earliest adventurers from this country to the East Indies) and bound on a voyage round the Cape of Good Hope. My wages for that voyage were five dollars a month, and all the property which my father could furnish me for an adventure was six boxes, containing six quintals of cod-fish, a part of which perished on the outward passage, and the cost of the whole of which was eighteen dollars. We proceeded on that voyage first to the Cape of Good Hope, and from thence to Batavia and China, where the vessel was sold and whence we (the officers and crew) returned to this country in a ship called the "Astræa," belonging to the same owner. From the captain of that ship (the late James Magee of Boston) I derived much information and advice, of a nautical character and such as was, subsequently, of great benefit to me. While absent on that voyage the present constitution and form of government of the United States, which had been recommended by a convention of delegates from the several states, held in 1787, was adopted by eleven of the then thirteen United States, and went into operation on the fourth day of March, 1789, with George Washington as President and John Adams as Vice-President of the United States.

In the course of a week or two after my return from the India voyage I went with my father in a small schooner of about thirty tons on a coasting trip to Penobscot; my father, myself and my brother William constituting the whole "ship's company" and having

no other soul on board, either as officer, seaman, cook or boy, than the father and his two sons, by whom the vessel was conducted to several ports and from thence back to Salem, with a full cargo of wood and boards obtained in payment of some old debts due to my father from persons residing in that quarter.

On my return from the coasting trip to the eastward, I made a coasting trip to the southward, from hence to Virginia in the capacity of captain's clerk, and finished that trip in November, 1790.

In December of that year (1790) I shipped as second mate of a small brig on a voyage to Madeira, from whence we proceeded to the West Indies, thence to Baltimore, thence back to Madeira, and thence to Philadelphia, where the command of the brig was tendered to me for a voyage back to Madeira, which trust I should certainly have accepted but for the intelligence of the death of my father and the receipt of a letter from my good mother urging my return to her in such terms as I could not and did not resist, but came home a passenger in a small schooner which happened to be then at Philadelphia, belonging to Salem, where we arrived in the month of December, 1791, after an absence of about twelve months. My father died on the twenty-fifth day of June, 1791, at New York, and his remains were interred in the burial ground of what was then called the "New Brick Presbyterian Meeting House," and I have never been at New York but on one occasion (when I passed hastily through the city without making any stay in it) without walking round that burial ground while there.

After contributing to the comfort of my mother and her family to the extent of every cent of my earnings on the former voyage (which were voluntarily as well as legally hers) and before I was nineteen years of age, I accepted the command of a small sloop of about forty tons, belonging to the late Elias Hasket Derby, and sailed before the close of the year, on a voyage to Norfolk in Virginia, to procure a cargo for the West Indies, without a single dollar in my pocket or a dollar's worth of property on board the vessel in which I embarked. We sailed from Salem on the 30th of December, 1791, with specie and merchandise to the amount of 1500 dollars for Norfolk, but after encountering a succession of heavy gales of wind for more than thirty days (in the course of which our old vessel became so leaky that the pumps were barely sufficient to keep her from sinking) and after enduring such incessant and intense anxiety as prevented my having a single moment of sound sleep for thirteen entire days and nights, I felt compelled to seek milder weather and proceed to the West Indies, where, upon an examination of the vessel, she was declared to be unseaworthy by a survey of shipmasters and carpenters. At a somewhat later age I should probably have acceded to that decision and aban-

doned the vessel, but I then determined otherwise, caused some repairs to be made on the vessel (which I knew to be entirely uninsured) invested the funds which were furnished me to buy a cargo at Norfolk, in West India produce and proceeded therewith to Norfolk, and thence to Salem, where the vessel was considered unfit for another voyage, and where I had the good fortune (for such I most truly considered it) to be immediately offered, by the same owner, the charge of a brig and cargo for the West Indies.

The offer just mentioned was promptly accepted and I sailed from Salem, in the brig "Rose" of about sixty tons burden in the month of May, 1792, with a cargo invoiced at £1000, or 3333 dollars, and returned home from the port of Cape Français in the Island of St. Domingo in September of the same year, after a successful voyage for my employer from whom, very shortly after my return, I had the further good fortune to receive the offer of the command of a ship then building, and the consignment of her cargo on a voyage to the East Indies.

On the 11th of December, 1792, I sailed from hence in the new ship "Benjamin" of one hundred and sixty tons burden, and with a cargo consisting principally of merchandise which cost about eighteen thousand dollars (then considered a large stock for such a ship) for the Cape of Good Hope and India, and with such instructions as left the management of the voyage very much to my own discretion. On leaving home every dollar that I possessed was much less than I wished to leave with my mother for the comfort of herself and family during so long a voyage as I had then undertaken; therefore in addition to all my own small means, I left with her also some money which I hired for that purpose; consequently (as heretofore) I had no property with me beyond what I had hired upon a respondentia-bond, to enable me to pay my five per cent of the cost of the outward cargo, my perquisites, as consignee of the cargo, being to put in five per cent of the outward cargo, and to receive, at the close of the voyage, ten per cent of the return cargo. Neither myself nor the chief mate of the ship for that voyage (Mr. Charles Derby) had attained the age of twenty-one years, when we left home on that voyage (I was not then twenty years of age) and it was remarked to me by the naval officer (the late Mr. Wm. Pickman) on taking the ship's papers from the Custom House, that it was the first instance in which papers had been issued from that office to a vessel bound to the East Indies the captain and chief mate of which were both minors.

In an intensely cold and severe storm on the first night after leaving home, our cook (a colored man somewhat advanced in age) having preferred his cooking-house on deck to his berth below, for a sleeping place, had his feet so badly frozen as to cause gangrene to such an extent as to render amputation of all his toes on both feet absolutely

necessary for the preservation of his life. Having neither surgical skill nor surgical instruments on board the ship the operation, which had become necessary, was a very unpleasant and a very hazardous one, so much so that no one on board was willing to undertake the direction of it, and I was most reluctantly compelled to assume, with the aid of the second mate, the responsibility of performing the surgical operation, with no other instruments than a razor and a pair of scissors, and which, in consequence of the feeble state of the cook's health, required two days to accomplish. The cook was very desirous to be landed and left at one of the Cape de Verde Islands, and for that purpose I proceeded to the Island of St. Jago where I found, at anchor, an English frigate the surgeon of which, at my request, came on board our ship and examined the cook's feet and (to my great satisfaction), pronounced the operation upon them well performed, assured me that there remained no doubt of his recovery, furnished and prescribed some future dressings and advised me, by all means, to keep him on board ship under my own care, in preference to putting him ashore. With the cook's approbation I followed the surgeon's advice, and in the course of a few weeks thereafter the cook was able to resume his duties, recovered his usual health and made several subsequent voyages.

After the transaction of some business at the Cape of Good Hope, and while on the passage from thence to the Isle of France, we fell in with a French frigate bound to that island from France, from the officers of which vessel I obtained information of the war which had then recently taken place (and which was of long duration and of great vicissitudes) between France and England. That frigate reached her port of destination a few days in advance of me and the news of which she was the bearer caused such a change in the commercial market of the place as was beneficial to my voyage by enabling me to dispose of the merchandise of which my cargo was composed at much higher prices than could have been obtained before. On my arrival at the Isle of France, it was my intention to proceed from thence to Bengal for the purpose of procuring a return cargo, and, with this view, as fast as my goods were sold, the proceeds were converted, from the paper currency of the place, into Spanish dollars. On the arrival of the aforesaid frigate, an embargo was laid on all foreign vessels in port and was continued for more than six months, in the course of which time the Spanish dollars which I had purchased had become worth more than three times as much of the currency of the colony as they had cost me, whilst the price of the products of the island, in the same currency had advanced comparatively but very little. Finding myself enabled, by that circumstance, to purchase considerably more than double the quantity of those products than I could

have done at an earlier period, I relinquished the plan of proceeding to Calcutta, and concluded to sell my Spanish dollars and invest the proceeds of them in coffee and spices and return from the Isle of France direct to the United States; and in November, 1793, as soon as the embargo was raised, left the Isle of France and Bourbon, with such a cargo for Salem. On my way home I stopped at the Cape of Good Hope where I found the prospect of a profitable voyage from thence back to the Isle of France to be such, that I could not consistently, with what I conceived to be my duty to my employer (although no such project could have been anticipated by him, and although attended with considerable risk), resist the temptation to undertake it. At that time the Cape of Good Hope was held by the Dutch who had joined England in the then existing war against France, and it so happened (though I hardly know how) that I was the only master of a foreign vessel then in port, of whom a bond had not been required (on granting him permission to trade there) not to proceed from thence to a French port. No such bond having been required of me and there being two other Salem vessels then in that port, by which I could send home on freight, a part of my cargo, I put on board those vessels, consigned to my employer, such portion of my cargo as I knew would considerably more than pay for the whole cost of my ship and cargo at Salem, sold the residue of the merchandise brought from the Isle of France and Bourbon, and invested the proceeds in a full cargo of wine and other articles which I knew to be in great demand at those islands. I had scarcely got those goods on board my ship when, one evening while employed in the settlement of my accounts, I was apprised that such reports of my conjectured intentions had been made to the government of the place as would probably cause the seizure of my ship on the next morning; in consequence of which information I did not hesitate (although I had not violated any bond or any law which had been promulgated to me) to leave my business in the hands of one of the other Salem shipmasters then in port with me, for settlement; went immediately on board my ship and before morning was not only out of port but out of sight of land on my passage to the Isle of France, where I arrived after a short passage, sold my cargo at a great profit (the net sales amounting to full three times its cost at the Cape of Good Hope) and invested the proceeds in a return cargo as expeditiously as possible; but here again I had to leave port very abruptly and two or three days before I had contemplated doing so, in consequence of intelligence which I obtained early on a Sunday morning, that at a meeting on the Saturday evening preceding, of the Jacobin Club (which then governed the place), it was decreed that an embargo should be laid on Monday morning, on all the foreign vessels then in port. Having previously suffered a six months' embargo in

the same port, and having undertaken the voyage upon my own responsibility, I was determined to escape another embargo, even at some hazard, if practicable; and with this determination, I hired a number of sailors and got them on board my vessel. One of the pilots of the port, who was also an influential member of the Jacobin Club, was (by means of an exorbitant price for his services and a little stratagem mutually acceded to) prevailed upon to be on board the ship to conduct her out of port — bribed an officer of the port (by giving him a passage with me to this country) to procure my ship's papers from the Bureau of the Government — made the other necessary preparations, and as soon as the "port-bell" rang to call the populace to their dinners, I had the three top-sails, jib and spanker hastily bent, slipped my cable and put to sea before their return from dinner, giving my long boat to the hired sailors to convey themselves and the pilot to the shore. Not having a sufficiency of provisions on board the vessel for a passage to America, I was obliged to stop for a supply at Bourbon where we anchored (having one and only one anchor left) on the next morning. On landing at the port of St. Denis in Bourbon, I called on the Governor of the island (whose residence was immediately contiguous to the wharf, and who was one of the old royalists) as was usual though not obligatory, and, immediately after leaving the Governor, devoted myself exclusively to the procurement of such provisions as I could find, which purpose was not accomplished until toward dark. Just as I was about stepping from the wharf into my boat the Governor ordered me to his presence, which order I obeyed from necessity, but with strong apprehensions that some restraint was to be imposed on me. On meeting the Governor he asked me, "How long do you contemplate staying in Bourbon?" My answer was, "Not more than a day or two." He added, "Can't you leave here to-night?" I replied, "I can do so if you wish it." He then said to me, "As you had the politeness to call on me this morning, and as I should be sorry to see you injured, hearken to my advice and leave here to-night, if practicable." I thanked the Governor for his advice and was on my way towards my boat when he called me back to him and said, "Let no one know what I have said to you." I was in my boat and on board my ship as soon as possible after leaving the Governor. There was a war-brig at anchor in the harbour a little to windward of my own vessel; towards midnight I had the anchor hove up without noise, and let the ship adrift, without making any sail, until by the darkness of the night we had lost sight of the war-brig, when we made all sail directly from the land. At daylight in the morning the war-brig was sent in pursuit of us, under a press of sail, but fortunately could not overtake us, and toward night gave up the chase. I never knew the cause of the Governor's advice to

me, but attributed it to an apprehension, on his part, that my stopping at Bourbon might be supposed by the populace, to be for the purpose of taking off the French admiral, St. Felix (another old Royalist), who had rendered himself obnoxious to the people and who was known to be then secreted somewhere on the Island; and that this suspicion of the people might compel him (the Governor) to cause the detention and perhaps the service of my ship, if I remained there until the next day. I avoided stopping at any place, after leaving Bourbon until I arrived at Salem, which was on the eleventh day of July, 1794, on which day an anxious and profitable voyage of just nineteen months was brought to a close; and I had the satisfaction to learn from my employer (a satisfaction always grateful to my feelings) that my proceedings were approved by him, and that he wished me to prepare myself as expeditiously as possible to proceed on another voyage, in the same ship.¹

The result of that voyage was such as to give to the owner of the ship and cargo a net profit of more than one hundred per cent upon their cost; and afforded to me a gain of over four thousand dollars, which placed me in a condition to gratify the most anxious and at that time the almost only wish of my heart, which was to increase and secure the comforts of my mother, sister and brothers; and one of my first acts was to purchase the house and land formerly owned and occupied by my father, which I did at the cost of about fifteen hundred dollars (subject to my mother's right of dower in it, as before named) and placed the whole of it at my mother's disposal.

On my return from that voyage, in July, 1794, there was much excitement in the country, and especially in the commercial community, caused by British captures of American vessels and cargoes for an alleged violation of the (paper) blockade of the French West India Islands, and a suspicion of French property being covered by the American flag — a suspicion which was extended to all our vessels bound to or from French ports. The excitement was such as to cause a special mission to England, whereby a Treaty of Commerce was negotiated (known then and now as Jay's Treaty) which, though some of its articles were strongly objected to, was ultimately ratified, and a Board of Commissioners thereby created through whom indemnity for most of the captures which had taken place was obtained. That treaty did not, however, prevent frequent depredations on our commerce by British cruisers, subsequent thereto.

On the tenth of September of the same year (1794) I sailed again

¹ Dr. Jared Sparks, who married a daughter of Senator Silsbee, thus writes: Captain Cleveland, in describing the voyage of the "Benjamin" in his "Narrative of Voyages and Commercial Enterprises," made free use of these notes as mentioned by him, as will be seen in that valuable and very interesting work.

In the same ship "Benjamin," with a cargo double the value of that of my former voyage, for the north of Europe and thence to India. On that occasion I took leave of my mother and her family with much less anxiety than I had ever done before, having given them a house and being able to leave them in a situation of comparative independence, besides being enabled to take with me nearly two thousand dollars, which I could not but consider a handsome adventure in my new voyage, and which I look care to have as well insured as possible, for the benefit of my mother, in case of accident to me. I took with me also, in the capacity of clerk, my brother William, then about fifteen years of age, and furnished him with a sum as an adventure for his own account. My first passage on this second voyage in the ship "Benjamin," was to Amsterdam, but finding that place in some danger of an invasion from France, and therefore but little commercial business doing, I went from thence to Hamburg, where I sold my cargo, took in another and left there about the middle of December, for India, but was compelled by adverse winds and storms to stop at Dover, in England, to repair some damages and to obtain further supplies of rigging, etc. At Dover I met, at a public house where I took lodgings, several English and American fellow-lodgers, whose practice it was to introduce card-playing every evening and by whom I was not only urged to participate in their games, but was told that it was hardly civil to decline doing so. Although I knew but little about cards and had never played a game for money in my life, I was prevailed upon to do so on that occasion and in the course of the first evening was a winner of about twenty dollars. On the evening following I declined playing but on being informed that having been a winner on the preceding evening, I was bound in honor to afford the losers an opportunity to regain their losses, I recommenced playing, placed on the table the amount of my gain on the preceding evening, lost it as fast as I could and then claimed the privilege of quitting the table, which I immediately did, and have never played a game of cards for money from that day to this. So much for a lesson thus accidentally acquired. From Dover I proceeded to the island of Madeira where I took in a few pipes of wine and went from thence to the Isle of France where I obtained satisfactory prices for every article of which my cargo was composed, and for some of them enormously high prices. I loaded my own ship with coffee and other products of the Island and despatched her for home under the command of my chief mate (Richard Gardner); purchased another ship of 400 tons (a prize vessel new and built of teak-wood) for ten thousand dollars, which I considered and which proved as good an investment as I could have made of a part of my funds; and in that ship I embarked myself, loaded it with coffee and cotton, part for account of my voyage and part on freight, and

with an entire crew (except myself and my brother William) engaged at the Isle of France and made up, in fact, of almost all the nations of the earth, and arrived at Boston on the ninth of November, 1795, only two days after the arrival at Salem, of the ship which I had sent home under charge of Mr. Gardner, having accomplished as successful a voyage as could have been anticipated by anyone interested in it, to Europe and India, in a few days short of fourteen months. A short time before our arrival at Boston we were for two days, in company with, and but a few miles from, a schooner which we suspected to be a privateer watching for a favorable opportunity to attack us. Having on board the ship six guns and twenty-five men, I was determined to resist, as far as practicable, the attack of any small vessel. On the afternoon of the second day that this vessel had been dogging us, she bore down upon us with an apparent attention of executing what we had supposed to be her purpose and which we were, as I had imagined, prepared to meet; but on calling the crew to the quarters which had previously been assigned to them, I was informed by one of my officers, that there were four or five of the seamen who were unwilling thus to expose themselves, alleging that they had neither engaged nor expected to fight. On hearing this, all hands being on deck, I ordered every passage way which led below deck, excepting that leading to the cabin, to be securely fastened; then calling to me such of the crew as had not engaged to fight, I immediately sent them up the shrouds to repair the ratlin, and to perform other duties which they had engaged to do, in the most exposed part of the ship. Finding themselves thus exposed to greater danger than their shipmates, they requested, before the schooner had come within gunshot of us, to be recalled from their situation and allowed to participate in the defence of the ship, which request was granted. All our six guns were placed on one side of the ship, and we succeeded by a simultaneous discharge of the whole of them, as soon as the schooner had approached within the reach of their contents, in causing her to haul off and hasten from us, but whether this was caused by an unexpected resistance, on our part, or by any damage caused by that resistance, we could not ascertain. I felt quite as willing to be rid of her, however, as anyone of her crew could have been to be rid of us.

Soon after my arrival at Salem, in November, 1795, Mr. Derby offered me the charge of a large new ship then building for the India trade, but as he admitted no one to an ownership of any part of his vessels and as I could not otherwise take with me all the property which I had acquired, I was induced to believe, by the success which had attended my last two voyages, that my interest would be more promoted by becoming part owner of a vessel; I therefore declined Mr. Derby's offer and purchased one-fourth part of a new ship of about one hundred and ninety tons, called the "Betsey."

On the twenty-sixth of February, 1796, I again left home on another voyage round the Cape of Good Hope, in said ship *Betsey*, taking my brother William with me as on the previous voyage, and leaving the residue of my mother's family comfortably situated. After stopping at Madeira and there taking a quantity of wine, I went to the Isle of France, thence to Madras, thence to Pulo Penang and thence to Calcutta, where I procured a return cargo for the United States, but touched at Madras on my way home to receive and invest the proceeds of some wine which I had left unsold at that place. In the course of the few days that I remained in Madras one of those occurrences took place which, more than any and all others, led to the late war between the United States and Great Britain. I received a note early one morning, from my chief mate apprising me that one of my sailors (Edward Hulen, a fellow townsman whom I had known from boyhood) had been impressed and taken on board of a British frigate then lying in port. Receiving this intelligence I immediately went on board my ship and having there learned all the facts in the case, proceeded to the frigate where I found Hulen, and in his presence was informed by the first lieutenant of the frigate that he had taken Hulen from my ship under a peremptory order from his commander "to visit every American ship in port and to take from each of them one or more of their seamen." With that information I returned to the shore and called upon Captain Cook (who commanded the frigate) and sought, first, by all the persuasive means that I was capable of using and ultimately by threats to appeal to the Government of the place, to obtain Hulen's release, but in vain. I then, with the aid of the senior partner of one of the first commercial houses of the place, sought the interference and assistance of the civil authorities of the port, but without success, it being a case in which they said they could not interfere. In the course of the day I went again to the frigate and in the presence of the lieutenant, tendered to Hulen the amount of his wages, of which he requested me to give him only ten dollars and to take the residue to his mother in Salem, on hearing which the lieutenant expressed his perfect conviction that Hulen was an American citizen, accompanied by a strong assurance that if it was in his power to release him he should not suffer another moment's detention — adding at the same time that he doubted if this or any other circumstance would induce Captain Cook to permit his return to my ship. It remained for me only to recommend Hulen to that protection of the lieutenant which a good seaman deserves, and to submit to the high-handed insult thus offered to the flag of my country which I had no means of either preventing or resisting, beyond the expression of my opinion of it to the said Captain Cook, which took place in the presence of other British officers, and in terms dictated

by the then excited state of my feelings. After several years detention in the British Navy and after the Peace of Amiens, Hulen returned to Salem and lived to perform services on board privateers armed in Salem, in the late war between this country and England. After finishing my business at Madras I came directly home and arrived here in July, 1797, after an absence of nearly seventeen months. That voyage—though much less successful than either of my two former ones—was yet sufficiently so to prevent my regretting the course which I pursued in becoming a part owner of the vessel and being thereby enabled to take with me all my own funds. It was while absent on that voyage that John Adams succeeded General Washington in the Presidency of the United States and that Thoma Jefferson was elected Vice-President.

Soon after my return I sold my interest in the ship "Betsey" and, upon the invitation of the late Ebenezer Preble of Boston, purchased of him one-third part of his ship, "Portland," of two hundred and eighty tons and commenced preparations for a voyage to Europe and thence to India, upon which voyage I sailed from Boston on the twenty-eighth of December, 1797, taking my brother William with me as second mate, and having a full cargo of sugar, coffee, spices, etc., I stopped at Cadiz on my way into the Mediterranean, and there heard of the existence of the decrees of the French Government which made liable to condemnation every vessel, of whatever nation, on board of which might be found any articles of the production or manufacture of Great Britain or any of its territories. These decrees had greatly increased the risk of captures of all adventures into the Mediterranean, and consequently had greatly enhanced the prices of colonial products in the Mediterranean markets. Thus situated, my voyage into the Mediterranean presented the prospect of a very profitable one, if I should be so fortunate as to escape capture by some of the numerous French privateers then cruising in that sea; the risk of which, however, was so great (and in case of capture, subsequent condemnation almost certain) that I was disposed to accede to some reduction of the profit in prospect, by lessening the risk of the loss of the whole. With these views I sought and found a purchaser for about one-half of my cargo (at quite a large profit on the cost) to be delivered at the risk of the purchaser either at Leghorn or Genoa as I might find most safe or convenient, and received my pay in bills on England, guaranteed to my satisfaction, and to an amount equal to the cost of the whole cargo. Having accomplished that sale; having erased from my nautical instruments the name of the English maker of them; having put on shore some English coal which I had on board for fuel, as well as every book in the English language; and, in short, having put out of the vessel every article which could be considered of English pro-

duction or manufacture (except articles of merchandise of which the cargo was composed), and having cautioned my crew (all of whom, except the chief mate, were my fellow townsmen) in case of capture and of their examination to say (what was actually the truth) that they were not on board the ship until after the lading of the cargo had been completed, and that they were entirely ignorant of the kind, quality or origin of the articles of which the cargo was composed,—after these precautionary measures had been adopted, I left Cadiz, on my way to Genoa or Leghorn. On the fifth day after leaving Cadiz and not far from Malaga, I was stopped, the ship taken possession of by a prize-master and crew from a French privateer brig from Marseilles, carried into Malaga and accompanied into that port by the privateer. We arrived early in the morning and found there a great number of American and other neutral vessels, with the French flag displayed upon each and all of them. Some of them had been condemned and others were under sequestration; none of them had been acquitted nor was any one of them (but my own ship) subsequently acquitted, but every one of them condemned. After anchoring at Malaga no boat, other than those of the privateer, was permitted to approach our ship, nor was I allowed to go ashore or to communicate with any one there until late in the afternoon of the day of our arrival, when I was taken on shore and conducted, under a guard of French soldiers, directly to the office and house (both in the same building) of the French Consul, by whom, in the presence of the owner, the commander and other officers of the privateer, the papers appertaining to the ship and cargo were closely examined, and by whom I was minutely, and in the most authoritative manner, interrogated relative to each and every article of merchandise on board the ship. Where were they produced? How and by whom imported into the United States? How came they into possession of the owners of my ship? The quality, the colour and even the shade of colour of some of the articles? And I was commanded by that mighty man (for at that time the French Consul held the Spanish authorities of the place in as much subjection as he did the humblest domestic) to answer each and all his lengthy and precise interrogatories in “five words.” I assured him of my anxious desire not to prolong the investigation unnecessarily, especially as I considered my case to be too plain and clear a one to require any artifice to show it to be so; and I further assured him that, although I was in his power, I was not in such fear of that power, as to deter me from the discharge of my duty to the owners of the property under my charge, flattering him, at the same time, with the profession that I could not help but indulge a belief that my answers to any question which he might propound to me touching my cargo would be such as to satisfy him of the injustice of my detention and induce him to accord to me an immediate acquittal; but that the length

of those answers must be measured by me and not by him; and that they would be adapted to my own purpose rather than to his. The examination was closed and the record of it placed with the ship's papers, on one of the shelves of the consular office with similar papers appertaining to thirty or forty other vessels then under sequestration, at about eleven o'clock at night, when I was informed that I might return to my ship, in charge of the same guard which brought me ashore. I then asked the Consul when I might expect his decision upon my case. He said the decision must be "in turn." I asked him when that time would probably arrive. That, he said, was uncertain, as there were many cases before mine (pointing at the same time to numerous files of papers appertaining to their cases) which would require possibly two or three months, but certainly not less than one month, and that mine could not be decided short of that time. I expressed my surprise that a case so plain as mine could not be decided in one day or even in one hour as correctly as in a longer time, and, after some disputation upon that point, I told the Consul that I would not leave his office, unless taken from thence by force. until his decision was made. Towards midnight the Consul and his clerk together with the owner and officer of the privateer went out of the office, leaving me there in charge of two porters and a watchman, with whom I remained during the night, and saw nothing more of the Consul until about nine o'clock next morning when, on entering the office and expressing some surprise at finding me there, he asked me if I could give him a written order to my officers directing them and the crew to assist in unclosing such parts of the cargo as would enable a survey which he would immediately appoint, to make such an examination of the various articles composing the cargo as to enable them to report to him of what countries or colonies they were the product. I complied with his request, intimating to him at the same time that I presumed his survey would not be disposed, whatever might be their opinions, to make any other report than such as they knew would be acceptable to him. I remained in the consular office, without having once left the room from my first entrance into it, until about four o'clock in the afternoon, which was about twenty-four hours after I started from my ship. I then expressed a desire to see a notary public for the purpose of noting a protest, and was permitted, under a guard, to visit a notary whose office was but a few doors from the residence of the Consul, and after transacting my business with him, returned, in half an hour, to the Consul's office.

Shortly after my return the Consul read to me the report of his survey which declared every article of the cargo to be the product of British Colonies, and then asked me what I had to say to that report.

I replied that it was such as I expected it would be, and such I presumed, as he knew it would be, and I added (with some emphasis) that I could not but entertain the hope that an individual exercising the high functions appertaining to his office, would not permit himself to be influenced by a report which, with other declarations equally, untrue, proclaimed the article of mace (one among several kinds of spices on board my ship) to be the product of a British Colony. Nothing further was then said to me by the Consul and I sat uninterrupted in his office, expecting to pass another night there, until towards nine o'clock in the evening, when the owner, captain and other officers of the privateer (who had not been there during the day) came into the office, apparently summoned there by the Consul, who immediately held a private conference with them in one corner of the room for about half an hour; then went to his desk, wrote something which he handed to the owner and officers of the privateer, and having obtained their signatures in addition to his own to the paper which he had written, he handed it to me with my ship's papers, saying, "There sir, are all your papers with permission to go when and where you please." He also handed me an order to the prize-master and crew who were on board my ship to leave her forthwith. I endeavoured (and I believe successfully) to appear to meet that result as an expected event, but such was not the case; I had entertained but little hope of quite so favorable a result at any moment. I had, however, determined not to leave the Consul's office voluntarily, until my case was decided, if my strength enabled me to stay there so long.

My feelings on receiving such relief of body as well as of mind, may, therefore, be more easily imagined than described. I was taken to my ship in one of the boats of the privateer (none of my own ship's company having been permitted to communicate with the shore) and on delivering the order to the prize-master, he, with his crew, soon retired to the privateer, leaving me in the quiet possession of my ship and cargo. Although I had passed the preceding forty hours without a moment's sleep and without refreshment of any kind whatever, yet I should have put to sea without a moment's delay if the wind had been favorable, but it was adverse, and I felt safer at anchor in port, than under sail with a head wind in that part of the Mediterranean, and therefore concluded to wait for a favorable change of wind. On the following morning I went on shore and called on several commercial houses to whom I had letters of introduction, and on the American Consul, none of whom had I previously been permitted to see, and none of whom could readily be made to believe that I had obtained a release and permission to proceed on my voyage until I showed them the written instrument of the French Consul, nor was the American Consul fully satisfied of the fact (as he informed me when I went to

dine with him, on the same day) until he had seen the French Consul who in answer to the inquiry, why he had acted so much more promptly in my case than in any other of the numerous American vessels then in port, replied to the American Consul that he (the French Consul) yet believed my ship and cargo liable to condemnation under the late decrees of France, but that my account of the origin of the various articles composing my cargo had been so particular and so well connected and sustained that he had been induced to liberate it. He admitted, however, to the American Consul, that my apparent determination not to leave his office until my case was decided, had not been without some effect on the time and character of his decision.

Some of these transactions have been thus minutely narrated for the purpose of showing the little security, which was afforded at that time, to neutral property by the flag under which it was conducted, — and to show, also, the great responsibility and anxiety to which those having charge of neutral property, afloat, were constantly subjected.

After waiting two or three days for a favorable wind, and after obtaining the permission of the commander of a Danish frigate and convoy, which had touched at Malaga on their way up the Mediterranean, to accompany the fleet under his charge, I left Malaga and proceeded in company with the Danish convoy until the fleet was entirely dispersed by a storm, from which time I avoided as much as possible every vessel which came within sight, by which means and by approaching the port of Genoa as nearly as I dared to do in the night, I was so fortunate as to pass the “Moles” which make the harbour of that place, just at the dawn of day, without being again captured, though not without a narrow escape from several small privateers (such as were found in the vicinity of every port in the Mediterranean) which commenced their pursuit as soon as daylight afforded them a sight of my ship, and by whom I should inevitably have been intercepted and captured if I had been only a few miles farther from the port when daylight exposed me to their view.

Having reached my port of destination and having both seen and felt the immense risk of capture and condemnation to which neutral property was then exposed in the Mediterranean sea, I concluded not again to expose the whole or even a large portion of that which was then confided to my care, to such hazard; but to remit a considerable portion of it to London, and to return directly to the United States with the residue, instead of proceeding to India as was contemplated when I left home. Another inducement to adopt that plan was the prospect which then offered (and which was ultimately realized) of making a very handsome profit by taking a cargo of brandy, from some of the Spanish ports in the Mediterranean to the United States,

the purchase of which would require but a small part of my funds. Having concluded on such future proceedings, I sent orders to Barcelona while completing the sale of my outward cargo at Genoa, for the purchase of a cargo of brandy, to be held in readiness for me on my arrival there. But another and an unlooked-for difficulty and one which, for a while, threatened to frustrate all my plans, was to be encountered.

Shortly after my arrival at Genoa a French army entered that place and, after laying an embargo on all the vessels in port, commenced their operations of fitting from that port a part of the well-known expedition under Buonaparte to Egypt, hiring such vessels as they could, and taking into requisition such others as they wanted, for the transportation of their army. My ship, being the best one in port and having superior accommodations, was selected and taken into requisition for the conveyance of the "Staff of the Army," and the French General, who had the immediate and chief control of the operations in Genoa, expressed much surprise that instead of soliciting the release of my ship, as I most ardently did, I should not rather evince my gratitude for such an honour as would be conferred on me by the selection of my ship and crew for such a purpose. After two or three unsuccessful interviews with that officer for the purpose of obtaining a release, I accidentally learned that it was found impracticable to procure a sufficient quantity of salt provisions for the use of the transports; and having taken with me, from home, an ample supply of salt beef and pork for an India voyage, I had about forty barrels more than was requisite for my passage directly to America, which I caused to be immediately and privately conveyed to a place of deposit several miles from the city, and then called again on the French General and asked him if he did not wish to purchase some salt provisions. He answered affirmatively, and asked how much I had and what price I expected for it; adding "you know it is in my power to take it at my own price." I told him that he should have every barrel of it at his own price or even without price, if he would release my ship—that those were the terms and the only terms on which he could or would have it. The General was excited by my proposition and angrily threatened, before I left, to take the provisions into requisition and to make me regret having insulted him with such a proposition relating to it. Two days afterwards the General sent an order for me to appear before him, which I did, when he demanded me to "inform him promptly" where my forty barrels of provisions were, intimating a doubt of my having it, as his officers had not been able to find it. I told the General, very frankly, that if the ship which I commanded belonged wholly to myself, and the property of no other person had been confided to my charge, I might, and probably should have felt not only

willing but, perhaps, highly gratified to command the ship which was to convey a part of the "Staff of such an army on such an expedition;" but that the ship was not entirely my own; that a large part of the ship and the proceeds of a valuable cargo, belonged to other persons who had entrusted the property to my charge, and that my sense of obligation to those individuals was such as to forbid my assuming any new duties until those due to them had been discharged by the termination of the voyage in which I was then engaged. That, in accordance with views of what I conceived to be my duty, I had already removed from my ship, not only those and other articles of provisions, but also every article of value, to a place of safety known only to myself and one other person; that I had done this with a hope of thereby obtaining the release of my ship, and, if disappointed in that hope, with a fixed and irrevocable determination to abandon my vessel to the authorities of the city, in which case all my officers and every individual of my crew would quit the vessel with me. That avowal from me was met by a threat from the General to coerce me not only to a delivery of the provisions, but to the performance of any and every duty which he might assign to me; not only the ship but likewise her captain, officers and crew had, he said, been placed under requisition by the French Republic; a requisition not to be frustrated, he said, by any human being; and (for the purpose, I presume, of augmenting the force of those last words of the General) a subaltern officer who was present, added (with an enthusiasm which seemed to appertain to all the French officers), "Yes, sir, suppose God had one ship here and the Republic wanted it, he must give it."

The interview was terminated by a declaration from me, that a release of the ship was the only price and the only means by which he could or would by any act of mine, obtain possession of the provisions, and I again left him. The following day a highly respectable merchant of Genoa, with whom I had transacted some business and at whose house I had met the French General, called on me with an invitation to accompany him to the residence of the General, who, in the presence of the merchant, gave his assurance that if I would put the provisions into the possession of that merchant, I should receive the actual cost of it in America and the release of my ship. This arrangement was immediately carried into effect, and, before the close of that day, I was again in the full and quiet possession of my vessel, for which I felt wholly indebted to the accidental circumstance of my being in possession of that otherwise trifling article of salt provisions; and I could not but consider that a more beneficial disposal of forty barrels of beef and pork had, probably, never been made than in this instance.

I have been thus particular in the relation of the second case of arbitrary power which I had experienced within the space of two

months, to show the total disregard of neutral rights which was then evinced by the belligerent governments.

Immediately on obtaining the release of my ship I engaged to take a freight of wheat to Barcelona (where I had purchased a cargo of brandy) and my ship was therewith loaded and ready for sea in a very few days ; but as the embargo was not raised until the day of the sailing of the French Expedition we were detained a week or ten days longer, when we sailed in company with that expedition, but instead of adhering to it and proceeding toward Egypt, as my ship had for a while seemed destined to, I soon left the fleet on my more westerly course towards Barcelona, where I arrived without accident and, after delivering my cargo of wheat, proceeded to the port of Salon in Spain. On landing at Salon, I was placed, for a short time, in rather an awkward situation, no less so than finding myself under the guidance of one of the brute creation. As soon as the ship was safely anchored at that port I hastened on shore of a Sunday morning, to procure a conveyance (which I had been informed was always to be had there) to the city of Reus, about ten or twelve miles in the interior, where I had ordered the purchase of a cargo of brandy ; but on landing at Salon the only means of conveyance to be procured was a horse, and only one horse, which horse was not only to carry me, but also to guide me to Reus.

Having ascertained that between Salon and Reus there were some roads diverging from the direct one with scarcely a house to be seen near either of them, it was not without some hesitation that I consented to take such a conveyance, and such a guide ; but feeling an anxious desire to hasten the loading of the ship, I was at length induced by the strong assurance of the hostler that the horse "saba" the way, to trust myself entirely to the guidance of the animal ; and had the satisfaction to find that his owner had not misrepresented his faculties, for he not only pursued the direct road to Reus (passing by several others on the way) but, on reaching that city, he took me also directly to the door of its principal hotel, after turning the corners of several streets which led to it—so that instead of guiding I was actually and entirely guided by a horse from the seashore of Salon to the principal hotel at Reus and as well guided as any human being could have done it. There I took in a full cargo of brandy and wine, with which (stopping a few hours at Gibraltar to enable me to pass through the "Gut" in the night and thereby avoid the privateers in that vicinity), I had the good fortune to escape further capture and to reach Boston in August, 1798, thus terminating a voyage of immense hazard and of incessant and intense anxiety from the moment of my arrival at Cadiz and hearing of the existence of the French decrees, until its close ; so much so, especially as it had been a voyage of profit as well as of pain, as to induce me to conclude to take

an interval of rest on shore, in the course of which, the comforts and conveniences of my mother and her family were somewhat increased by various expenditures within and upon the house which I purchased for them four years before.

Under those decrees of the French Government which caused me to be sent into Malaga, and other decrees of a similar character which were subsequently issued by that government, numerous captures were made of American property, and great dissatisfaction thereby created throughout the country; so much so, as to cause two special missions (following each other) from the government of the United States to the government of France on the subject, by the latter of which missions a Treaty was negotiated in which the injustice of those captures was fully recognized — but that Treaty with France, like the one with England of 1794, failed to prevent a continuance of depredations on our commerce.

Shortly after my arrival at Boston, in August, 1798, it was concluded to send the ship *Portland* back to the Mediterranean, owned as on her former voyage (one-third part by myself) and she was soon despatched on such a voyage. Previous to the departure of that ship Mr. Eben. Preble and myself purchased another vessel, a large schooner, for a voyage to Lisbon and thence to Russia, to be confided to the care and management of my brother William, who then commenced his duties as master and supercargo, before he was quite twenty years of age, and who continued in charge of the same vessel and cargo for about three years, trading (after the first voyage) between Boston and the Island of Cuba. It was in the course of my residence on shore at that interval between my voyages, viz., in the autumn of 1799, that the present “East India Marine Society” of this city was brought into existence by the efforts of a few other East India shipmasters and myself; and organized in January, 1800, a short time previous to my leaving this country for India. The first rules, etc., of the society were drafted by me, as one of the committee appointed for that purpose.

I remained on shore and about home, from August, 1798, until the latter part of January, 1800, in the course of which time I had several offers to go abroad, for which I felt grateful but declined their acceptance. Before the return of the ship *Portland*, which took place late in the autumn of 1799, I had become so very tired of staying on shore and so anxious to resume more active duties that I made a conditional sale of my part of that ship and made an engagement to become a part owner, with the late Ebenezer Preble and Samuel Parkman of Boston, of a larger and better ship, called the “*Herald*” of about three hundred and thirty tons, in which, with a crew of thirty men and armed with ten guns, I sailed from Boston on the twenty-ninth day of January, 1800, for Madeira and thence to Madras and Calcutta,

with a stock of sixty-three thousand dollars in specie and merchandise, and with credits authorizing drafts on England or the United States, for about forty thousand dollars, making together over one hundred thousand dollars, which, at that time, was considered a very large stock — of which, as in my previous voyages to India, I furnished, besides my interest as owner of one-fourth part of the vessel and cargo, five per cent of the cost of the outward cargo and for which I was to take ten per cent of the return cargo, at the close of the voyage as my compensation for transacting the business thereof.

On that voyage I took with me in the capacity of clerk, my other brother, Zachariah, then about sixteen and a half years old (being the first time of his leaving home) and furnished him with a small adventure for his own account. After stopping at Madeira and Madras, we reached Calcutta the latter part of July and remained there until the last of October, procuring a return cargo, with which we left the mouth of the river Hoogly on the first day of November, in company with four other American ships; the "Perseverance" Captain Williamson, the "Cleopatra" Captain Naylor, the "Grace" Captain Davis, all of Philadelphia, and the "Sphinx" Captain Brantz of Baltimore; the captains and supercargoes of these ships and myself having entered into an engagement, before leaving Calcutta, to keep company with each other until we passed the latitude of the southern part of the Island of Ceylon, with a hope that our united force (each ship having from eight to twelve guns) might enable us to defend our property against the attack of a single French privateer, several of which were known to be cruising in Bengal Bay. Of this squadron of American Indiamen, I was designated as the Commodore.

On the morning of the third day of November, at daylight, two strange sails were discovered a few leagues to windward of us, one of which was soon recognized to be the East India Company's packet ship "Cornwallis" of eighteen guns, which left the river at the same time with us. At about 8 o'clock, A. M., the other ship stood towards the "Cornwallis," soon after which the latter bore down upon us under full sail, commencing at the same time a running fight with the other ship which then displayed French colours. We soon perceived that they were both plying their sweeps very briskly, that the Frenchman's grape was making great havoc on the Cornwallis, and that the crew of the latter ship had cut away her boats and were throwing overboard their ballast and other articles for the purpose of lightening their ship, and thereby facilitating their escape. The sea was perfectly smooth and the wind very light, so much so that it was quite mid-day before either of the ships were within gunshot of us, by which time we (the five American ships) were in a close line, our decks cleared of a large stock of poultry (which with their coops

could be seen for considerable distance round us) and every preparation made to defend ourselves, to the extent of our ability; but this display of resistance on our part seemed to be quite disregarded by the pursuing ship, and she continued steering directly for my own ship which was in the center of our fleet, until she was fully and fairly within gunshot, when my own guns were first opened upon her, which were instantly followed by those of each and all of the other four ships.

When the matches were applied to our guns the French ship was plying her sweeps, and, with studding-sails on both sides, coming directly upon us; but when the smoke of our guns, caused by repeated broadsides from each of our ships, had so passed off as to enable us to see her distinctly, she was close upon the wind and going from us. The captain of the "Cornwallis" (which was then within hailing distance) expressed a wish to exchange signals with us, and to keep company while the French ship (which was known by him to be "La Gloire," a privateer of twenty-two nine pounders and four hundred men) was in sight, which request was complied with, and he having lost all his boats, I went on board his ship, where our signals were made known to him, and where the captain and officers of the "Cornwallis" acknowledged the protection which we had afforded them in the most grateful terms.

The "Cornwallis" continued with us two days, in the course of which, the privateer approached us several times in the night, but finding that we were awake, hauled off and after the second night we saw no more of her. A sketch of that encounter, from the pencil of my highly esteemed friend, Lewis Brantz, Esq., of Baltimore, who commanded the "Sphinx," was subsequently sent to me by him and that sketch was borrowed of me several years thereafter by an Italian friend then in this country, without my having the least suspicion of the purpose for which it was borrowed until some seven or eight months after, when it was returned to me accompanied by a scagliola table-piece, from Leghorn, exhibiting a copy of Mr. Brantz's sketch, which had been sent to Italy for that purpose.¹

¹ This interesting art-work is well represented at the Institute by a "Guido's Aurora," imported by William Silsbee, and by several fine pieces imported and used by Senator Silsbee, — one of them the centre-piece of a dinner table, at which have dined some of the most distinguished of Americans. Of the Scagliola table described above by Senator Silsbee, his grand-daughter, Mrs. Mary C. Whitwell, who now has it, writes as follows, August 9, 1898: "The table-top is circular and thirty-eight inches in diameter and the painting occupies a circle in the centre, of sixteen inches diameter, surrounded with a narrow conventional wreath in shades of yellow. Near the outer edge, and four inches in width is another and more elaborate wreath in the same shades of yellow, and of the nature of scrolls of acanthus leaves."

That voyage in the "Herald" was terminated by a safe arrival at Boston toward the last of February, 1801, and to the satisfaction, I believe, of all who were interested in it.

At the close of that voyage I had so far advanced my pecuniary means as to feel that another voyage might and probably would enable me to retire from the sea and to change my condition on shore.

With the prospect already mentioned, that I might and probably should, at the close of another voyage, be enabled to retire from the sea, I did, on the first day of April, 1801, make to Miss Mary Crowninshield, daughter and one of the youngest children of George and Mary Crowninshield, and grand-daughter of the late Richard Derby (who was about five and a half years younger than myself—I had long entertained a hope, unknown, however, to her, that she might remain unengaged until I could, consistently with the course which I had prescribed to myself, make such a proposal) my first advance towards matrimony. An engagement of our future union was the result.

With such a change of situation in prospect, I sailed again in the ship "Herald" on the eighteenth day of April, with a valuable cargo under my charge, for the north of Europe with an intention of proceeding from thence to India, or to return from Europe to the United States, as I might think best. While at Rotterdam (to which port I proceeded after having stopped in England and passed a few days in London for the purpose of obtaining information of the state of the European markets) I concluded not to go to India, but to proceed to St. Petersburg for a return cargo, stopping on the way at Copenhagen to dispose of part of the outward cargo which I did, and from the time of entering the Gulf of Finland (not having been able to procure a pilot for that sea) until arriving at Cronstadt, which was more than forty-eight hours, I never left the ship's deck nor closed my eyes in sleep for a single moment.

I brought from St. Petersburg one of the largest investments of Russian manufactures which, at that time, had ever been taken from that port in any one American vessel, with which cargo I arrived safe at Boston, the latter part of September of the same year 1801, when my duties as a shipmaster terminated.

A new commander and supercargo was obtained for the ship "Herald" and she was fitted and despatched for India. My brother, Zachariah, who had accompanied me on the last two voyages, was continued in her for the next voyage, in the same capacity of clerk. I retained my part of the "Herald" and cargo and became part owner of a new ship called the "Levant" which Mr. Ebenezer Preble was then building for my brother William to take charge of; and which he retained the charge of until the year 1807, when he also retired from the sea.

The political excitement which existed in this country, at the time

of my becoming a citizen on shore, was such as to make it difficult, if not impracticable, for any one so situated, to maintain a position of perfect neutrality—there seemed to be no other than belligerent ground to stand on. On the fourth day of March, 1801, Thomas Jefferson was inaugurated President, and Aaron Burr, Vice-President, of the United States. The result of that election, after the greatest political contest which had ever taken place in this country, evinced the ascendancy of the Republican over the Federal party. Those two political parties had existed since the discussions which took place in the different States of this Union, in the year 1788, upon the expediency of adopting the present Constitution of the United States which had been framed and recommended by a convention of delegates from each and all the States, held at Philadelphia, and which terminated on the seventeenth day of September, 1787. Those two parties first existed under the appellation of “Federalists” and “Anti-Federalists” and subsequently under that of Federalists and Republicans; the former of which were ascendent in the government from its organization under the present Constitution in March, 1789, until the period of Mr. Jefferson’s election. When those parties originated in 1788, I was too young to know or to think much of political affairs, and from that time until the autumn of 1801 (with the exception of one year, 1799) I was but seldom within the limits of the United States, and even then but rarely, if ever, longer than one or two months at a time; consequently I had not participated in any of the doings of either of the political parties, and had never attended any political meeting, or ever given my vote on any occasion. I could not then approve, nor have I at any time since, of all the acts or even of all the principles of either of those two parties, but those of the Republican party were, in my judgment, generally more correct and better adapted to the institutions of this country, than those of the other party; and, with those impressions, although most of my personal friends were of the Federal party, I became attached to the Republican party, though I could not and did not approve or support, either by my vote or otherwise, all their measures. The first vote that I ever gave, on any public occasion was, I think, at the spring election of 1802.

From the close of my last voyage in September, 1801, I was necessarily in Boston most of the time, aiding in fitting the two ships (*Herald* and *Levant*) for sea, until December, when, both vessels having sailed, I was enabled to pass most of my time in Salem, which was to be my future, as it had been my past, place of residence, and in the following summer of 1802, after having hired a house for the use of my mother’s family, I commenced repairs and alterations of my own house (which had been previously occupied by them) for the accommodation of a family of my own; and on the evening of the

twelfth of December, 1802, I became a married man, and immediately after the marriage ceremony had been performed at the residence of her father, myself and wife proceeded to our own house and became housekeepers.

Nothing occurred to mar our happiness until the fifteenth day of September, 1803, when our first born child, a beautiful daughter, born on the thirteenth day of the same month, and only two days old, was suddenly taken from us by death — an event yet fresh in my recollection. In the course of the same month of September, 1803, the ship "Herald" returned from India, and my brother Zachariah, who had been in her the three voyages as clerk, was placed in charge of ship and cargo on a voyage to Batavia, and sailed on that voyage in December following.

Each of my two brothers was now in charge of good ships with valuable cargoes, in the India trade, and with as fair prospects of success as young men, thus situated, could hope for; and this circumstance contributed in no small degree to the augmentation of my own happiness — having, since the death of my father, considered the duties devolving on me towards them to be those of parent as well as of brother; and my efforts as well as my solicitude for their advancement and happiness were of a parental as well as of a brotherly character. In the autumn of the same year (1803) I extended my interest in commerce by the purchase of a part of two other vessels which were sent on voyages to India.

In the month of May, 1804, my brother Zachariah having returned in the ship "Herald," with a cargo of coffee from Batavia, it was concluded by the owners to send the ship and cargo to Holland, and from thence to send the ship on a voyage to China, under my brother's charge. My own health at that time, not being so good as usual, I was not only invited but urged by the other owners, to take passage in the ship to Holland and to direct the management of the business there, and as inducement (additional to that of improving my health) they most unexpectedly to me as well as most generously (for I could not but so consider it) proffered me, in addition to the full compensation allowed to my brother as supercargo, a commission on the sale of the cargo in Holland. On the tenth day of June, I took leave, for the first time in my life, of a wife and of a home of my own, and sailed from the harbour of Salem (to which, for my own accommodation, the ship had been brought from Boston) for Rotterdam, where we arrived safe, disposed of the cargo, and from whence the ship was dispatched on the contemplated voyage to China; soon after which I took passage for Boston and arrived at Provincetown harbor (Cape Cod) about the middle of December, and from thence reached Salem, by land, two days after, when and where I had not only the happiness of finding

my wife and other connections whom I had anticipated the pleasure of meeting, in good health, but also the unexpected satisfaction of meeting my brother William, who had arrived from Batavia much earlier than had been anticipated. The pleasure of meeting my connections on that occasion was increased by the influence of a strong hope that I might never again feel obliged, or be induced, to leave my family or my home, for any length of time.

On the morning of the twenty-eighth of December of the same year, 1804, I received at Boston, a message by express from Salem, announcing to me the birth, on that morning, of a son, which intelligence brought me to Salem in less than two hours after it reached me at Boston, and the child was introduced to me by the name of "Nathaniel Junior," which name had been, thus far, bestowed before I had ever seen him.¹

In 1806 I gave to my mother and sister, during their lives and the life of the survivor of them, a piece of land contiguous to the premises then occupied by myself and, jointly with my two brothers, built a dwelling house upon it which was also given to them (my mother and sister) during their lives and which they took possession of in the early part of the year 1807. In the spring of that year (1807) both of my brothers (who then and for some time thereafter made a part of my mother's family) arrived in this country, from India, nearly at the same time, and as one of the owners of the two ships in which they had been employed was retiring from commercial pursuits, both ships were sold at public auction.

In the month of June of that year (1807) a great and unlooked-for excitement throughout the country was caused by an attack near the Capes of Virginia, of the British frigate "Leopard" upon the United States frigate "Chesapeake," because, as was alleged, some English seamen who had absconded from the former, had been permitted to enter on board the latter ship. Upon this "Chesapeake affair" (as it was called) meetings were called and the public sentiment expressed in almost every city, town and village of the Union, and on the thirteenth of July, Mr. Jefferson (then President of the United States) issued a proclamation calling a special meeting of Congress on the twenty-sixth of October, 1807. On the twenty-second of December a general embargo was laid, by Congress, upon all American vessels engaged in foreign commerce; and that embargo was continued until the first of March, 1809, when it was repealed and, as a substitute therefor, an Act of Non-intercourse with England and with France was passed and continued in force against England until the revocation of her "Orders in Council," and against France until the revocation of her

¹ Mayor of Salem, 1809-50 and 1858-59; treasurer of Harvard University, 1822-76.

"Berlin and Milan Decrees," so far as those "Orders in Council" and those "Decrees" affected the commerce of the United States.

Having found it inconvenient to pass so much of my time at Boston and away from my family, as my interest in the two ships which my brothers commanded had occasionally compelled me to do, and as my brother William had determined to retire from the sea, we (my two brothers and myself) had a ship built at Salem to which the name of "Herald" was given, and which was launched in November, 1807, and would have sailed immediately for India under the charge of my brother Zachariah; but before she could be dispatched, the embargo just alluded to was laid by our government, which kept the "Herald" at the wharf until its termination in March, 1809, soon after which the "Herald" sailed, under command of my brother, for Sumatra, since which time there has not, I think, a single year elapsed (except during the continuance of the late war between this country and England) in which I have not been interested in one or more vessels to that Island, for the article of pepper, and in all the vessels on voyages in which I have been interested since that period, my brothers had an opportunity of taking a share, if they wished to.

In the month of April, 1808, Mr. Jacob Crowninshield, a brother of my wife and then the Representative of this District in Congress, died at Washington, within a year after the death of his amiable wife, events which caused an irreparable loss to their four young children. Mr. Crowninshield had been four years a member of Congress, in the course of which he was nominated by Mr. Jefferson (then the President of the United States) and confirmed by the Senate as Secretary of the Navy, but which appointment he declined accepting on account of the then delicate state of his wife's health. Between Mr. Jacob Crowninshield and myself there existed an intimate acquaintance and I think I may say, a sincere friendship, which was commenced in early life and in foreign countries, where we occasionally met while sailing in the employ of the late Mr. Derby, first in the capacity of clerks and subsequently as masters and factors, and which intimacy and friendship were, doubtless, increased and strengthened by my subsequent connection with his sister. I have ever considered his death as an event which deprived me of one of my most valued friends. The remains of Mr. Crowninshield were brought from Washington and landed at Salem from a vessel which brought them from Baltimore; and the procession which followed them from the wharf to the place of interment passed his former residence on the same day of the same month and about the same hour of the day, in which the funeral of his wife took place from that residence in the preceding year.

On the morning of the tenth of April, 1809, my own family was further increased by the birth of a daughter; and on that occasion it was

not necessary to send from home to apprise me of the event, as was the case when the last preceding similar event occurred; to that daughter was given the name of her mother, "Mary Crowninshield." I then felt quite contented with the share of the blessings of this life which had been accorded to me, and my solicitude was rather to retain what I had than to acquire more.

Early in the month of June, 1810, I left home accompanied by Mrs. Silsbee and our two children and also by my brother, Zachariah Silsbee, and attended by a maid-servant, for Saratoga; stopping a short time, on our way there, at Worcester, Northampton and Lebanon. On our return from Saratoga, after passing a month in the vicinity of the much frequented Springs of that place, we took passage at Albany on board the "Car of Neptune" (the first steamboat which either of us had ever been on board of) and after a passage, which was then considered a very short one, of twenty-seven and a half hours, we landed at the city of New York, which was the first time that either of us had been at that place. In the course of the day on which we arrived at that city, I visited the burial ground in which, nineteen years before that time (in 1791), the remains of my father had been interred. We came from New York to Providence on our way home, in a packet vessel (steamboats had not then commenced running in the "Sound").

In February, 1812, my brother Zachariah on his return from Europe concluded to abandon a seafaring life and to try his fortune on shore, and from that time the adventures and speculations of either myself or my brothers, were for account of all three of us; not, however, as "co-partners" but for the account of each, in such proportions as were from time to time, agreed on between us, according to our respective means.

Connected with the seafaring lives of myself and my brothers there were some circumstances which do not usually occur in one family. In the first place, each of us commenced that occupation in the capacity of clerk; myself at the age of about fourteen years; my brother William,¹ at about fifteen (he having previously passed between two and three years in a store on shore) and my brother Zachariah at about sixteen and a half years of age. Each and all of us obtained the command of vessels and the consignment of their cargoes before attaining the age of twenty years, viz., myself at the age of eighteen and a half, my brother William at nineteen and a half, and my brother Zachariah before he was twenty years old. Each and all of us left off going to sea before reaching the age of twenty-nine years, viz., myself at twenty-eight and a half; William at twenty-eight; and Zachariah at twenty-eight and a half years of age. My brother William

¹ See Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., Vol. v, pp. 193 and 247.

never had charge of but two vessels, to the one or the other of which he was continually attached during the whole of the eight and a half years that he commanded a vessel, and my brother Zachariah was never at sea in any capacity but in two vessels and both of those vessels bore the same name, as after the sale of the ship in which his first voyages were made, the same name "Herald" was given to a new ship in which he finished his seafaring life.

On the eighteenth day of June, 1812, after an embargo of sixty days, the government of the United States declared war against England, which had a most depressing effect upon the commercial interest of the country. The vessels that were at home were generally dismantled and hauled up, except such as were suitable for privateers; and although a much larger proportion of the vessels and property which happened to be abroad at the commencement of the war escaped capture than was expected, yet a number of those vessels and a considerable amount of property fell into the hands of the enemy and caused large losses to the commercial part of the community.

In the month of December of that year (1812) a settlement was made by compromise, of a suit which had been long pending in the Courts of this Commonwealth (and which had for several years caused me great inquietude) against the owners of the ship "Levant" and also against my brother William as master of that ship, upon a contract made by him at the Isle of France, in December, 1802, to deliver a cargo of pepper at Bordeaux in France, which he was prevented executing by an unlooked-for renewal of the war between England and France, before he reached Europe, and by the existence of such "Decrees" and "Orders" of the belligerent powers as subjected to capture and condemnation any vessel proceeding to either of these countries, from a colony of such country. Besides the amount which (by a compromise) was paid by the owners of the ship, my brother, as master, had to pay between eight and nine thousand dollars which I considered so heavy a draft upon his means, that I gratuitously paid nearly one-half the amount or about four thousand dollars for him as a donation, besides what I had to pay as part owner of the vessel.

In the summer of 1813 my wife lost her good mother, after a sickness which had confined her to her bed for two years.

About the first of June, 1814, I left Salem, accompanied by Mr. Robert Stone, for New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore, and with the intention of extending our journey to Kentucky, Ohio, and some of the other western states of the Union; but while at the city of Washington (the first time that I was ever in that city, and not then entertaining the most remote thought that I should, thereafter, be called to pass so much of my time there) I received such intelligence of the presence of the enemy's ships off the harbour of Salem, and of

the apprehension that a landing from them might be attempted, in that vicinity, that I was induced by a sense of duty to my family as well as by a regard for my property, to relinquish the western tour which I had contemplated making, and hasten home, which I accordingly did; and soon after my return, in July, I removed my family to a residence, hired for that purpose, in the town of Middleton, where they remained until late in the ensuing autumn, during which time we were in continual expectation of a visit from the British ships which remained in sight off our harbour; and so strong were the apprehensions of such a visit that I did not pass even a single night with my family while they were at Middleton, nor was I ever beyond the limits of Salem, between sunset and sunrise, during that time, but always slept by, if not on my arms.

In the month of February, 1815, the news of peace, between this country and England, which had been negotiated by the commissioners of the two countries (Messrs. John Quincy Adams, James A. Bayard, Henry Clay, Albert Gallatin, and Jonathan Russell, in behalf of the United States) at Ghent, reached here, and was received with demonstrations of universal joy in every part of the country.

Although I rather gained than lost money by the shares which I took in several privateers, yet at the close of the war the amount of my property was nearly twenty per cent, or one-fifth part less than at the commencement of it; a considerable part of which reduction was caused by my subscriptions to the loans which were made to the government in the early part of the war, principally for six per cent stock, at par, and which stock, at the close of the war, was not worth more than eighty to eighty-two cents on the dollar. At this rate much of it was sold, nor did it rise much, if any, above that price for a long time after the peace, and prior to that event it had got down as low as fifty cents on the dollar, and but few purchasers to be found even at that reduced price.

In the month of June, 1815, Mrs. Silsbee's father died, at the advanced age of eighty-one years, and during a life of that unusual length he had enjoyed almost uninterrupted health until a few months before his death.

Immediately after the passing, by Congress, on the tenth of April, 1816, of the act establishing the "Bank of the United States," I was appointed by the executive government of the United States, a joint commissioner with the late William Gray and John Parker of Boston, to receive the subscriptions within this State, to that institution, of which, upon its organization, I was elected a director of the branch established at Boston; and was annually reëlected to the direction either of that branch or of the parent bank at Philadelphia, from 1816 until 1832, when I declined being a candidate for reëlection.

In the autumn of 1816, at a Republican convention held at Salem, of delegates from the several towns of this congressional district, I was nominated as their candidate to represent this district, in the then next congress; this occurrence was to me a most unexpected one — I had not the slightest knowledge nor had I even ever heard the intimation or conjecture that such a nomination was contemplated by any one, until I was officially notified of it by a committee deputed for that purpose by the convention.

Having, on several occasions, declined invitations to be a candidate for the State Legislature, and never having felt the least inclination to assume any public trusts, but, on the contrary, an aversion to them and having, moreover, never been afflicted with the smallest share of ambition for public honours, especially such as would call me from my commercial pursuits and from my home (to both of which I felt strong attachments, and preferred them to any other occupation or to any other home) I could not and did not hesitate to decline the proffered honour of the convention. I was, however, prevailed upon by the committee and by others, to allow the nomination to be acted upon, although I could not and did not consent to take the office, in the event of my being elected to it, of which I thought, as I presume every one else did, that there was but very little probability.

The Federal party had then held a majority of the votes of this congressional district and had elected their candidate for the last preceding eight years. Moreover, the late Hon. Timothy Pickering who then represented the district and who, it was understood, would be their candidate at the coming election and who had already been publicly proclaimed as such, was one of the most distinguished public characters as well as one of the most respectable individuals of the State, against whose reelection his political opponents could not and did not entertain much, if any, hope of success; but shortly after the "Republican" nomination was announced in the newspapers, Colonel Pickering most unexpectedly declined being a candidate and Mr. Thomas Stevens of Beverly (a merchant of high respectability) was nominated as my opponent, and the contest between that gentleman and myself was, very unexpectedly to me, decided in my favor though but by a small majority. The result of that election afforded but little satisfaction to me, and if I could have foreseen the effect upon the best part of the residue of my life, by keeping me, as it did, in public service for the ensuing eighteen years, I should, most certainly, never have incurred the personal inconveniences and pecuniary disadvantages to which I have thereby been subjected.

In the spring of 1817 James Monroe, who was then President of the United States, visited the Eastern and Middle States of the Union. I was one of the committee which was appointed by the citizens of

Salem to invite the President to visit the town and to make the necessary arrangements for his reception and accommodation. The invitation was accepted by the President and, on the first day of his visit, he was publicly conducted to the "Essex" now "La Fayette Coffee House" where accommodations had been provided for him and where he dined with the committee and a number of guests. In the evening of that day, July 8, he met the ladies and gentlemen of the place and of the immediate neighbourhood at the Town Hall which had been prepared for that purpose. On the next day, he visited the Fort in company with the committee and a number of other citizens; and on his return from the Fort he partook of a collation at my house, accompanied by the committee and other gentlemen of Salem and its vicinity. On the following day he dined with Mr. B. W. Crowninshield (then Secretary of the Navy) having taken his breakfast on the same day, in company with the committee, with Colonel Thorndike at his residence in Beverly.

On leaving here, Mr. Monroe proceeded to the eastward and, after going as far as Portland, returned to Washington by a route south of this place.

On the fourth day of November, 1817, I reluctantly left Salem in our own carriage, accompanied by Mrs. Silsbee, our two children and a female attendant, to take my seat in Congress, on its meeting on the first Monday of December, at Washington. On our way to that city, after stopping a few days at New York, we made a yet longer stoppage at Philadelphia, at the same boarding house with Mrs. Silsbee's sister (Mrs. Rice) who was then residing temporarily in that city; it having been for the purpose of affording the sisters an opportunity of passing a little time together, that we left Salem some time earlier than we should otherwise have done. We reached Washington only a few days before the meeting of Congress, and proceeded directly to the boarding house of Mrs. Thompson, one of the "Six Buildings" on Pennsylvania Avenue, the whole of which house had been previously engaged by Mr. B. W. Crowninshield (then Secretary of the Navy) for the accommodation of his own and my family. That session of Congress was the first session of the Fifteenth Congress, and the first session under the administration of Mr. Monroe. The officers of the executive branch of the government being—James Monroe, President, Daniel D. Tompkins of New York, Vice-President; John Quincy Adams of Massachusetts, Secretary of State; William H. Crawford of Georgia, Secretary of the Treasury; John C. Calhoun of South Carolina, Secretary of War; Benjamin W. Crowninshield of Massachusetts, Secretary of the Navy and William Wirt of Virginia, Attorney General. The Senators from Massachusetts (which then included the District, now the State, of Maine) were Harrison G. Otis of Boston and Eli P. Ash-

mun of Northampton. The delegates from Massachusetts to the House of Representatives (of which Henry Clay of Kentucky was then the Speaker), being nineteen in number, were: Benjamin Adams of Uxbridge, Samuel C. Allen of Greenfield, Walter Folger, jr., of Nantucket, Timothy Fuller of Cambridge, Joshua Gage of Augusta, Me., John Holmes of Alfred, Me., Jonathan Mason of Boston, Elijah H. Mills of Northampton, Marcus Morton of Taunton, Jeremiah Nelson of Newburyport, Benjamin Orr of Brunswick, Me., (Maine was then part of Massachusetts), Albion K. Parris of Paris, Me., Nathaniel Ruggles of Roxbury, Zabdiel Sampson of Plymouth, Henry Shaw of Lanesborough, Solomon Story of Westminster, Ezekiel Whitman of Portland, Me., John Wilson of Belfast, Me., and myself.

A most dejecting occurrence overtook my family on the very threshold of my public labors. While in the chamber of the House of Representatives on the first day of the meeting of that Congress, and the first day of my congressional duties, I received several letters from home, announcing to me the very sudden and much lamented death of Mrs. Silsbee's eldest brother, Mr. George Crowninshield, who had been a member of my family the greater part of the time since the death of his father in 1815, and who was the last person of whom, on the step of my own door, I took leave on my departure from Salem, and without the slightest apprehension that it was the last time that I should see him.

An occurrence, while dining with Mr. Clay (Speaker of the House of Representatives) in the course of that session of Congress, is yet strongly impressed on my recollection and affords a verification of the old adage that "the truth may not always be spoken without causing regret."

It had been stated in some of the public journals that a sea turtle had been taken and carried in to New York which weighed one hundred and thirty pounds. That statement was alluded to at the dinner table, and caused some of the gentlemen then present (who had seen no other than land-turtles) to express in strong terms, their disbelief of the truth of the statement, and their regret that an editor of a public journal should attempt so far to impose on the community as to give circulation to such a report. Knowing that sea-turtle were often found of a much larger size than of one hundred and thirty pounds, I was induced to make some remarks upon the subject with a view to remove from the editor of the journal those unfavorable impressions towards him which his story of the turtle seemed to have created; and on being asked if I had seen or ever before heard of so large a turtle, I unhesitatingly answered affirmatively, and added that I had myself, on more than one occasion, taken them at the Island of Ascension, on my way from India, weighing more than four hundred pounds,

an avowal, which although nothing could be more true, caused me much regret for some time thereafter, as I could not but apprehend from the astonishment expressed by some of the highly respectable gentlemen then present (with whom I had then enjoyed but a short acquaintance) that either my veracity, or the correctness of my memory, was somewhat suspected by them.

In the month of November, 1818, and shortly before the meeting of the next session of Congress, I was enabled to attain and to impart full confirmation of what I had said on the subject. Mr. Clay, while on a short visit to this part of the country, at that time, dined and passed a day with me at Salem, in the course of which I took him to the East India Museum, where I called to his recollection the turtle story at his table in Washington (which had not then ceased to harass my feelings) and then, with the shell of a sea-turtle before us, I asked several highly respectable members of the E. I. M. Society who were present if they had ever taken any such turtle in the course of their voyages and if so, of what size they had generally found them to be; and I had the satisfaction to hear many of those members say that they had frequently taken such turtle, and had but seldom found them weighing less than five hundred and from that up to eight hundred pounds each. I requested Mr. Clay to bear in mind those declarations, assuring him that I should call on him at Washington to repeat them to each and every individual who was at his dinner table with me on the occasion alluded to. They were so repeated, by Mr. Clay, to each and to all those gentlemen, and my own mind thereby relieved from the unpleasant apprehensions which had for some time disturbed it, and which have caused me to be more circumspect, on similar occasions, ever since.

On my return to Salem in May, 1818, at the close of my first congressional session, I purchased, in compliance with the wishes of Mrs. Silsbee a site which she selected for the purpose (on the east side of Pleasant street and opposite Washington square) and commenced building thereon a new brick dwelling house to which was devoted as much time as could be spared from my commercial pursuits during the whole of that summer.

In the autumn of that year I was, in opposition to my ardent and sincere solicitations and entreaties, nominated for the reelection to Congress and at the request of a number of the leading individuals of both of the then existing political parties (Republican and Federal) I consented to abide the result; with a positive declaration, however, that I would not again consent to such a proposal. As there was no candidate formally opposed to me, I was elected by a large majority though a number of votes were cast for Colonel Pickering, without, as was said, either his own concurrence or that of his influential friends.

The latter part of November, 1818, I took leave of my family and friends, on my second tour of duty at Washington; and never had I left them so reluctantly — the anticipation of it had caused me much inquietude for a long time preceding my departure. On reaching Washington I engaged lodgings (including a parlor for myself) at the house of Mrs. Thompson (with whom myself and family boarded the preceding session) and prevailed on Mr. Z. Sampson and Mr. Hale, father of George Silsbee Hale, members of the House of Representatives, from Massachusetts and New Hampshire, to take lodgings in the same house and to form a mess with me; and tendered to them the unrestrained use of my parlor in which we passed, in the course of the session, many social and pleasant hours, and formed a friendship for each other which continued between Mr. Sampson and myself until he was called out of life several years thereafter; and which is yet uninterrupted and which I trust, will ever be cherished by the survivors of us. Subsequent to the period of our thus residing together, my name was introduced into the families of both of those gentlemen. Mr. Sampson gave the name of "Zabdiel Silsbee Sampson" to a son born thereafter and Mr. Hale gave the name of "George Silsbee Hale" to one of his sons born some time thereafter. The members of the executive branch of the government were the same at the commencement of the first session of the fifteenth Congress, except that Smith Thompson of New York was Secretary of the Navy instead of B. W. Crowninshield who had resigned that office. The Massachusetts delegation to that second session of the fifteenth Congress were, in the Senate, Harrison G. Otis and Prentiss Mellen; and in the House of Representatives, the same as the preceding session, with the exception of Enoch Lincoln in the place of A. K. Parris, who had resigned. At the close of that short session, in March following, Mrs. Silsbee met me at New York, on my way home, for the purpose of making some purchases for our new house, the completion of which occupied no small portion of my time until the nineteenth day of October, 1819, on which day my family took possession of it as their future residence.

This house and the land appurtenant cost me about twenty-five thousand dollars, which, having been procured at the request of Mrs. Silsbee, I considered as specially hers, and charged to the funds which I had received as her share of the estates of her father and brother George Crowninshield.

After passing about a month with my family in our new residence I left them and it, on my third tour of duty at Washington, and took lodgings, soon after reaching there, at the boarding house of Mrs. McLeod on Pennsylvania Avenue, with a small and pleasant mess composed of Gen. Alexander Smyth of Virginia, Ezekiel Whitman of Port-

land, Edward Dowse of Dedham, and myself — all members of the House of Representatives. In that residence together, during a long session of Congress (from the early part of December until the latter part of May) a friendship was established between the two last-named gentlemen and myself, which continued without abatement during the life of Mr. Dowse and which has not yet, and I think never will be impaired between Mr. Whitman and myself, who are the only survivors of that mess, Gen. Smyth as well as Mr. Dowse having been long since called out of life. The members of the executive branch of the government were the same at the commencement of that first session of the sixteenth Congress, as at the commencement of the second session of the preceding Congress. The Massachusetts senators were Harrison G. Otis of Boston and Prentiss Mellen of Portland. My colleagues in the House of Representatives were Benjamin Adams of Uxbridge, Samuel C. Allen of Northfield, Joshua Cushman of Winslow, Edward Dowse of Dedham, Walter Folger jr., of Nantucket, Timothy Fuller of Cambridge, John Holmes of Alfred, Mark L. Hill of Phippsburg, Martin Kingsley of Hampden, Jonas Kendall of Leominster, Enoch Lincoln of Paris, Samuel Lathrop of West Springfield, Jonathan Mason of Boston, Marcus Morton of Taunton, Jeremiah Nelson of Newburyport, James Parker of Gardner, Henry Shaw of Lanesborough, Zabdiel Sampson of Plymouth and Ezekiel Whitman of Portland.

In the course of that session (of 1819-20) several measures of a public character were introduced which caused much discussion throughout the country, as well as in Congress. One of those subjects was a bill introduced in December to authorize the people of Missouri to form a Constitution and State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union, to which bill an amendment was offered the object of which was to provide that neither "Slavery nor involuntary Servitude" should be permitted in that State. That amendment (the object of which was to prevent the extension of slavery to a portion of our territory where it was then hardly known, and which received the aid of my vote) led to a debate which occupied a large portion of the time and a still larger portion of the attention of Congress from the early part of December until about the middle of March, and caused more excitement throughout the Union than any subject which had been under consideration of Congress since the adoption of the Constitution; and will be long remembered and referred to as "the Great Missouri Question." The other subjects which caused excitement, especially to three leading interests of the country, "Agriculture, Commerce and Manufactures," were a "Tariff Bill" proposing a large increase of the then existing rates of duty on most of the principal articles of importation, also a "Cash-payment Bill" proposing

the abolishment of all credits for duties on imports, and a bill "laying duties," and very heavy duties, on all sales of merchandise at auction. Numerous memorials and proceedings of town-meetings were forwarded to Congress, relative to those three bills; they were advocated by the manufacturing interest of the country (which did not then exist to any considerable extent, in Massachusetts) but the commercial, and a considerable portion of the agricultural interest, remonstrated very strongly against them. I opposed the passage of those bills, not only by my vote and by a speech in the House of Representatives, but also by private conversations and communication with members out of the House.

I returned to Salem, from that session of Congress, towards the close of the month of May, 1820, found all my family perfectly satisfied with their new residence and in the enjoyment of a full share of happiness. An evidence of their disposition to increase, if possible, the pleasure of that joyous meeting, after the longest absence from my family which had ever occurred since I had had a family of my own, was evinced by their putting into my hands (in an hour or two after being with them, and with such apparent gratification as to make an impression that has not yet been and probably never will be effaced from my memory) the newspaper "Essex Register" of that morning, the twenty-fourth of May, and pointing to a notice therein (quite too strong and flattering) of my public services and of my then looked-for return to my constituents.

In a few days after my return to Salem from that session of Congress I was invited, by a committee appointed for that purpose, to partake of a public dinner which they said my fellow townsmen, *without distinction of party*, had concluded to give me "as a testimony of their respect and to evince their approbation of my public services." The dinner took place early in June and was fully attended by the citizens of this town and its vicinity as well as by some distinguished invited guests (as the newspapers of that time will show) and on which occasion the Hon. Benjamin Pickman presided.

Early in the month of July of that year (1820) I left home with Mrs. Silsbee and our daughter, accompanied by some other friends, for Saratoga Springs, via Worcester, Northampton, Lebanon, etc., and after a short stay of about a fortnight at the Springs, returned home by way of New York city. In steamboats from Albany as far as New London and Norwich in Connecticut (which was as far as the steamboats then ran upon the Sound), and from thence by land-carriage.

On the day after "commencement" in August, 1820, my son underwent the usual examination of candidates, and was admitted a student in the University at Cambridge.

At a convention of delegates from the several towns of this district which was held in September, I was again nominated for reelection to Congress, which nomination I positively declined. Conventions were then called by each of the then existing parties (Republican and Federal) each of which nominated their own candidate and from each of these conventions I had the satisfaction to receive a vote of thanks for my past services, accompanied by their regret that I had declined reelection.

After an attack of sickness which delayed my departure for several days, I left home early in December, 1820, accompanied by Mrs. Silsbee on my fourth and, as I then hoped and believed, on my last tour of public duty at Washington: and after rather a tedious journey in our own carriage, reached there about a fortnight after the commencement of that session of Congress, which was a quiet and harmonious one, compared with that which immediately preceded it, thereby verifying the old proverb that "after a storm comes a calm." A few days after reaching Washington, we took lodgings at Miss Hever's boarding house on New Jersey avenue, Capitol Hill, in company with a pleasant mess consisting of my friend and messmate of the preceding session, Ezekiel Whitman of Portland, and of John Sargent of Philadelphia, Randall S. Street of New York State, Joseph Dane of Kennebunk, and Mrs. Silsbee and myself. The "District of Maine" had been separated from Massachusetts and admitted as a new State of the Union by an act of the preceding session of Congress. The Massachusetts delegation in the second session of the sixteenth Congress were, in the Senate, Harrison G. Otis and Elijah H. Mills; and in the House of Representatives, Benjamin Adams, Samuel C. Allen, William Eustis (in the place of Edward Dowse, resigned), Walter Folger, jr., Timothy Fuller, Aaron Hobart (in place of Z. Sampson, resigned), Jonas Kendall, Samuel Lathrop, Benjamin Gorham (in the place of Jonathan Mason, resigned), Marcus Morton, Jeremiah Nelson, Henry Shaw and myself. I remained at Washington a day or two after the adjournment on the third of March, to attend the second inauguration to the Presidency, of James Monroe, from whom I had received much personal kindness, and for whom I entertained a high respect and esteem. On leaving the city, as Mrs. Silsbee and myself rode by the "Capitol," in our own carriage, I said to her (while looking at that building), "This is probably my last look at that edifice, within which I have passed some pleasant as well as many tedious hours," and "Where," said she, "You have made many friends and done yourself much credit." It could not fail to be gratifying to me to know that such was her opinion and, whatever doubts I may have had whether anyone else would concur with her in it, the source, the time, and the manner of that remark, made a strong impression on me, so much so

that her very words and the very spot on which they were uttered, are yet as fresh in my recollection as on the day of the occurrence.

The first three years that I was in the House of Representatives, I was a member of the "Naval Committee" of that body, and the last of those years (Mr. Pleasants of Virginia, who had for a number of years presided over that committee having been transferred from the "House to the Senate") I had charge of that committee. On the fourth year of my service in the "House" I did not reach Washington (in consequence of my detention at home, by sickness) until after the committee had been appointed; and as, by a rule of the House of Representatives, no absent member is placed on a committee, I was thereby relieved from all committee duties. I was, however, not only requested, but urged by Mr. Philip P. Barbour of Virginia, who had been placed at the head of the Committee on Naval Affairs, to take his place, assuring me that he had taken it as a pro tempore appointment and with an understanding on the part of the other members of the committee as well as by himself, that he was to resign, on my arrival, for the purpose of placing me at the head of the committee; but I declined his overtures.

On my return to Salem in March, 1821, although several trials had successively been made, neither of the two parties (Republican nor Federal) had succeeded in obtaining a majority of votes for either of the candidates who had been nominated as my successor; and I was again solicited, by gentlemen of each party, again to become a candidate, which I could not, consistently either with my own inclinations or with what I conceived to be my duty, consent to. Two or three more trials took place, after my return, before a successor was elected, which was finally accomplished by the success of the Republican ticket, and the election of Gideon Barstow, as my successor.

With the close of that session of Congress which terminated on the third of March, 1821, I took leave, as I thought, of all public cares, and came home with a fixed determination that the residue of my life should be devoted to my business and to my family; but human foresight is not extensive; we cannot safely foretell today, either what or where we may be tomorrow. In less than a single month after my return to Salem, I was, without my consent and without even consulting me on the subject, elected one of the Representatives from this town to the State Legislature; and was made a candidate for the Speaker's Chair of the House of Representatives of this Commonwealth, in opposition to Josiah Quincy who was the Federal candidate and the former presiding officer of that body, towards whose reëlection, or rather, towards the defeat of my own election, no one of the members could, I think, have contributed more than myself, knowing how extremely inconvenient to my business and hostile to my wishes

it would be to assume duties which would compel my attendance at the State House in Boston, every day and every hour of the session. No efforts of mine were spared to prevent my own election to the chair. Mr. Quincy was elected and I was very glad of it.

It was in the course of that session of the Legislature that the people of Boston petitioned for a city government, and the Act which converted that Town into a City, was reported by a select committee of which I was the chairman, which Act was approved by the different branches of the state government, and accepted by the people of Boston.

At the election of Representatives in the spring of 1822 the Republican ticket for this town failed of success, and I had the personal satisfaction of finding myself once more a free man. But at the spring election of 1823 I was, unexpectedly to everyone else as well as to myself, placed in the other branch of the State Legislature. At that election the Republican ticket of Senators for the County of Essex, was, for the first time for several years, successful, whereby I was elected a member of the Senate and upon the organization of that branch of the government, in the month of May, I was, although one of the junior members of the body, elected its presiding officer, in opposition to the Federal candidate, the late Mr. John Phillips of Boston, who had been successively elected to the presidency of the Senate for the ten preceding years. The gentlemanly deportment of Mr. Phillips towards me on that occasion will ever be remembered, and his kind offer to afford me any and every information touching the duties of the office which had been held so long by him, and then for the first time confided to me, would doubtless have been complied with and have afforded me much aid; but unfortunately for the community and for myself, as well as for his family and friends, he was on the very next morning, most suddenly and unexpectedly called out of life and I received the intelligence of his death while waiting for him to meet me in the Senate Chamber, at the time which had been assigned by him for that purpose, on the preceding day. At the funeral of Mr. Phillips, I was one of the pall-bearers.

In the course of that legislative year, whilst the Senate was in session and while occupying the chair of that body, on the twenty-ninth of January, 1824, I received a message from Salem, announcing to me the birth of a daughter. Although the intelligence of that event was accompanied by the most favorable report relative both to the mother and child, yet I found myself unable to withdraw my thoughts from home and devote them to my duties in the Senate, consequently the chair of that body was, at my request, temporarily filled by another member, and I was very soon with my family where the prospect that every hope and desire touching the event which had called me to them

would be realized was so strong, that I left them the next morning in time to resume my seat in the Senate at the usual hour of its meeting. That was the second time I had been called home from Boston, on such an occasion, viz. on the twenty-eighth of December, 1804, on the birth of my oldest living child and only son, and again on the twenty-ninth of January, 1824 (more than nineteen years afterwards) on the birth of my second living daughter and youngest of my three surviving children, who on the twenty-third of May following received, in baptism, the name of "Georgiana Crowninshield."

At the spring election, in April, 1824, I was again elected to the Senate and on the organization of that branch of the government, in May following, was reëlected to the presidency of it.

In the summer of 1824 Gen. Gilbert Mortier de Lafayette arrived at New York from France, upon an invitation from the government of the United States, to visit this country; and in the month of September of that year, he made a public visit to this town, from Boston upon an invitation by a committee (of whom I was one) appointed by the citizens of Salem for that purpose and to make suitable arrangements for his reception and accommodation. He dined with the committee and a large number of the citizens of Salem and its vicinity, at the "Lafayette Coffee House" and attended a ball in the evening.

In the autumn of 1824 I was chosen one of the Electors, for this state, of President and Vice-President of the United States.

On the meeting and organization of the "Electoral College" at the Senate Chamber in Boston, about the last of November or first of December, William Gray of Boston was chosen to preside over the body, and John Endicott of Dedham was chosen its secretary. The proceedings of the meeting were with "closed doors," and the votes of each and every Elector were given for John Quincy Adams of Massachusetts for President and for John C. Calhoun of South Carolina for Vice-President of the United States. And those gentlemen were placed (Mr. Adams by the House of Representatives of the United States and Mr. Calhoun by the Electors of the States) in those offices. The opposing candidate for the Presidency was General Andrew Jackson of Tennessee; there was no opposing candidate for the Vice-President, who received many votes. Mr. Adams was, in my judgment, eminently qualified to discharge the duties of that office; but while I considered General Jackson perhaps equally eminent (in his capacity as a military officer) what little I had seen of him while he was at Washington during the discussion in Congress relative to his proceedings in the Seminole war, in addition to what I had heard of him and especially of his impetuosity of temper, induced me to believe certainly that he was not well qualified for the discharge of the high duties of a chief magistrate of this nation, but that in his in-

tercourse with foreign governments the peace of our own country might be endangered by his strong and uncontrollable passion.

My son graduated at Cambridge that year (1824) and had a "part" in the public performances assigned to a portion of the graduates; and he thereafter entered the law office of Mr. David Cummins of this place as a student, though rather with a view of gaining some knowledge of commercial law than with any expectation of pursuing that profession.

Although I had been led to the expectation that, in accordance with my well-known wishes, my name would have been withheld from the senatorial ticket of candidates, I was, nevertheless, again nominated in the spring of 1825, again chosen a member, and again reëlected to the chair of that branch of the State Government for the then ensuing year; in the course of which besides its legislative duties, those of a judicial character were devolved upon us by the trial of an impeachment against the late Samuel Blagge then a notary public in Boston.

Having been admonished by past occurrences that my wishes to retire from public life might not be duly regarded by my political friends, I made use of the opportunity which was afforded in acknowledgment of a vote of thanks presented to me by the Senate at the close of the session, in March, 1826, to give notice that my connection with that body would terminate with that session of it, and that I declined being a candidate for any office at the ensuing elections; and thus terminated my services in the State Legislature, and as I then believed, in all other public situations, but we see but a short distance into futurity.

Shortly after the adjournment of the State Legislature in the month of March, I left home, accompanied by my son, on an excursion (partly for purposes of business, but mainly for recreation) to Newport, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Washington, at the latter of which places we passed a fortnight very pleasantly, even much more so than I had anticipated, for in addition to the gratification afforded by the hospitality of the President, some of the heads of departments, and others, I realized the further and higher satisfaction, also, of finding more friends and more friendship amongst my old acquaintances in Congress, than I had previously been aware of the existence of. We returned home, after an absence of five or six weeks, towards the last of April.

On leaving Washington at that time, I had not the most remote idea that I should see it again for some years, if ever; and nothing could have been more unexpected than that I should be there again and in a public capacity, before the close of that year; but in less than three months, after having a second time taken leave of public life, on com-

ing to Salem from Andover (where my family had for several years passed a few weeks of every spring, and where I had then been staying with them) in the month of June, I was informed that Mr. James Lloyd, one of the Massachusetts members of the United States Senate, had resigned his seat in that body and that I had been elected his successor, by the Legislature. Even the high honour of a seat in the Senate of the United States was insufficient to reconcile me to that new call to public duties, and especially to such duties as would take me from my own business concerns, and from my home a considerable portion of the time of the unexpired three years of Mr. Lloyd's term of service. I was however prevailed on to accept the commission, which, at the commencement of the next session of Congress, in December, 1826 (being the second session of the nineteenth Congress) I presented to the Senate and took my seat in that body. It was the second year of the administration of John Quincy Adams, John C. Calhoun, Vice-President; Henry Clay, Secretary of State; Richard Rush, Secretary of the Treasury; James Barbour, Secretary of War; Samuel L. Southard, Secretary of the Navy; and William Wirt, Attorney General. The Massachusetts delegation were, Elijah H. Mills of Northampton, and myself, in the Senate; and in the House of Representatives, Samuel C. Allen of Greenfield, John Bailey of Milton, Francis Bailier of Taunton, B. W. Crowninshield of Salem, John Davis of Worcester, Henry W. Dwight of Stockbridge, Edward Everett of Cambridge, Aaron Hobart of East Bridgewater, Samuel Lathrop of West Springfield, John Locke of Ashby, John Reed of Yarmouth, John Varnum of Haverhill, and Daniel Webster of Boston. My family did not accompany me to Washington that session. I took lodgings at Mrs. Clark's boarding house, on F Street, in a "mess" comprising General William H. Harrison and myself, of the Senate, and six members of the House of Representatives, viz., B. W. Crowninshield of Massachusetts, A. H. Powell of Virginia, John Barry of Maryland, Andrew Stewart of Pennsylvania, Joseph W. White of Florida, H. W. Conway of Arkansas Territory. That session of Congress was a short and quiet one, from which I returned to Salem before the middle of March. The most important debate of that session was upon a bill to regulate the trade with the British West Indies and North American Colonies, in which debate I took part.

In the month of May of that year (1827) my son embarked at Boston, for Holland, with a consignment to his care of part of a cargo of merchandise shipped by me on board the same vessel, as the commencement of his engagement in commercial pursuits. After disposing of the business thus confided to him, and after having visited different parts of Holland, France and England, he returned in one of the New York packet ships, from Liverpool, and reached home a short time

before I left it for Washington, in November, since which time he has participated in my commercial business and concerns.

Shortly after my son sailed for Europe, I left home with Mrs. Silsbee and our daughter Mary, accompanied by Mr. and Mrs. B. W. Crowninshield and a part of their family on a tour to the Falls of Niagara, passing through and making short stops at Worcester and Northampton in this state; and at Lebanon, Albany, Utica, Trenton Falls, Syracuse, Auburn. Seneca Falls, Geneva, Canandaigua, Rochester, Lockport and Buffalo, in the State of New York; from which latter place we crossed the Lake, and landed on the Canada shore at Waterloo, near the site of Fort Erie and from thence by "Lundy's Lane" (where we stopped and visited the battle ground) to Niagara Falls; thence after passing a few days at the Falls and having visited Queenstown, we crossed the Niagara River and landed on the American shore, at Lewiston, from whence we passed through Cambrey, Ridgeway, Gaines, and other places to Rochester and thence by way of Palmyra, Elbridge, Syracuse, Utica, and Schenectady to Saratoga Springs. Here we passed about a fortnight and then after again visiting Albany, we took passage in one of the steamboats and returned home by way of West Point and the city of New York, at each of which places we made a short stop, and in the course of our stay at the latter place we received by one of the European packets which arrived while we were there a letter from our son, announcing his safe arrival in Holland, in good health; and I yet distinctly recollect the gratification which the receipt and perusal of that letter afforded.

Towards the latter part of November, 1827, I left home for Washington, accompanied by Mrs. Silsbee and our two daughters, and, on reaching there, we took lodgings at Mrs. Clarke's boarding house (my place of residence during the preceding session) and united in a "mess" comprising, besides my own family, Mr. B. W. Crowninshield and his family, also Edward Everett of Massachusetts, John Barney of Maryland, Daniel B. Barnard of New York, members of the House of Representatives; and William H. Harrison, member of the Senate from Ohio, also John D. Dickinson, of the House of Representatives from New York, and Mrs. Dickinson. The term of service of my late colleague, in the Senate, Elijah H. Mills, having expired with the termination of the last session of Congress, on the third of March, Daniel Webster of Boston had been elected as the successor of Mr. Mills, and he (Mr. Webster) was my colleague during the remaining eight years of my services in that branch of the government. The Massachusetts delegation in the House of Representatives for that session (which was the first session of the twentieth Congress), were Samuel C. Allen of Greenfield, John Bailey of Milton, Isaac C. Bates of Northampton, B. W. Crowninshield of Salem, John Davis of Wor-

cester, Henry W. Dwight of Stockbridge, Edward Everett of Cambridge, Benjamin Gorham of Boston, James L. Hodges of Taunton, John Locke of Ashby, John Reed of Yarmouth, Joseph Richardson of Hingham, and John Varnum of Haverhill.

In the course of that session of Congress a tariff bill (well known since as the "Tariff of 1828") was introduced and passed, whereby the duties on most articles of importation were so much increased as to cause much discussion in Congress and much excitement in every part of the country. Some of the provisions of that bill were advocated and strongly urged by the manufacturing interests, and those as well as some others of its provisions were as strongly opposed and resisted by the agricultural and commercial interests of the country. A large majority of the votes of the Middle and Eastern, as well as those of the Western states in both branches of Congress, were given in favor of the bill, which was opposed by all the Southern and a portion of the Western states. Every member of the House of Representatives from Massachusetts, without a single exception, voted for the bill (after it had been amended in the Senate and returned to the "House") and in the Senate, not only my colleague (Mr. Webster) but every New England member of that body, of the political party to which I belonged, excepting one of the Rhode Island senators and myself, voted also for it. Several of the Massachusetts delegates voted against the bill in the form in which it first passed the House of Representatives (where it originated) but when it was returned to the House with the Senate's amendments to it, it met the approbation and support of each and every individual of the delegation from this State. Although the manufacturing interest had greatly increased in several states of the Union, and had become a very essential and important interest to a portion of the people of Massachusetts, since the time of my taking part in the discussion, in the House of Representatives upon the Tariff Bill of 1820; the protection afforded to that interest had also been greatly increased since that period by the provision of the Tariff Act of 1824 and, as I thought, sufficiently so, yet I was not disposed to withhold even further protection to such of our domestic establishments as were supposed to need it; but the bill under consideration at that time (taken together) contained such provisions as imposed heavier contributions upon the agricultural and commercial interests, for the benefit of the manufacturing interest than, in my judgment, were either just or proper. At the time of the discussion upon that bill, a presidential election was pending, between Mr. Adams and General Jackson, upon which election it was believed that the fate of the bill would have an important bearing, and the friends of Mr. Adams (of whom I was one and a most ardent and sincere one) almost to a man, voted for the bill.

Thus situated, I was placed in the unpleasant and trying predicament of either yielding my own judgment, and my own convictions, to what seemed to be the opinion not only of every other representative of Massachusetts in both branches of Congress, but also of a number of my most particular friends at home who had written to me on the subject, or of satisfying myself by an adherence to that judgment and to those convictions, although I might and probably should, thereby, cause much regret, if not dissatisfaction to a large portion of my personal as well as political friends.

I could not and did not hesitate to pursue the latter course. I felt constrained by a sense of duty to myself, as well as by what I conceived to be the combined interests of all my constituents, to act according to the dictates of my own judgment, rather than that of others, according to principles rather than to policy; and with those impressions I rendered a vote (the only one from Massachusetts) against the passage of the bill; and also against my own individual interest, being then, as now, a stockholder in several of the manufacturing establishments that were to be benefited by the provisions of the bill.

I have never regretted (although I most sensibly felt the responsibility of the act) having given such a vote upon that bill which, as I then apprehended and then predicted, had placed the duties on many articles of importation so unreasonably high as could not fail to create, ere long, such a reaction as would be injurious to the manufacturing interests by a reduction of the duties below where they were before the passage of that bill. And those apprehensions and those predictions have been more than realized by the passage of the subsequent Tariff Acts of 1832 and 1833, which may be attributed mainly, if not entirely, to the "Nullification" proceedings of the state of South Carolina and the opposition of other Southern States caused by the passage of the Tariff Act of 1828.

There was a case in the "Executive" proceedings of the Senate, of that session (1827-28) in relation to which my feelings became somewhat excited by the discussion and disclosures (of a party character) to which it led. Mr. Moses Myers, of Norfolk, Virginia, formerly one of the most distinguished and wealthy merchants of that place, and at the same time one of its most respected citizens, having been unfortunate in his commercial pursuits, was appointed by President Monroe to the office of Collector of the Customs for that district, and on the termination of his first four years of service, was renominated to the same office by Mr. Adams, which renomination was opposed because, as was alleged, Mr. Myers was a debtor and defaulter to the government. Having known Mr. Myers and having had some business transactions with him when at Norfolk on my first voyage as master of a vessel, in the year 1792 (since which I had not seen him

and never expected to see him again), and having been informed that, although he had lost all his property, he had preserved untarnished all his *reputation*, and feeling that under such circumstances he had strong claims to the office which he then held, I was induced to seek information at the Treasury Department relative to the defalcation which had been imputed to him, and finding that, although there was an apparent balance against him, of several hundred dollars, growing out of a bond given by him for duties before his appointment to the collectorship, that the government was, at the same time, in possession of property amply sufficient to secure the debt, which property had been assigned and delivered to the government by Mr. Myers for that purpose, but which, by neglect of the government, had not been converted into money and placed to his credit, and finding also, that the testimonials in behalf of Mr. Myers, which were laid before the committee of which I was a member, were of the most satisfactory character and that the real objection to him was of a *political* rather than of a *pecuniary* character, I used every effort in my power to sustain the nomination, and in course of those efforts, I proclaimed to the Senate my willingness to take the property assigned to the government and to pay forthwith into the Treasury the amount of the alleged defalcation rather than see the nominee dispossessed of his office.

Although I was not required to execute my proposal it was supposed (by some members at least) to have had an effect; but, however that may have been, the nomination, which had been some time pending, was soon after confirmed, and I had the satisfaction to feel that I had, probably, rendered some service to a respected individual who had become known to me in one of the earliest commercial transactions of my life. And it was not long before I had the further satisfaction to learn that the whole amount of Mr. Myers' debt had been realized by the government.

In the spring my son joined us at Washington, remained there until the close of the session, on the twenty-sixth of May, and then accompanied us home. It had been the invariable practice, in this state, to elect the senators in Congress at the spring session (there were then the two sessions annually) of the Legislature of the year preceding the commencement of such senator's duties. My services were to terminate on the third day of March, 1829. I returned to Salem early in June, 1828, while the State Legislature was in session and was informed by several members who called on me for that purpose, that they wished to fix on an early day for filling the vacancy which would occur in the Senate of the United States, on the termination of my term of service, and that they also wished to have my consent to be a candidate.

I said to each and all of those gentlemen that I thought it was their

duty to proceed to the choice of some one to fill the vacancy which was to occur on the fourth of March without delay, but that no earthly consideration would induce me to consent to be a candidate for that vacancy, and that, if nominated to it, I should request some member of the Legislature publicly to announce my fixed determination to decline the office in the event of my being reëlected to it. I heard nothing further on the subject until a few days after the interview just alluded to when I was informed that (contrary to all former practice in this State) the election had been postponed to the next session of the Legislature.

In the early part of August in that year (1828) Mrs. Silsbee, our two oldest children and myself, accompanied by my brother William Silsbee and a part of his family, commenced a journey, by way of Portland, to the White Mountains, and from thence, after passing two or three days in the vicinity of the Mountains, to Connecticut River, and stopping in the vicinity of the river, at Newbury, Oxford, Hanover, Enfield, Windsor, Weathersfield and Walpole. Thence, on our way home, we passed part of a day (with my old congressional friend, Salma Hale and his family) at Keene, in New Hampshire; and made short stops at Concord and at Groton in this State.

Towards the close of November, 1828, I left my family and my home, as I believed and as all my connections expected, on my last term of public duty at Washington; and on reaching that city, took lodgings at Mrs. Blake's boarding house on Pennsylvania Avenue, in company with Gen. Ezekiel F. Chambers, one of the senators from Maryland, John Sargent of Philadelphia, B. W. Crowninshield of Salem, Isaac C. Bates of Northampton, and Thomas H. Blake of Indiana, members of the House of Representatives, and also Richard Peters of Philadelphia, reporter of the decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States, constituting a very agreeable and pleasant "mess." The Massachusetts delegation for that session (which was the second session of the twentieth Congress) was the same in both branches of Congress, as at the preceding session.

On the meeting of the State Legislature in January, 1829, I received a letter from a number of its members soliciting my consent to be a candidate for reëlection to the seat which I then occupied in the United States Senate, which I again as positively declined as I had done when previously solicited; but, on the receipt of subsequent letters apprising me of the difficulties which my friends would have to encounter in the selection of a new candidate and of the divisions and dissensions which such a selection would create, and assuring me that all such difficulties would be obviated by my consent to their request, I was, by these requests and at the solicitations of friends at Washington induced, though very reluctantly, to yield my consent on the condi-

tion, and only on the condition, that they could not unite on some other individual. I was then nominated and elected for a term of six years, but I did not then think it probable or even possible that I could be prevailed on to pass six more sessions of Congress at Washington, and thereby subject myself to an absence from home averaging nearly six months annually. Such a sacrifice of interest and of comfort was to me too appalling to think of, yet that sacrifice was endured.

After I had consented to be a candidate for reëlection to the seat which I then occupied in the Senate, but before the nomination had been acted upon by the Legislature of Massachusetts, I was called upon one afternoon by Mr. John Bailey (one of the Massachusetts delegation in the House of Representatives and who had formerly served under Mr. Adams in the Department of State) and requested to afford him a confidential interview, which was immediately granted. Mr. Bailey said he had been induced by the information which he had obtained directly from myself as well as from others, of my wish to retire from public life, to communicate to me his belief that Mr. Adams (whose presidential term of service was to expire on the ensuing third of March) might be prevailed upon by me to consent to be a candidate for the seat which I then occupied, on its becoming vacant after the third of March. In the course of a free and full exposition to Mr. Bailey of my views and feelings upon the subject of his communication, I assured him (and most sincerely too) that it would afford me much gratification to be instrumental in placing Mr. Adams in the seat then occupied by me in the Senate, either immediately after the then ensuing third of March or, if I should be reëlected, by a resignation of the seat at any time thereafter while occupied by me, and that I would see and confer with Mr. Adams on the subject forthwith, and I did accordingly call on him in the course of an hour or two after Mr. Bailey left me. I informed Mr. Adams of the interview which had just taken place between Mr. Bailey and myself and of the substance of what had been said by both of us. I assured Mr. Adams that I had no wish to retain my seat in the Senate but, on the contrary, an ardent desire to retire from it; that it would afford me not only much mental relief to see him a candidate for the Senate, instead of myself, but also much personal gratification to contribute in any way that I could towards placing him in that situation. I assured him at the same time that although I could not doubt but that if he would consent to be a candidate he would receive the support of a large majority of the then Legislature of Massachusetts, yet if he was willing or would consent to it, I would endeavor to ascertain that fact, for his consideration. Mr. Adams after having heard my remarks and after an avowal of his feelings caused by this evidence (as he was pleased to consider it) of personal and political friendship towards him, as-

sured me that if he was confident of obtaining the votes not only of every member of the Legislature but of every citizen of Massachusetts, he would not consent to be a candidate for the seat which I then occupied; that he could never think of placing himself in such a position as to subject himself to the suspicion of having been instrumental in removing from office or preventing the reëlection of a political and personal friend; that no earthly consideration would induce him to do so. And although I assured him that I would prevent any such impression being made in that case, by a public avowal not only of my wishes to retire from the Senate but also of my efforts to prevail on him to consent to go there, I could not impair his apparently fixed determination not to allow himself to be a candidate for the Senate at that time. Finding him inflexible on that point, I then further assured him that, in the event of my reëlection to the Senate, I would not only most willingly resign my seat there at any time, within the six years for which I might be chosen, that he would suggest to me, either directly or through some friend, his willingness to be a candidate for the vacancy, and that it would at any and at all times, be gratifying to my feelings to do so. I never received from Mr. Adams, either directly or indirectly, any indications of a wish or willingness on his part, to take my place in the Senate during the ensuing six years that I occupied it. But towards the expiration of that time of service he was one of several candidates for the seat about to become vacant, and (to my certain knowledge) he even then declined being named or considered a candidate until after I had proclaimed, not only to him personally but also in the public newspapers, my determination not to be a candidate for it myself.

Soon after the commencement of that session of Congress, in a conversation with some of the leading friends of General Jackson, in the Senate Chamber, relative to his election to the Presidency (which had just then taken place), one of those friends, Mr. E. W. Tazewell, a Senator from Virginia (who knew some of my opinions of General Jackson and some of the fears which I entertained that the peace of the country might be endangered under his administration), took me aside and had a long conversation with me on the subject, with a view, as I understood him, to relieve some of my apprehensions, and to remove some of my impressions as to the political course of General Jackson's administration. Mr. Tazewell, who was then considered one of his most prominent and able supporters, assured me that General Jackson would select his Cabinet, or heads of departments, from the ablest men of the nation (who were not hostile to him) regardless of their political opinions, and that we would have, under the then ensuing administration, the ablest Cabinet which we had ever had since the adoption of our present form of government, a Cabinet

that would discard and discountenance all party men and party measures. The information then afforded by Mr. Tazewell (who assured me that, in his opinion, I should within a year become perfectly reconciled to the new administration, did go far to relieve some of my fearful apprehensions, not doubting either then or now, Mr. Tazewell's confident belief that such would be the course of conduct of the new administration, of which it was then very generally supposed that he, Mr. Tazewell, would be one of the most prominent advisers. Other leading members of the same political party gave me, at about the same time, assurances of a similar character with those of Mr. Tazewell. But it was not long after General Jackson came into power before it was perceived that the confidence which seemed to have been reposed in him, by those gentlemen as well as by many others, was somewhat impaired and subsequently their friendship for him was converted into the most deadly hatred.

General Jackson arrived at Washington early in February preparatory to his inauguration on the 4th of March, 1829. I had not seen General Jackson since he was in Washington at the time of the discussion in the House of Representatives while I was a member of it, relative to the Seminole War and of his proceedings as the Military Conductor of that war, and even then, though I occasionally met him in company I did not, having opposed some of his proceedings in that war, become much acquainted with him.

Thus circumstanced, soon after he reached Washington as President elect of the United States, one of his strong personal and political friends, Mr. Branch, then a Senator from North Carolina and subsequently a member of the Cabinet, not only offered but requested that he might introduce me to General Jackson, to which I assented, and on the morning of the first or second day of March, having felt no particular desire to hasten the event, I was conducted by Mr. Branch, between whom and myself, though politically opposed and strongly opposed to each other, there had existed from our first acquaintance in the Senate, a pleasant intercourse and I believe, a sincere personal friendship, to the rooms of General Jackson at Gadsby's Hotel, where we found him in company with only two other friends, Mr. Berrier and Mr. Eaton, who were subsequently members of his Cabinet, and in whose presence I was introduced to the President elect by Mr. Branch as his personal friend. After a short conversation with the General, the hour arrived at which he received company, men of color, and no sooner were the doors open for their admission than the large room in which we were was so thoroughly filled with apparently all kinds of male company, that it was with some difficulty that Mr. Branch and myself could get out of the room, which we did as soon as possible. On our way from thence to the Senate Chamber,

on my expressing my surprise and regret that the President elect should commence his public duties with such a prelude to them as that which we had just witnessed, Mr. Branch assured me that both himself and other friends had endeavoured to prevent it, and that he had told the General, more than once, that he ought to "crush all those insects from him."

Simultaneously with the termination of my first term of service in the Senate on the third of March, 1829, Mr. Adams' administration terminated, when he retired from the "White House" and all the heads of departments from their respective offices. On the following day, March 4, the new Senate which had been called by a summons of the late President, as usual on such occasions, met and was organized by administering the oaths of office to John C. Calhoun as Vice President of the United States and to myself and the other newly elected members of the Senate, subsequently to which General Jackson was inaugurated in the Senate Chamber as President of the United States, and then proceeded to the portico of the eastern part of the Capitol and there delivered his Inaugural Address, to such members of Congress as were present (of whom I was one) and a large concourse of citizens. On that day (fourth of March) the presidential mansion, the "White House," where the new President, then for the first time, received company, was so thoroughly filled with both sexes, of all ages and apparently of all sorts and kinds, as to present such a scene of disorder and confusion as was never before witnessed in that building.

The Senate was kept in session until the seventeenth day of March acting on such nominations to office as were made to it by the new President, amongst which were those of an entire new Cabinet, besides such others as evinced the existence of strong political predilections and a disposition to cause them to be extensively felt. General Jackson's selection of individuals to compose his first Cabinet was as follows:—viz., Martin Van Buren of New York, as Secretary of State; Samuel D. Ingham of Pennsylvania, for Secretary of the Treasury; John H. Eaton of Tennessee, for Secretary of War; John Branch of North Carolina, for Secretary of the Navy, and John McPherson Berrien of Georgia for Attorney General; between all of whom and myself, though political opponents, there was a personal intercourse, and with some of them, especially with Messrs. Branch and Berrien I was on terms of somewhat more than common intimacy and friendship.

It was apprehended, from some of the early movements of the new administration that, notwithstanding what had been said to the contrary, a system of removal from office, of political opponents, had been agreed on, nor was it long before those apprehensions were

realized by numerous office holders. A few days previous to the inauguration of General Jackson an application to him passed through my hands, which was signed by nearly all the commercial community of Boston and its vicinity, requesting that General Henry A. Dearborn, then Collector of the District of Boston and Charlestown, might be retained in office, and having heard that some charges of a political character had been made against that individual which were known to others as well as myself to be untrue, I had an interview with General Jackson on the subject, accompanied by Mr. B. W. Crowninshield and in the course of that interview the new President assured us that no man would be removed from office by him for or on account of his political opinions, whatever those opinions might be; that he placed so high a value on the free exercise of opinion that he never should and never would be instrumental in disturbing or in any wise impairing the free use of it by others, and concluded his remarks upon that subject by authorizing us to assure General Dearborn and his friends that neither he nor any one else would be disturbed in their office upon any charges which might be made against them, until those charges had been laid before them and they had been afforded every facility to refute them which they might require. Yet, notwithstanding those assurances of General Jackson, General Dearborn was removed from his office in less than a month after those assurances had been voluntarily given, without a moment's previous notice that such a removal was contemplated and without assigning any reason for making it.

In the course of the time that the Senate was kept in session upon executive business and after the nomination of the members of the Cabinet had been made and confirmed, I asked Mr. Tazewell if the individuals who had been nominated by the President to the several executive departments of the government were the same that he had referred to in his conversation with me in December preceding—whether the Cabinet which had been just formed was the “able Cabinet” which he then spoke of? He (Mr. T.) promptly assured me that although he thought the President would get along very well with the Cabinet which he had selected provided we remained at peace with other Powers, yet that, in his former remarks to me on the subject of the Cabinet, he had not had reference to either of the individuals who had recently been selected to compose it. It was apparent to me before the adjournment of the Senate on the seventeenth of March, that dissatisfaction was felt by some of the leading political friends of the administration; and that they had been either disappointed or deceived in, at least, a part of the political course of the head of that administration, which subsequent events showed to be the case.

I returned to Salem, from that term of duty at Washington, the latter part of the month of March, 1829; but instead of meeting my

family and friends in the capacity of a free man relieved from public cares and thereby enabled to devote my whole time to them, and to my commercial pursuits, as was contemplated when I left home the preceding autumn, I met them in the less satisfying capacity of a continued public servant, destined very shortly to return to the resumption of unwelcome labours at Washington.

On the ninth day of November of that year, 1829, an event took place in my family which can never fail to be deeply interesting to parents. It was the marriage of my son (quite acceptably to his parents) to Miss Maryanne C. Devereux, the daughter of Mr. Humphrey Devereux of this place, and immediately after the marriage ceremony they left Salem in my carriage, to be overtaken by my own family, with whom they were to pass the winter at Washington; for which place I left home accompanied by Mrs. Silsbee and our two daughters, on the fifteenth of November, soon overtook those who had preceded us, and reached the seat of government about the end of that month, and took all the rooms of Mrs. Clement's boarding house, in Pennsylvania Avenue, and near the Treasury Department, for the accommodation of my family during the session, to the exclusion of any other boarders.

The members of the executive branch of the government at that first session of the twenty-first Congress were Andrew Jackson, President, and John C. Calhoun, Vice-President of the United States; Martin Van Buren of New York, Secretary of State; Samuel D. Ingham of Pennsylvania, Secretary of the Treasury; John H. Eaton of Tennessee, Secretary of War; John Branch of North Carolina, Secretary of the Navy; and John McPherson Berrien of Georgia, Attorney General. The Massachusetts delegation to that Congress were Daniel Webster of Boston and myself, in the Senate; and in the House of Representatives, John Bailey of Wilton, Isaac C. Bates of Northampton, Benjamin W. Crowninshield of Salem, John Davis of Worcester, Henry W. Dwight of Stockbridge, Edward Everett of Charlestown, George Grinnell, Jr., of Greenfield, Benjamin Gorham of Barton, James L. Hodges of Taunton, Joseph G. Kendall of Leominster, John Reed of Yarmouth, Joseph Richardson of Hingham, and John Varnum of Haverhill.

In the early part of that session of Congress, I introduced into the Senate, accompanied by some preliminary remarks, a bill for the payment of such portion of the claim of the State of Massachusetts (then embracing the present State of Maine) for military services rendered during the late war with England, as had been found on examination to be due, according to the principles which had been adopted in the settlement of similar claims of other States.

The "Massachusetts Claim" had been then pending and I believe

annually acted upon in the House of Representatives since the year 1817, without a single favourable decision of that body having been obtained upon it, and there being no hope of success in that branch of the Legislature, it was decided to bring the claim before the Senate and I was designated by the delegations from the two States (Massachusetts and Maine) to present and to manage the case in that body, which I did, and succeeded in carrying through the Senate a bill granting to the state of Massachusetts the sum of four hundred and thirty thousand, seven hundred and forty eight dollars and twenty-six cents (430,748.26 dollars) being the amount found to be due upon the principles by which similar claims had been adjusted with other States of the Union; but in the House of Representatives (notwithstanding the united efforts of all the Massachusetts and Maine delegations to pass it through that body in the same form that it went from the Senate) the bill was so amended as to cause it to be referred to the third auditor of the Treasury for his examination, and if he found that amount to be due, according to the principles upon which similar claims of other States had been adjusted, then, but not till then, it was to be paid. He (the third auditor) did find the sum named in the bill to be due, according to those principles, and the said sum of 430, 748.26 dollars was accordingly paid into the Treasury of Massachusetts. The great unpopularity of the "Massachusetts Claim" was caused by the unpopular course which was pursued by the state government of Massachusetts at the commencement of the war between this country and Great Britain in the year 1812, at which time Massachusetts was governed by the Federal party, who were strongly opposed to the war, and who refused to comply with a requisition of the President of the United States (which had been acceded to by the governments of the other States) to place the militia of the State, or such portion of it as might be called into service, under the orders or control of United States officers, and that course of policy was pursued by the authorities of Massachusetts until sometime in the year 1814, when the apprehended invasion of its own territory, which then existed, or some other cause induced Governor Brooks (then chief magistrate of the Commonwealth) silently to recede from his opposition to the requisitions of the general government, and to allow the militia of this State to act under the orders of United States officers, as was done elsewhere in the country. Such an opposition to what was elsewhere considered a constitutional requisition of the general government at the commencement of a war with the most powerful maritime nation of the world, created a strong prejudice, in almost every section of the country, against the authors of that opposition, and that prejudice seemed to be revived in Congress whenever the "Massachusetts Claim" was brought under consideration, and so

strong was that prejudice, even up to the time of my bringing the case before the Senate, that every member of the committee to which it was referred told me that they could not but consider it a waste of time to examine the immense mass of testimonials in the case, as they could never be brought to a favourable opinion of it. They did, however, examine them, and in my presence and with the aid (furnished at their request) of the notes which I had made in the course of my examination of those testimonials (of which there was a large trunk full), that examination led every member of the committee to the conclusion that the sum named in the bill which I had caused to be referred to them, was justly due to Massachusetts. Accordingly, the chairman of the committee (Mr. Benton of Missouri) reported my bill "without amendment," and in his remarks upon the bill, when it was acted upon in the Senate, he said (as may be seen in Gales and Seaton's Register of Debates, Vol. 5, Part 1, twentieth of April, 1830), "Prejudices have prevailed agianst these claims. I have felt those prejudices. I have seen the time when I never expected to vote for their payment."

The examination of the voluminous documents which were presented in support of that claim, and the preparation to sustain and carry it through the Senate, against the very strong prejudice which was known to exist against it, in that as well as in the other branch of the Legislature, occupied much of my time and attention during the early part of the session.

That session terminated on the thirty-first of May, and on our way home from Washington, in June, 1830, an accident occurred which caused me greater mental suffering, for a short time, than I had ever before experienced. On arriving at Providence in the steamboat from New York at about ten o'clock in the forenoon, I engaged an extra stage to take my family to Boston, leaving my own horses and carriage to get on more leisurely. Mrs. Silsbee and my two daughters were in the stage and the most of our baggage in its place, when the horses of the stage started, without any driver to guide or control them, and were almost instantly upon a full run and continued so, notwithstanding many efforts were made by people in the streets to stop them, until they had proceeded more than a mile from the wharf from which they started, when the collection of people became so great as to turn the horses towards a blacksmith's shop which stood at the corner of a street, and such was their velocity at that moment and such the force with which they went against the shop as to break down a considerable part of the side of the shop, to kill the leading horses and not only to upset the stage but to break it almost entirely to pieces, so much so as to render it unworthy of repair, although it was so new a carriage as to have been in use but a very few days. Before the

stage got off the wharf from which it started, I stepped into a light wagon which happened to be at hand, and went in pursuit as fast as I could make two horses carry me, and was about a quarter of a mile from the stage and in full view of it, when it upset. I approached the site of the accident, and the large concourse of people which the occurrence had drawn there, with feelings which cannot be duly imagined (except by one who has been similarly situated) and which I am incompetent to describe. I felt but very little, if any, hope of finding all my family alive, and considered it hardly possible that either of them could have escaped severe injury; but the first person whom I saw, on approaching the wrecked carriage, whom I knew, was my daughter Mary forcing her way through the crowd to meet me and who, as soon as she saw me, proclaimed the happy tidings that all of them had escaped injury. I shall never forget that moment, nor shall I ever forget the hospitality and kindness of Mr. Arnold of Providence, whom I had never before seen, and who took my family to his house, where they received the most friendly attentions from himself and family, for an hour or two, until another stage was procured to take us to Boston from whence we reached home on the same day.

I left home again on the twenty-sixth of November and passed the short session of 1830-31 at Washington, unaccompanied by any of my family. I took lodgings at Mrs. Walker's boarding house, in E street, in company with (Judge) Ambrose Spencer of New York, Thomas H. Crawford, ——— Denny of Pennsylvania and Richard Spencer of Maryland, all members of the House of Representatives and pleasant associates. The individuals who composed the executive branch of the government were the same as at the commencement of the preceding session; and the Massachusetts delegation the same in both branches of the Legislature at the commencement of that second session of the twenty-first Congress as at the first session of that Congress. For a considerable portion of the time of that session, the Senate was occupied in its judicial capacity by the trial of James H. Peck, a judge of the United States District Court for the District of Missouri, on an impeachment for "High Misdemeanors in Office" founded upon charges brought against him by Luke Edward Lawless of Missouri, of all which charges the said Judge Peck was acquitted by the vote of a majority of the Senate.

While at the city of New York on my way home from that session of Congress in March, 1831, I received an invitation from Mr. Monroe, late President of the United States (who was then in ill health and residing with his son-in-law, Mr. Gouverneur Morris, in that city) to call and see him. I accepted the invitation and passed a very pleasant evening with the venerable, and in my opinion, most deservedly esteemed Ex-President, towards whom I entertained great and sincere

regard and from whom I had received many civilities and attentions. Mr. Monroe's health was then feeble, but his spirits were good, his mind having been much relieved (of which he seemed to take great pleasure in assuring me) by the then recent passage by Congress of an act for his relief. In consequence of the loss of some vouchers, Mr. Monroe's accounts with the government during some of his foreign missions, had not been finally settled, and a balance which he claimed upon those accounts, of about thirty thousand dollars, remained unadjusted and unpaid.

During his own administration of the government, he declined pressing that claim, but subsequently it was presented and the bill, to which I have alluded, had been passed but a few days when I saw him. He spoke of it with very great satisfaction and expressed in very strong terms his thanks to those (of whom he said he knew me to be one) who had aided the payment of his claim. An event which, he said, would render the residue of his life much more quiet and composed than it would otherwise have been; for although it would not (as he declared) bring a single dollar into his pocket, it would enable him to pay off his debts and thereby relieve his mind from a pressure which had long afflicted it. The Ex-President asked me to take a family dinner with him on the ensuing day, but, as I was to leave New York by the steamboat of that day, I was obliged to decline his invitation, which I should otherwise have most willingly accepted, if for no other purpose than that of passing a little more time with him. Mr. Monroe was called out of life on the fourth of July at New York, in less than four months after I saw him there.

For the session of 1831-32, being the first session of the twenty-second Congress, I left home on the twentieth of November accompanied by Mrs. Silsbee and our daughter Mary, besides a coachman and a female attendant (invariable appendages to my family, when they accompanied me to Washington) and on reaching Washington took a suite of rooms for our own private use, at Gadsby's Hotel, which we occupied during the session, commencing on the fifth of December, 1831 and continuing until the sixteenth of July, 1832—the longest session of Congress which had ever been held under the present Constitution of the United States. Every individual of President Jackson's first Cabinet having simultaneously resigned and withdrawn from their respective offices, subsequently to the second session of the twenty-first Congress (Mr. Ingham and Mr. Branch, of the Treasury and Navy Departments and Mr. Berrien, Attorney General, having retired in disgust, and Mr. Van Buren and Mr. Eaton of the State and War Departments, at the friendly suggestion, as was understood, of the President) the new Cabinet which had been appointed in the recess, and who were in office at the commencement of the first session

of the twenty-second Congress were — Edward Livingston of New York, Secretary of State; Louis McLane of Delaware, Secretary of the Treasury; Lewis Cass of Michigan, Secretary of War; Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire, Secretary of the Navy; Roger B. Taney of Maryland, Attorney General and William T. Barry of Kentucky, Post Master General (the members of the Cabinet having then been increased by the addition thereto of the Post Master General).

The Massachusetts delegation to that Congress were, in the Senate, the same as in the preceding Congresses (Mr. Webster and myself); and in the House of Representatives John Q. Adams of Quincy, Nathan Appleton of Boston, Isaac C. Bates of Northampton, George N. Briggs of Lanesboro, Rufus Choate of Salem, H. A. S. Dearborn of Roxbury, John Davis of Worcester, Edward Everett of Charlestown, George Grinnell of Greenfield, Joseph G. Kendall of Leominster, John Reed of Yarmouth, James E. Hodges of Taunton and Jeremiah Nelson of Newburyport.

The most important subjects which occupied the time and attention of Congress in the course of that unusually protracted session, were an "Act for the appointment of Representatives among the several States according to the Fifth Census," a "Bill to modify and continue in force an Act to incorporate the subscribers to the Bank of the United States" (to renew the Charter of the Bank) and a "Bill to alter and amend the several Acts imposing duties on Imports" since known as the Tariff Act of 1832. Much time was consumed in the discussion of those three bills; and upon the Tariff Bill the discussion was of a highly sectional character and productive of much excitement; for although the bill provided for a considerable reduction of the duties on a number of articles of importation, it fell so far short of satisfying the southern members or of removing the complaints which had been created in the southern section of the Union by the passage of the Tariff Act of 1828, that the passage of the new bill was opposed not only with great zeal but with threats of resistance to the further enforcements of the enactments of its predecessor (the Tariff Act of 1828) and those threats were attempted to be put in execution, within the State of South Carolina, by means of the well-known "Nullification" Acts of that State, the ensuing season of that year.

In the month of May I received intelligence of the sudden death of my good old mother, at the age of over eighty-two years. It was but a day or two before I heard of her death that I was apprised of its near approach, and the information was such as not to encourage any hope of my being able to reach home before her departure, or I should certainly have made the effort to see her again which, as I then apprehended, would have been an unavailing one. She died before I could

possibly have reached home, after receiving the first intelligence of her sickness. On my way home from Washington we were detained several days at Jersey City by the "Cholera" which was then making such havoc in the city of New York as to have stopped the running of the steamboats from thence to Providence, and to have interrupted every other means of getting home and after having, with much difficulty, procured a steamboat by means of a special application to the directors, and for the special purpose of bringing on my own and several other families of members of Congress who had congregated at Jersey City, it was with some difficulty that we obtained permission to land upon an almost uninhabited part of the shore on the Massachusetts side of Fall River,—having previously been forbidden to approach the wharves of Newport or Providence,—nor were we permitted to land, even where we did, until such a close medical inspection of each and all the passengers had taken place as required an entire day for its performance. These detentions delayed our return to Salem until the twenty-fifth of July.

In the course of the summer of 1832, my son and his family became the occupants of a new house which he had built on a site immediately contiguous to my own homestead, thereby affording us the pleasure of having himself and family located near us.

In the month of October of that year, the "Whigs" of Massachusetts had a convention at Worcester, composed of delegates from all and each of the towns of the State and constituting one of the largest and most respectable political assemblages that had ever been held in this State, for the purpose of nominating Electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, and of nominating a Governor and Lieutenant Governor of this Commonwealth; of which convention I was one of the delegates from Salem and was unanimously chosen to preside over its deliberations, which occupied two days.

To leave home for Washington, either with or without my family, and especially if unaccompanied by them, was an event which had always caused so much more of inquietude than pleasure, that it was but seldom spoken of in the family until the time of departure had so nearly arrived that the preparations for it could no longer be delayed; and towards the autumn of that year (1832) I felt a greater reluctance to leaving home than I had ever before experienced, which was caused partly by the death of my mother in the course of my last absence, but principally by the apparently increased indisposition of my brother William, who, although he continued to take his usual walk almost every day and to attend to his business as usual, had for several years been afflicted with complaints of a pulmonary character. So strong was my aversion to leaving home at that time that I had concluded to resign my seat in the Senate and would certainly have done so but for a

consultation with Doctor Jackson of Boston after an examination by him, of my brother's complaints, by which my apprehension of any sudden or rapid change in my brother's health was greatly relieved; that circumstance, aided by the solicitations of a number of my political friends not to retire from the Senate at that time, induced me to withhold my resignation and again to take my seat in the Senate, for which purpose I left Salem on the twenty-seventh of November, unaccompanied by any of my family, and on reaching Washington took lodgings with a former landlady, Mrs. Walker, in E street, in company with Thomas H. Crawford of Pennsylvania (an old messmate in the same house), H. A. Ballard of Louisiana, H. A. S. Dearborn of Massachusetts, Julian C. Verplanck of New York, and William W. Ellsworth of Connecticut, all members of the House of Representatives and agreeable men. The individuals who composed the executive branch of the government, and those who composed the Massachusetts delegation, in both branches of the Legislature, were the same at the commencement of that second session of the twenty-second Congress, as at the first session of that Congress.

The "Nullification" acts of the state of South Carolina of the summer and autumn of 1832, having for their object a resistance to the provisions of the existing Tariff Acts, had caused great excitement in the southern section of the country, and strong apprehensions of a disturbance of the peace of the Union, in every other section of it. Such was the state of the public mind, when the twenty-second Congress commenced its second session in December, 1832, a moment of greater solicitude, touching the efficiency of our Constitution and laws, than had existed since the adoption of our present form of government. Shortly after Congress had assembled, the President of the United States issued his proclamation upon the subject of the proceedings of a majority of the people of South Carolina, and, at an early period of the session, a bill (usually called the Force Bill) was reported, entitled an "Act further to provide for the collection of duties on Imports" which, after much discussion and strong opposition from some of the southern members, was passed into a law. In the course of the session, and in consequence of the then highly agitated state of the public mind, another bill (called the "Compromise Bill") and a very important one (prepared and reported by Henry Clay) was introduced and passed, entitled an "Act to modify the Act of July 14, 1832, and all other acts imposing duties on Imports," and providing for such present and future reduction of duties, as that after the year 1842 no articles of importation are to be subject to a higher rate of duty than twenty per cent, *ad valorem*. That bill received the approbation and support of all the southern and many of the western members, and was opposed by most of the northern and eastern members who con-

sidered its provisions to be such as greatly to endanger, if not break down, some of the manufacturing establishments.

While thus anxiously occupied by the deeply interesting and unpleasant public duties of that session I received, most unexpectedly, intelligence of a heavy domestic affliction. My letters by the mail of Friday the eighteenth of January, 1833, reached me while in the Senate chamber, and the first of them that I opened, which was from Mrs. Silsbee and which was written Monday the fourteenth of that month, contained the afflicting intelligence that my brother William had, on that day, been so far prostrated by a sudden and severe access of his disorder as to leave no hope of his recovery from it. Immediately on reading that letter I gave notice to my colleague in the Senate (Mr. Webster) that I should leave the city in a few hours for home, and proceeded to my lodgings to prepare myself to take passage in the first stage for Baltimore; but on reaching my lodgings and there reading my other letters, of which there were several on the same subject from different members of my family and from other connections, no room seemed to be left for the most feeble hope that my brother's life would continue until I could reach home or even so long as the sad intelligence of its approaching termination had been on its way to me, and by most of those letters I was admonished to be prepared to hear of his death by the next mail. But one occurrence in the course of my life up to that time had caused such painful sensations, as that intelligence. For some time I hesitated what course to pursue, but finally concluded to await the arrival of the next day's mail, indulging a feeble hope, though but a very feeble one, that it might bring less gloomy tidings. By the mail of Saturday, I received but one letter, which was written on Tuesday morning, when my brother William was living, but no hope at all was entertained of his continuing through the day. Sunday's mail brought the letters written on Tuesday afternoon (which should have reached me on Saturday) announcing the melancholy event of my brother's death at about noon that day (fifteenth of January) and reciting such particulars of his last moments and of the uncommon firmness of character and great composure of mind with which he spoke of his approaching end and took leave of his family and connections (those absent, as well as those about him) as could not fail to afford much consolation. Although my brother's health was evidently more feeble when I left home in the autumn of 1832 than it was in the preceding autumn, he was, nevertheless, at the counting room almost every day, except in wet weather, and I had no apprehension that, even in the event of his being more unwell, in the course of the winter, so sudden a change would take place as not to afford me time to be with him in his last days; if I had entertained such an apprehension, I should most certainly have re-

mained at home and resigned my seat in the Senate, as I contemplated doing and which, from the moment of hearing of my brother's increased sickness and death, I have most sincerely regretted not having done, and shall never cease to regret it.

During the whole of the second session of the twenty-second Congress the chair of the Senate was occupied by a president pro tempore (Hugh E. White of Tennessee) in consequence of the resignation by John C. Calhoun on the twenty-eighth of December, 1832, of his office of Vice-President of the United States, which was the first instance of a resignation of that office since its creation in 1789, by the adoption of our present Constitution and form of government.

Governor Lincoln, who was the chief magistrate of Massachusetts, having announced in his message to the Legislature in January, 1833 (while I was at Washington), that he should decline a reelection to the gubernatorial chair of that State, my name was presented, among others, in the public papers, as a candidate for that office, and I was solicited by letters from some of the leading politicians of the State, to authorize them to propose me to a Convention which was then contemplated to be held at Boston, in March, for the purpose of designating a successor to Governor Lincoln, but I declined giving any such authority.

The first presidential term of office of General Jackson terminated with the close of that session of Congress, on the third of March, 1833. Although my public duties led me occasionally to the presence of General Jackson, and sometimes to lengthy interviews with him on subjects connected with my duties as a member of the Senate, particularly in relation to duties of an executive character, I must (notwithstanding my political opposition) do him the justice to say that I never, on any occasion, either in visits of duty or of ceremony, had to encounter any of that irritability or impetuosity of temper which has been so generally and, I presume, justly ascribed to him; but on the contrary, that his deportment towards me was always gentlemanly and his civilities and attentions towards both myself and my family, were, on all occasions, such as could not fail to be perfectly satisfactory. Being anxious to reach home as early as my public duties would admit of, I left Washington on the morning of the fourth of March, without waiting to attend the ceremonies of the second inauguration of General Jackson. In consequence of the severity of the weather on that and the preceding day, I was detained at Baltimore nearly a week by the impracticability of getting on either by water or by land conveyance, as neither steamboats nor stages were moving, and I did not reach home until the fifteenth of March.

Having been appointed by my late brother William one of the executors of his will and also one of the guardians of his minor chil-

dren (in conjunction with his widow and my brother Zachariah) the duties appertaining to those trusts received my earliest attention after reaching home and were commenced at the first session of the Probate Court for this county which took place after my return to Salem. In the summer of that year (1833) the President of the United States (General Jackson) visited the New England States and on his way eastward from Boston, in the month of June, passed a night and a part of two days at the Mansion House Hotel in this city, to which he was conducted by a public procession which met him at Marblehead, and where rooms had been provided for him. In these rooms (probably in consequence of his health being feeble at that time) he remained the whole time he was in the city with the exception of a short morning's visit to the East India Marine Hall, where a number of our citizens were introduced to him. On leaving the city, the President rode through some of our principal streets, which was the only opportunity afforded to any of the female part of the community to see him.

In the autumn of that year the state was visited by a distinguished political opponent of General Jackson and a rival candidate for the Presidency of the United States at the then recent Presidential election — Henry Clay of Kentucky. Mr. Clay, while at Boston, was invited by a committee appointed at a meeting of the citizens to visit this city, which invitation was accepted, and on the day fixed upon for that purpose he was conducted from Boston by the committee through the towns of Lynn and Danvers (at both of which places he met a public reception and some detention), was met by a large cavalcade of the citizens of Salem, passed through the principal streets of the city, was publicly received at the "Mansion House Hotel" by a short address from myself (as chairman of the committee) to which Mr. Clay replied, and after being introduced to an immense congregation of citizens, partook of a public dinner provided for the occasion; subsequently to which, Mr. and Mrs. Clay (who had accompanied her husband to Boston and who had accepted an invitation from Mrs. Silsbee to be with her during Mr. Clay's visit to the city, and who had, accordingly, been passing the day with her) passed the evening and night at my house where they were met by a large party of ladies and gentlemen who had been invited there for that purpose. After taking breakfast with my family the next morning, Mr. and Mrs. Clay were conveyed back to Boston, the former by myself and other members of the committee and the latter (Mrs. Clay) by some of my connections in a private carriage.

The Convention which had been proposed to be held at Boston in the month of March, for the purpose of designating a successor to Governor Lincoln, was postponed until October and then held at Wor-

cester where a committee of that body, appointed for that purpose, reported my name with that of one other individual, as candidate for the gubernatorial chair. On being apprised of the proceedings at that Convention, it was with much satisfaction that I heard that another individual than myself (a gentleman residing at Worcester and not the one whose name had been reported by the committee with my own) had been designated by the Convention as their candidate. I had never authorized any one to make such a nomination, nor said nor done anything to induce a belief that I should or could acquiesce in the nomination, if made; but, on the contrary, I had refused the solicited permission of several individuals to use my name for that purpose. I was quite tired of the public duties appertaining to the situation which I then held, in the Senate of the United States (a situation sufficiently elevated and honorable to fill the measure of any reasonable man's ambition and certainly not an inferior one to Governor of the State) and felt a yet stronger aversion to assume any new and, to me, untried ones.

Towards the latter part of November, 1833, Mrs. Silsbee and our two daughters accompanied me towards Washington as far as Philadelphia, where they passed about three weeks, and then joined me at Washington, where I had previously engaged a suite of private rooms for the session, at Mrs. Thompson's boarding house on Pennsylvania Avenue, opposite the "Centre-Market." The members of the executive branch of the government at the commencement of that first session of the twenty-third Congress were Andrew Jackson, President, and Martin Van Buren of New York, Vice-President of the United States; Louis McLane of Delaware, Secretary of State (Mr. Livingston, the late Secretary of State, having been appointed Minister to France); Roger B. Taney of Maryland, Secretary of Treasury; Lewis Cass of Michigan, Secretary of War; Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire, Secretary of the Navy; William T. Barry of Kentucky, Post Master General and Benjamin Franklin Butler of New York, Attorney General. The Massachusetts delegation of that Congress were Daniel Webster and myself in the Senate; and in the House of Representatives, John Quincy Adams of Quincy, Isaac C. Bates of Northampton, William Baylies of West Bridgewater, George N. Briggs of Lanesboro, Rufus Choate of Salem, John Davis of Worcester, Edward Everett of Charlestown, Benjamin Gorham of Boston, George Grinnell, jr., of Greenfield, Gayton P. Osgood of Andover, John Reed of Yarmouth, and William Jackson of Newton.

That session (1833-34) which continued until the thirtieth of June was not only a long one, but, to me, a more laborious one than usual. At the commencement of the session the "Whig" members constituted a majority of the Senate, and were therefore enabled, for

the first time for several years, to organize the committees of that body. They made no further changes, however, than to secure the control of a few of the most important committees, by placing upon them a chairman and a majority of members of their own party; under that organization I was made the chairman of the Committee on Commerce, but neither the honor nor the situation nor the increased labours which it caused me, were either solicited or desired by me. In the spring of 1834 my son's wife made us a visit (having been accompanied from Salem by some of her connections) and passed a few weeks with us at Washington. I returned to Salem with my family on the sixth of July.

On the seventh day of August, 1834, a public dinner was given by the Whigs of Salem to my colleague in the Senate of the United States (Daniel Webster) and myself, in a large pavilion, erected for the purpose on the centre of the mall and nearly in front of my residence. That "Whig-dinner" (given to evince an approbation of the proceedings of their own and of the other "Whig members" of the United States Senate, in opposition to some of the measures of the executive branch of the government) was much the largest festival of the kind that had ever been held in this town or in the county; the Governor and the Lieutenant Governor of the Commonwealth, several of the Massachusetts delegation in Congress and many other distinguished guests from Boston and elsewhere were present, by invitation from the Committee of Arrangements.

On the twenty-second of November, 1834, I left town again with Mrs. Silsbee and our daughter Mary, for Washington, where we took a suite of rooms to ourselves at Miss Corcoran's boarding-house, on Pennsylvania Avenue. The members of the executive branch of the government at the commencement of that second session of the twenty-third Congress were Andrew Jackson, President, and Martin Van Buren, Vice-President of the United States; John Forsyth of Georgia, Secretary of State (Louis McLane having resigned that office); Levi Woodbury of New Hampshire, Secretary of the Treasury (the Senate having refused to confirm the appointment of Roger B. Taney to that office); Lewis Cass of Michigan, Secretary of War; Mahlan Dickerson of New Jersey, Secretary of the Navy; William T. Barry of Kentucky, Postmaster General, and Benjamin F. Butler of New York, Attorney General. The Massachusetts delegation were the same in both branches of the Legislature as at the preceding session, with the exception of two changes in the House of Representatives, viz., Stephen C. Phillips, in the place of Rufus Choate, from Salem, and Levi Lincoln in the place of John Davis of Worcester.

At the commencement of that session of Congress, there were strong apprehensions in every part of the Union, that this country

and France might become involved in war. In consequence of the French Government having caused to be protested, for non-payment, a draft upon it from our government, for the first instalment of the indemnity (which had been settled by treaty and which had become due) for spoliation on our commerce, a controversy had taken place between the two governments, which caused the French Minister (Mr. Serusier) to ask for passports and to leave this country, and our Minister at the Court of France (Edward Livingston) to leave that country, and which for some time seemed to leave but small hope of an amicable adjustment.

At that time, a majority of the Senate being "Whigs," they could constitute the committees of the body as they pleased; but there were a few individuals of that majority who were disposed to place the *question of Peace or War*, wholly and entirely in the hands of the executive branch of the government; and in accordance with those views, were desirous that the "Committee on Foreign Relations" (to which that part of the President's message relating to the situation of affairs with France would be referred) should be composed entirely of the political friends of the administration — our political opponents. The principal objection to such a committee was caused by the well-known impetuosity of General Jackson, which, it was strongly apprehended by many, might lead us, unnecessarily, into war, and which might be prevented by such a report from the committee as would fully sustain our own country, in each and every branch of its government, without causing irritation to that of France. After considerable private discussion relative to the composition of the Committee on Foreign Relations, a meeting of the Whig members of the Senate was held at my rooms, where, after considerable discussion, it was unanimously agreed that the Committee on Foreign Relations should be composed, as at the preceding session, of a majority of Whig members with Mr. Clay as their chairman. The arrangements of the evening were acted upon next day and, in due time, a most able report touching the situation of things with France was made by Mr. Clay, which met the approbation of all parties, and in my judgment, contributed greatly to the amicable adjustment of the controversy to which it related, and thereby to the preservation of peace.

That session of Congress, of 1834-35, though a short one, was to me the most laborious one that I had experienced. The duties of the Committee on Commerce (of which I was reëlected the chairman), were much more onerous than usual, and in addition to the other numerous questions submitted to the consideration of that committee, there was one which occupied much of my time and attention. In the course of the two preceding sessions there had been much conversation and some public discussion relative to the then existing number of

Custom House officers, and of their compensations; and towards the close of the preceding session of Congress, I was requested by several distinguished members of the Senate to endeavour to obtain such information on the subject as would enable Congress to act upon it. In accordance with the views and feelings which I had long entertained and often expressed both publicly and privately on the subject, and in compliance with the requests of others, I offered a Resolution on the 25th of June (a few days before the adjournment of the preceding session) calling on the Secretary of the Treasury to report to Congress, at the commencement of the then ensuing session "the amount of revenue collected; the number of entries and clearances; the amount of tonnage entered; and the amount of fees received, at each of the Custom Houses for each of the two last years; also the amount and rate of commission charged by each of the collectors on the revenue collected by him; the number of officers of every description employed at each of the Custom Houses; the amount of the emoluments of every kind received by each of those officers and the expenses incident to their respective offices for each of the two last years, and also whether any, and if any, such of those offices or officers may be dispensed with, without injury to the public service." With the information called for by that resolution (which was obtained soon after the meeting of Congress, and referred to the Committee on Commerce) and such as I had been able to obtain by means of correspondence and of personal interviews with the Collectors and other officers of the Revenue, as well as with mercantile gentlemen, I was requested and authorized by the other members of the Committee on Commerce to propose a "Bill to regulate the number and compensation of Custom House officers" (of whom there were more than fifteen hundred, of various grade) which, after much labor, both of body and mind, I accomplished in such manner as to meet the approbation of every member of the committee (which comprised individuals of both political parties) and on its being acted upon by the Senate, I succeeded in carrying it through that body without any alterations or amendments whatever, except such as were proposed by myself. Although the bill provided for very considerable changes of the compensations of a large portion of the officers increasing some and reducing others, as well as for a reduction of the numbers of those officers in several of the districts; and although many amendments were proposed by numbers of the Senate of both political parties and from various sections of the country (founded upon letters from Custom House officers and aided and urged by the presence of those officers, a host of whom had collected at Washington from nearly all the principal districts of the Union, to attend, and, if practicable, to influence the action of Congress upon that bill) yet I succeeded (though I hardly know how it should have so

happened) in resisting them all; and the bill passed the Senate sufficiently early in the session for the consideration of, and decision of the House of Representatives upon it; but it was no further acted upon by that branch of the Legislature than to be reported by its Committee of Commerce with a few, and but a few amendments.

My duties in the Senate were to terminate on the third of March, 1835, and the session of the Legislature of Massachusetts, in the course of which a new election was to be made, was to commence early in January. To prevent any use being made of my name on that occasion, I caused notice to be given through the public newspapers early in December (although urged by several friends not to do so) of my intention to retire from public life after the third of March; and that I declined being considered a candidate for reëlection to the seat which I then occupied in the Senate of the United States. Previous to the publication of that notice no candidate had been nominated, but immediately thereafter several candidates were announced and among them were John Quincy Adams, Levi Lincoln (late Governor), John Davis, then Governor of the State, Isaac C. Bates and several others. It was some time after the first trial, and not until after several successive ballotings, by each branch of the Legislature, that the choice of my successor was effected by the election of Governor Davis.

About the middle of February my son made us a visit, from Salem, and passed the residue of the session with us at Washington. On the night of the third of March, or rather, on the adjournment of the Senate on the close of that day's session, which did not take place until between the hours of two and three o'clock on the morning of the fourth of March, my public services terminated. I left Washington accompanied by those of my family who were then with me, on the morning of the fifth of March and reached home on the fourteenth of that month.

Relieved from those public cares which had occupied a large portion of my time and of my attention for a number of years, and which had caused long and frequent absences from my home and from my business, I indulged a strong and as I then thought a well-founded hope that some years of interrupted domestic quiet and happiness might be in store for me. But Providence had otherwise ordained, and that hope which I had so fondly anticipated, was soon and most severely blighted.

Although Mrs. Silsbee's health had been such, in the course of the last session of Congress, as to compel her occasionally to keep her chamber for several days together, yet, at other times, her health seemed to be as good and her enjoyment of society about the same as usual; and on the last night of the session she was at the "Capitol"

sometimes in the Senate Chamber and sometimes in the Hall of the House of Representatives, accompanied by a number of her female friends, until after midnight. She was more or less unwell the greater part of the journey home and for some time after reaching there. In the course of the month of May she passed about ten days at the Lynn Mineral Spring Hotel and returned from thence with improved health. In the early part of July she was with her niece, Mrs. Sally Rogers, several days immediately preceding the death of that lady, which event and the exertions which it caused, had, I am apprehensive, an unfavorable effect upon her own health.

On the third of August, Mrs. Silsbee, our two daughters, our niece Mary Ann Wellman, and myself, set out on a journey, which had been some weeks in contemplation, towards Saratoga Springs, the waters of which had, on several former occasions, been so highly beneficial to Mrs. Silsbee that she felt a strong confidence in their further efficiency. We travelled slowly via Worcester, Springfield, Hartford, New Haven, New York City, Rockaway, West Point, Catskill Mountains, and Albany, stopping at each of those places, and arrived at Saratoga on the fourteenth of August. The journey had, apparently, been beneficial to Mrs. Silsbee, and the next morning after reaching Saratoga she commenced the use of the waters by walking to the Springs for that purpose, and continued to use them for three days with a strong hope that she should derive the same benefit from them which she had realized on all former occasions; but after having used them those three days, she became suddenly so unwell while at the dinner table (the last at which she ever sat except in her own chamber) as to be obliged to retire to her chamber, to which she was confined under the care of a physician, until the twenty-third of August, when she took a short ride, and on the next morning concluded to commence her journey homeward. We accordingly left our lodgings at Congress Hall in the course of the forenoon of Monday the twenty-fourth of August and reached Troy in the afternoon of the same day. It was Mrs. Silsbee's wish and intention to return by land carriage via Lebanon, Northampton and Worcester, but the fatigue of riding from Saratoga to Troy was such that she abandoned, though very reluctantly, her intention of making the journey by land, and concluded to take passage in the steamboat to New York and thence to Providence. After resting at Troy until the morning of the twenty-sixth we took the boat and arrived at the city of New York early in the afternoon of the same day; left there the next morning and arrived at Providence on the same evening of the twenty-seventh where we were detained by the indisposition of our niece until the morning of the twenty-ninth, when we left Providence in the railroad cars, at seven o'clock, reached Boston at half-past nine o'clock, and by

means of an extra stage from thence, reached home about noon on Saturday the twenty-ninth of August after an absence of twenty-six days.

We were all very glad to find ourselves at home and Mrs. Silsbee said, on entering the house, that it was one of the happiest events of her life. In about an hour after getting into the house she retired from the parlour to her chamber and to her bed and sent for her physician, Dr. Treadwell, who seemed to entertain no apprehension but that her health might and would be restored; nor had I then entertained any doubts but that, with the comforts of home and the aid of her physician, her health would soon be improved; but after the expiration of a week, finding no apparent change for the better, I began to feel some gloomy forebodings and, with the approbation of Dr. Treadwell, called Dr. Jackson from Boston for his examination of the case, and advice. He, too, as well as Dr. Treadwell, seemed to entertain no doubt as to the restoration of Mrs. Silsbee to her usual state of health. My fears were much alleviated, if not entirely dispelled, by the result of that consultation of physicians, and continued so for another week, when the increased debility of Mrs. Silsbee was such as to leave to me but little hope of her recovery; although Dr. Treadwell's opinion seemed not to be much changed until three or four days before her death, which took place at half-past nine o'clock on Sunday evening the twentieth day of September, just three weeks and one day after reaching home from our journey. Her remains were entombed on the twenty-third day of September, the day preceding the fifty-seventh anniversary of her birth (which was on the twenty-fourth day of September, 1778) and within three months of thirty-three years after our marriage.

It was the first death of an adult person at which I had ever been present — no such event having taken place among my own connections (the Silsbees) from the period of my father's death (which happened abroad) in 1791, until that of my mother (forty-one years thereafter) in 1832, which, as also that of my brother William, about eight months subsequently, took place while I was at Washington. The two last afflictive events had, as I then believed, prepared me to meet and to sustain the loss of any of my connections, however near and dear to me, who might be called out of life before me; and I continued in that belief even until Mrs. Silsbee had passed from this to another world when I found that I had greatly overrated my ability to meet such a trying event, the recollection and effect of which may be assuaged by time, but can never be obliterated — it has caused a void in my life which I feel every hour of the day — the sad thought that she is gone forever mixes itself with all my thoughts and feelings. The high moral worth of my deceased wife, as well as her great delicacy of mind and manners, was extensively known and highly appreciated.

How my time was occupied, until I was placed in the discharge of public duties, may be conjectured from what I have already narrated; but my labours during the eighteen years that I was engaged in the public service (which, however humble may have been their character or effect, were occasionally, and especially the last two years of them, as incessant and arduous as the labours of any period of my life) were too diversified for particular description.

While in the House of Representatives of the United States, besides being on several special committees (on the subject of a "Territorial Government for the southern part of Missouri," on the subject of "Currency," etc., etc.) I was a member of the Naval Committee, of that body and, one of those years, had charge of that committee.

While in the Senate of the United States, besides being on several special committees (for three or four successive years on as many special committees, to which was referred the subject of "French Spoiliations prior to the year 1800," also on the subject of a "Uniform System of Bankruptcy," "Committees of Conference" with Committees of the House of Representatives, Committees to wait on the President to inform him that a quorum of both houses of Congress were ready to receive his communications and the like) I was always, with the exception of the last year, on two, and several times on three of the standing committees of that body (on "Finance," on "Commerce," on the "Post Office" and on "Private Land Claims"). I was a member of the Committee of Finance for five or six years, a member of the Committee on Commerce each and all of the nine years that I occupied a seat in the Senate, the two last of which years (after the Whig-party obtained a majority in the Senate) I was the chairman of that committee, and I cannot but consider it a circumstance of uncommon occurrence, that, except when in the autumn of 1820 I was detained at home by sickness, which prevented my reaching Washington until a few days after the meeting of Congress, I was never absent from the daily sessions of the House of Representatives, nor from the daily sessions of the Senate of this Commonwealth, but one day during the whole time that I was a member of those bodies, nor was I ever absent from any meeting of either of the Committees of Finance or Commerce, of the Senate of the United States, while I was a member of those committees, although those meetings always occupied four and often six mornings of every week of the session. For the last week or two of each session, those committees, one or the other of them, were usually in session every morning.

I never solicited office, either directly or indirectly, nor have I contributed in any way whatever towards the procurement of any one of the public trusts which have been bestowed upon me, and I have retired voluntarily and wishfully from every public situation which I

have ever held. And having ever considered "the pain of a little censure, even when unfounded, to be more acute than the pleasure of much praise," I cannot but consider myself fortunate inasmuch as, although in the course of my public life I may have received more of the latter than I deserved, it has been my good fortune to escape the former.

My engagements in the public service have, by causing a great increase in my expenses and by withdrawing me from my private concerns, had considerable effect upon my pecuniary situation and caused my property to be much less than it might and probably would otherwise have been. My expenses, since I entered public life in the year 1817, have been thereby increased from three to four thousand dollars per annum, at least; and this extra expense (after subtracting from it the amount of my compensation for public services during the same time) for eighteen years with the annual interest thereon, amounts to fifty or sixty thousand dollars.

At a Whig convention of delegates from every section of the Commonwealth held at Worcester in the autumn of 1836 for the purpose of nominating candidates for the office of electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, to be supported at the then ensuing election, the following ticket was reported by a committee appointed for that purpose and received the approbation of the convention:—

Electors of President and Vice-President:

At large,		Nathaniel Silsbee,	of Salem.
		Edward A. Newton,	" Pittsfield.
District No. 1.		Samuel Appleton,	" Boston.
" " 2.		Leverett Saltonstall,	" Salem.
" " 3.		Benjamin Walker,	" Lowell.
" " 4.		Loammi Baldwin,	" Charlestown.
" " 5.		Joseph C. Kendall,	" Worcester.
" " 6.		Samuel Lee,	" Barre.
" " 7.		Thomas Langley,	" Hawley.
" " 8.		Isaac C. Bates,	" Northampton.
" " 9.		Beralul Taft, jr.,	" Uxbridge.
" " 10.		Howard Lathrop,	" Easton.
" " 11.		Charles W. Morgan,	" New Bedford.
" " 12.		Charles T. Howes,	" Rochester.

The individuals thus nominated by the convention were, each and all of them, chosen at the election held for that purpose by the people of the Commonwealth, in the month of November of that year, and having received the Governor's certificate of their election (according to the provisions of the Revised Statutes of the Commonwealth) they

met at the Senate Chamber, in Boston, on Tuesday preceding the first Wednesday of December following, when the "Electoral College" was organized, in which organization I was appointed the presiding officer, and Mr. Kendall was appointed secretary; and on the following day the votes of each and of all the electors were given to Daniel Webster of Boston for President and for Gideon Granger of New York for Vice-President of the United States, neither of whom, however, received a majority of the votes of the States; their successful competitors were Martin Van Buren of New York who was elected President, and Richard M. Johnson of Kentucky, Vice-President. The electors appointed one of their body (Mr. Langley) to be the bearer of their votes to Washington.

On the thirty-first of May, 1838, I left Salem accompanied by my two daughters and attended by a man-servant, on a tour of diversion towards some of the western states, without any prescribed limits as to time or distance, and with an uncertainty whether it might occupy only a few weeks or as many months of our time. We proceeded the whole distance from Boston to Washington (the railroad from Salem to Boston was not then quite completed) by railroads and steamboats, passing through and making short stops at each of the cities of New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore. We reached Washington on the seventh of June while Congress was in session; and, although we had contemplated passing but two or three days in that city, were induced by the civilities and kindness of numerous friends and acquaintances whom we met at Washington, to remain there until the evening of the sixteenth of June. Many of those friends I had not seen since the termination of my public service at Washington, in March, 1835, and the meeting of them, together with the visits which I was called to make, at various residences (some of which had been previously occupied by my own family) could not fail, daily and almost hourly, to remind me of the afflicting dispensation of Providence which, since I was last in that city, had deprived me of the partner of my life, who had previously passed much time with me there, and whose death is as seriously felt by me now as at the time of its occurrence, three years since.

We left Washington on the evening of the sixteenth of June, in a steamboat for Potomac-Creek, distant about fifty miles, on the Virginia shore where we landed at an early hour on the following morning, and to which place some of our congressional friends were so kind as to favor us with their company returning in the boat to Washington. From Potomac-Creek we proceeded, by stages and railroads, through Fredericksburg to Charlottesville, where we passed the night, and before leaving it on the next morning, took a look at the University buildings and had a distant view of "Monticello" the residence of the

late Thomas Jefferson. From thence we passed to Stanton, and on the following day to the "Natural-Bridge" at and about which we passed two days, and from thence proceeded by way of Buchanan, Fincastle and other towns, to the "Sweet Sulphur Springs" where we passed part of a day and thence to the "White Sulphur Springs" (a distance from Washington by the route we took of about 329 miles) which we reached on the 23rd of June and where we passed a week, in company with acquaintances whom we met there from almost every section of the Union, and where the comforts and civilities which were accorded to us were increased by a letter of introduction which was put into my hands at Washington, by Mr. Clay, to the proprietor of that valuable establishment (Mr. Caldwell) who is an old and ardent political as well as personal friend of Mr. Clay; and who is understood to have declined the acceptance of an offer of six hundred thousand dollars for the grounds and buildings which he owns at that place.

On the thirtieth day of June we left the "White Sulphur," and after passing part of a day and a night at the "Blue Sulphur Springs" (a pleasant and comfortable place, about twenty-two miles from the "White Sulphur") proceeded to Guyandotta on the Virginia shore of the Ohio River (about 162 miles from the "White Sulphur Springs") where, in an hour after our arrival at that place, we embarked in a steamboat for Cincinnati about 160 miles distant, and after a long passage (caused by numerous stoppages and detentions for freight and passengers, at various places on the river) arrived early on the morning of the fourth of July and landed at Cincinnati, while, by their cannon on the bank of the river, the citizens of that place were proclaiming it to be the anniversary of our National Independence. We took rooms at the Broadway Hotel, but were not permitted to remain there longer than to take our breakfast and dinner, when we were taken to the residence of Mr. Longworth and his family, a part of whom passed a week at my house in Salem in the summer of 1836, and one of whose daughters is the wife of our long and highly esteemed friend, Larz Anderson, who during his collegiate course of studies at Cambridge, and for some time before entering college, was under my protection and care, and who, in the course of that time (from the spring of 1818 to the autumn of 1822) was frequently a member of my family. From him and from the other members of the Longworth family, we realized great kindness and attention during our stay at Cincinnati; as we did also from Judge Burnet, formerly a member of the United States Senate from Ohio, and a friend and co-laborer with me in that branch of the United States Government.

After passing a pleasant week at Cincinnati we took passage in a steamboat for Louisville in Kentucky, distant about one hundred and

fifty miles, and landed at that place early on the next morning where we passed three days and where, besides, three of my old fellow members of the Senate (Judge Rowan and Judge Bill formerly members of the Senate from Kentucky, and Governor Poindexter formerly member from Mississippi) we met also a number of highly respectable and esteemed acquaintances from whom we received many kind attentions and who caused our stay there to be a very pleasant one. From Louisville we proceeded by stage, accompanied by our friend Charles Anderson (a brother of Larz) through Frankfort to Lexington, a distance of seventy-five miles, where we arrived on the evening of the fifteenth of July, and just as we had finished breakfast, at the hotel, on the following morning, Mr. Clay (who had reached his home, from Washington, on the preceding day and who had heard of our arrival) called with two carriages, and insisted on taking us and our baggage directly to his residence, at Ashland (about a mile from the city) where we passed three days very agreeably, enjoying not only the hospitality and kindness of Mr. and Mrs. Clay, but also that of some of their connections, and of other distinguished citizens of Kentucky to whose acquaintance we were introduced. We were afforded an opportunity, while at Mr. Clay's, of seeing some of the finest cattle, of various kinds, which are to be found in the country; Mr. Clay having, for several years past, devoted much of his attention to the importation and propagation of the valuable stock of animals, which are now seen in the immediate vicinity of Lexington. As an indication of the value at which some of these animals are estimated, I was assured that for a cow owned by Mr. Clay's son and which I saw, the high price of 2200 dollars had been offered; and that 500 dollars had been offered for a calf of hers, the moment it was born.

We took leave of Mr. Clay at Ashland, on the morning of the nineteenth of July, and in an extra stage, accompanied by Mr. Charles Anderson and another friend, arrived at Maysville, a distance of sixty-five miles, in the afternoon of the same day, but not finding any boat there that was going down the river, we had to wait at Maysville until the following morning, when we embarked and arrived at Cincinnati (sixty-five miles distant) in the afternoon, and were taken by young Mr. Longworth, who met us at the landing, directly to the residence of his father. We passed the night there and on the following forenoon took leave of that family (the Longworths); and of our other friends at Cincinnati, and embarked in a canal boat accompanied by young Mr. Longworth and Mr. Charles Anderson for Dayton, the place of Mr. Charles Anderson's residence and about sixty-three miles from Cincinnati. We reached Dayton early on the next day and after taking dinner with Mr. Anderson and his family, left in an extra stage for Springfield (twenty-five miles) where we passed the night, and on

the next morning proceeded on our journey towards Columbus, a distance of forty-three miles, and arrived there sufficiently early in the afternoon to afford us an opportunity to walk round and take a full view of that city, which is the seat of government of the State of Ohio. We left Columbus next morning in another extra stage, and after stopping to dine at the "Delaware Springs" (a pleasant and commodious watering place where we met several of our western acquaintances) we continued our journey towards the city of Sandusky, a distance of one hundred and nine miles from Columbus, and on the Ohio shore of Lake Erie, which we reached on the afternoon of the twenty-fifth of July, after two days ride from Columbus. On the morning of the twenty-sixth of July we embarked in a steamboat for Detroit, in the State of Michigan, seventy miles distant, and arrived there in the afternoon of the same day. On the next forenoon (the twenty-seventh of July) we embarked again in another steamboat and arrived in the afternoon at the town of Monroe, a distance of forty-five miles, and the place of residence of Mr. Charles Noble, who had previously purchased some land in that State, for myself and others.

The intense heat of the weather at that time prevented my going into the interior of the state to see some of those lands, as I had contemplated doing, and after seeing (in company with Mr. Noble) such of them as were in the immediate vicinity of the town of Monroe, we left there on the twenty-ninth of July, by stage, for Toledo, and embarked at that place on the afternoon of the same day, in a steamboat for Buffalo, in the State of New York, where, after stopping at Cleveland, and several other places on the southern shore of the lake, and after a passage of about forty hours and sailing about three hundred and two miles we arrived on the morning of the thirty-first of July. After passing part of the day at Buffalo in viewing the great increase and improvement of that city since I was there in the year 1827, we proceeded by the railroad to Niagara Falls, from whence after two days stay there (on the American side) we proceeded by way of Lockport, Batavia and Avon to Genesee (twenty-nine miles from Niagara) at which place, before we could prepare ourselves to call on our former acquaintances, of the Wadsworth family, they had heard of our being at the hotel, and not only called on us but took us and our baggage to their hospitable mansion where we passed three days very pleasantly. From Genesee we came by stage and railroad through Canandaigua, Geneva and Auburn to Syracuse, about ninety-five miles, and thence by canal boat about fifty miles, to Utica, at which place and at Trenton Falls, we passed about forty-eight hours, and from thence by railroad about eighty miles to Albany and thence by railroad about thirty-six miles to Saratoga Springs, where we met a number of acquaintances, and where we passed a few days. We

then proceeded by way of Troy and Albany (stopping a few hours and calling on some friends at each of those places) to New York city, where, and at "Rockaway" we stopped three days, and came from thence by steamboat to Newport, at which place we made another short stop of two days, and then came, by stage and railroad through Fall River, Taunton and Boston, to Salem where we arrived on the twenty-first day of August, in good health and without accident after an absence from home of but ten days short of three months, and after having travelled over three thousand miles.

MUSTER ROLL OF CAPT. THEODORE MORGAN'S COMPANY.

Muster Roll of Captain Theodore Morgan's Detached Company of Foot, with the Equipments of the Non-Commissioned Officers & Privates, and their places of Abode.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS' NAMES.

Theodore Morgan, Capt.
Edward Lander, Lt.
David Wilson, Ensign.

NON-COM^d OFFICERS.

PLACE OF ABODE. SALEM.

Jonathan Brown	} Sergeants	Green Lane
John Trumbull		Winter Street
Caleb Warner		Bridge St.
David Ellsworth		North-fields
James McCarthy, Drummer		Williams Street
Hugh Pike, Fifer.		Norman St.

NAMES OF RANK AND FILE.

Henry Allen	Derby Street
John Howard jr	Water Street
Samuel Balch	Elm Street
William P. Orne	Court St.
James R. Buffum	Bath St.
George A. Ward	Lynde St.
Joseph I. Knap	Essex St.
Willard Peele	" "
Mesheck W. Dow	Neptune St.
James Forgerty	Market St.
Eben Senter	Curtis St.
Nathan Porter	Liberty St.
Jonathan Sanders	Herbert St.

David Day	Winter St.
Cutting Silley	Bridge St.
Phillip English	Bridge St.
Charles Forbes	Bridge St.
Jonathan Smith	Bridge St.
William Abbot	Andrew St.
Joshua Boynton	Pleas ^t St.
Joseph Blood	Bridge St.
Ezra Shepard	Andrew St.
Thomas Baker	Ples ^t St.
Isaac Hagett	Essex St.
John Becket jun ^r	Beckets Court
John Masury	Becket Street
Henry Archer jun ^r	" "
Nathaniel Weston jun ^r	Derby St.
Samuel Cloutman	" "
Peter Jerad	" "
Stephen Fogg	Turner St.
Charles Green	Turner St.
Joseph Boyinton	Daniels St.
Ebenezer Slocum	" "
Daniel Ringe	English St.
Daniel Blanchard	Essex St.
Elijah Perkins	Ash St.
Richard Hay	Williams St.
Daniel Henderson	Brown St.
Thomas Davenport	Essex St.
William Luscomb 5 th	Brown St.
Henry White	Corner of Essex & Nuby St.
Nathan Adams	Fairfield St.
Elisha Harrington	Bath St.
John White	County St.
Parker Cross	St. Peter St.
Robert H. Osgood	Brown St.
Benj. West	Williams St.
Benjamin Wells	St. Peter St.
Jacob Endicott	Fairfield St.
William Studson	Stage Point
John H. Wild	Derby's Farm
Gidens Allen	Harber St.
Benjamin Brookhouse	High St.
Jonathan Whipple	Norman St.
Stephen Jewitt	" "
Joel Bowker	Summer St.
Oliver Cummings	Stage Point
Phillip Gurley	Norman St.
David Robins	Pickman St.
Amos Putman	Northfield
Jonathan Neal Jun ^r	Broad St.
David Becket	Salem
William Stearnes Jun ^r	"
Nathanel Appleton Jr	"
Simon Flanders	"
John Treadwell	"
Henry Pool	"
Stephen Palmer	"

THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XXXV,—APRIL, 1899.



SALEM, MASS.

PUBLISHED BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.
1899.

THE historical or genealogical student, searching for, data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts cannot consider his task completed until he has consulted the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 300 pages and an exhaustive index. The thirty-fifth volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1899, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as, the autobiography of Nathaniel Silsbee, shipmaster and United States Senator; Beverly First Parish Church records; Rowley Church records; a paper on Gen. Frederick Townsend Ward, the Salem school-boy turned Chinaman, Mandarin and Demigod, with other historical and miscellaneous matter.

Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chipman, Clark, Clarke, Conkling, Corwin, Fabens, Gedney, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Houlton-Holton, King, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Plummer, Prince, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Sparhawk, Townsend and Webb. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear; gleanings from English records by Henry F. Waters; biographical sketches and memoirs; tombstone inscriptions, etc. etc.

Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

Address

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

Secretary.



CHIEF JUSTICE PARSONS:

BORN, 1750: APPOINTED, 1806: DIED, 1813.

From an unfinished sketch, painted in 1813, by Gilbert Stuart.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXXV.

APRIL, 1899.

No. 2.

PARSONS AND THE CONSTITUTIONAL
CONVENTION OF 1788.

BY EBEN F. STONE.

I DESIRE to say something of Theophilus Parsons, who, in his day, was familiarly known as the great Chief Justice of this State, and of the part he took in the Constitutional Convention, which, after much doubt and delay, by a small majority, adopted the Constitution of the United States. Where a result is accomplished by the joint efforts of a large number of able and distinguished men, it may seem somewhat ill-judged and ungracious to claim for any one of this number special merit and consideration. But, in this case, so great has been the success of the Federal Constitution, that, since the time of its adoption, it has been regarded a great honor to have been even a member of any of the Conventions which voted in favor of it, and the admirers of distinguished men, notably in the case of Hancock and Adams, have studiously endeavored to make it appear that it was especially through their

efforts that the Constitution in this State was finally adopted.

An Essex man may be pardoned therefore if, in this case, he should claim that, if a distinction is to be made in the value of the services performed by the members of the Convention, the first place is to be awarded to Theophilus Parsons of Newburyport, who possessed, in an extraordinary degree, the qualities needed by the friends of the Constitution when they attempted to carry it in the State of Massachusetts.

It must be conceded, for on this point the testimony is conclusive, that, when the Convention assembled, the majority of its members were opposed to the adoption of the Constitution. It is conceded also that while a numerical majority of the members were opposed, a very large preponderance of the wealth and intelligence of the Convention was in favor of it.

It is remarkable that, while on one side are the names of men eminent in their time and afterward for talents and wealth and influence, there are very few men on the other side who enjoyed any distinction, either then or later. According to the testimony of General Knox, who was a close and fair-minded observer of the Convention, the opponents of the Constitution were, for the most part, men, more or less, by sympathy or action, identified with Shay's Rebellion, and whose ideas of liberty were inconsistent with law and order. They were supported in their ideas of freedom, to some extent, by a few well-meaning men who naturally sympathized with popular rights, but were naturally jealous of power, as hostile to the rights and liberties of the people. There were, however, only a few of this class; the great majority of the law-abiding citizens whose sympathies, under ordinary political conditions, were on the side of popular rights, had been forced by the violence and excesses of the mob-spirit which culminated in Shay's Rebellion to array themselves with the friends of law and order and to throw their influence in their favor. The result was, in this State, a sharp division between the conservatives who believed law essential to liberty, and the extreme radicals who believed that they

could only preserve their liberties by constantly asserting them in open defiance of law and order. The revolutionary spirit had degenerated into license and the opposition in the Convention, according to the concurrent testimony of respectable citizens, was composed mainly of lawless and irresponsible men, without position or character, who hoped, in the general confusion and disorder of the times, to mend their own fortunes.

The Federalists, who were friends of the Constitution, were of one mind and of one purpose. No personal ambitions, and no difference of opinion on special measures weakened their zeal or divided their forces. They were a unit, and worked from the start with the energy and precision of a machine, whose object was to accomplish one purpose and nothing else, and that was in some way to overcome the adverse majority, and secure the vote of the State for the Constitution. Their important work was transacted in secret caucus, where the leaders met daily and compared notes and reported progress, keeping everything so close that when the time came to show their hand, the result of their efforts was a surprise to many of their own party. Bancroft, with all his attainments and patience in research, was a partisan so blinded by prejudice that he could not see the truth of this. He tried to maintain that Hancock was in full sympathy with the ardent Federalists, coöperating with them in secret caucus in all their movements to secure the passage of the Constitution. Bancroft disliked the Federalists. He was a Democrat and he tried hard to show that the country was as much indebted to Hancock and Adams, whose associations were with the Anti-Federalists, for the success of the Constitution in Massachusetts, as to any of the Federalists who were its most devoted and outspoken friends. This view is contradicted by the evidence. It is clear that, before the Convention assembled, both Hancock and Adams were counted by the Liberty men as well as by the Federalists as unfriendly to the Constitution, and during the session of the Convention even, their conduct was so uncertain and equivocal that it was a matter of doubt, among some of the active and intelligent Federalists, what their position

would be when the decisive vote was taken. There is good ground for believing that Hancock was only, at last, persuaded to support the Constitution by assurances from the Federalists that they would give him their votes for Governor and that he should also receive the electoral vote of the State for President, which would be decisive in his favor, in the event that Washington should be ineligible as a candidate as he would be in case of the rejection of the Constitution by Virginia. There was formerly among the papers of General Knox a copy of a letter from Knox to Washington in which he said that, during the debates in the Massachusetts Convention, it was supposed that Virginia would reject the Constitution, and that if Hancock would lend his influence in favor of the Constitution, the Federalists would in return do all in their power to secure his nomination for the Presidency. This letter has disappeared. Its existence a few years ago can be established by conclusive proof.

Bancroft says, and the evidence fully sustains him, that the influence and efforts of Washington were all-powerful in favor of the Constitution and that there can be no doubt that it was Washington's great popularity and authority that carried Virginia for the Constitution. If the tradition be true, in respect to the suggestion made to Hancock by the Federalists, that his personal fortunes would be improved by the opposition of Virginia to the Constitution, and that Hancock acted on that suggestion, then we have this singular result that Virginia was carried, because it was her mind that Washington would be President, and that Massachusetts was carried with the hope on the part of Hancock that, through the loss of Virginia, Washington would be ineligible and the prize would come to him.

When the Convention assembled it was perceived by all parties that a crisis had arrived in the affairs of the Commonwealth, and that the happiness and destinies of the people would largely depend on the result of its proceedings.

It was not a case for argument, though the whole instrument was carefully considered by sections, and the merits

of its different provisions were clearly and ably set forth. The opposition was not to be controlled by reason or eloquence. Actuated by passion or prejudice, or motives of personal interest, it would listen only to private suggestions which were often remote from the merits of the case. For three months previous to the meeting of the Convention the new Constitution had been thoroughly discussed in newspapers and pamphlets, and the people of the State were fully committed, one way or the other, when their delegates were chosen to decide the matter in Convention. When it assembled it was obvious that, if the decision was to depend on the merits of the instrument, the friends of the Constitution were sure of success, but unfortunately the temper and personnel of the Convention made it manifest that other considerations than merit had prevailed in the choice of delegates, and that if their votes were finally to be won in favor of the Constitution other considerations than merit were to be urged in its behalf. In the entire number of the opposition, or of those whose opinions were doubtful, there were two men whose influence, if it could be obtained, might be sufficient to secure the number of votes requisite to determine the result. These men were Hancock and Adams. If this could be done, the chances were in favor of the Constitution, but without them argument and eloquence, which should justify and enforce the case in the public mind, would be unsuccessful. Beyond a doubt, it was decided in the caucus by those who were responsible for its conduct, that the only hope of the friends of the Constitution was to be found in some way by which Hancock and Adams should be induced to declare in its favor.

But to convert those men to the cause of the Constitution was no easy task. It was an undertaking that from its very nature required great skill and ability. It was idle to expect from them an honest conversion, by eloquence or argument, which should deal strictly with the merits of the case. They were not deficient in knowledge or intelligence. They must be won, if at all, by private suggestions and appeal to personal considerations, which it would not be convenient to publicly express. Who among the leading Federalists in the Convention was spe-

cially qualified for the service? Were Bowdoin or Dana or Ames or King or Strong or Sedgwick, able or distinguished as they were, the men to be charged with such a work? They felt and acknowledged its importance and necessity, and were willing to supply valuable aid, but it was not suited to their talents, nor congenial to their tastes. The opposition was in the majority, strong in numbers and impatient of delay. It was inaccessible to any argument or appeal that might come from a Federalist. It could only be defeated by an unexpected defection in its own ranks, which should cause dismay and confusion. This could be accomplished if the two men of great influence, who were naturally counted on their side, could be induced by some offer or suggestion to give their votes for the Constitution. Other things were not to be neglected, but the one thing that was essential was to conduct to a successful conclusion some scheme by which Adams and Hancock should be induced to come out for the Constitution and give it their moral support. This was finally done. Who did it? Who took the responsibility of this enterprise and carried it through? When we compare the qualities of the different leaders and consider the great powers and resources of Parsons, his adroitness and circumspection, his capacity for management, which had been proved by his great experience and success as a jury lawyer and as a counsellor, and the commanding position he had held before he was thirty years old, as the head of the Essex Junto, and the author of the "Essex Result," can there be any reasonable doubt that it was to him that we are chiefly indebted for the arts and arguments by which the Constitution was carried, and the Federalists were victorious? I think a careful study of the characters of the leaders will convince anyone that Parsons excelled his associates in the qualities which were needed to accomplish the work, and that he was, in fact, among the leaders *facile princeps*. This, I think, can be made reasonably clear not only by the evidence to be derived from a comparison of the distinctive qualities of the leading men of the Convention, but from the testimony of men whose means of information were such that they can speak with authority on this subject.

There can be no doubt that while the debate went on in

Convention, Parsons and his associate Federalists were busy in forming a set of amendments which should bridge the way for Hancock to pass over to their side, and in causing a meeting also of the mechanics of Boston, in caucus, to pass resolutions especially adapted to persuade Adams that his duty to his constituents required him to support the Constitution. And when the scheme was ripe and everything perfected, Hancock, who heretofore had not been seen in the Convention, appeared with pomp and circumstance and offered, as if they were his own production,—the fruit of his own study and reflection,—the resolutions which Parsons, according to his son's life of him, had prepared, and which the leading Federalists had deliberately in secret adopted. To give effect to the scheme, Parsons had that very morning made a motion that the Convention do assent to and ratify the Constitution. This was to separate Parsons and the Federalists from all suspicion of complicity with any scheme by which the opponents of the Constitution might be misled in their conduct, and to confirm the impression that Hancock was acting of his own motion in good faith for their interests.

What then took place is well described by Senator Dalton in a letter of the third of February, 1788. In this letter, he says that the Governor spoke of the fact that, during his confinement, he had informed himself by means of the Gazette and by inquiries, that differences of opinion had prevailed among the members, and that consequently he had contemplated a plan of conciliation, which he begged to lay before them for their consideration. "The propositions were then read. As soon as the Governor had read them and sat down, Mr. Adams arose and moved that they might be made the subject of debate, which being seconded was agreed to. They gave a shock to the *Antis* and caused an agreeable surprise in some of the *Feds*; however, they have not yet had the desired effect, but they are esteemed so important that on the motion of a half-converted *Anti*, at 2 o'clock yesterday, they were committed to a committee of two from each county, one from each side, to take up and report. Parsons and Hutchinson are for Essex * * * From the support of the

Governor, and the plausibility of his plan, we promise ourselves a large majority. Until this the balance of power was each day vibrating, as the mercury in a thermometer. Never! Never was a more ardent struggle! Learning, Merit, Dignities, Wealth and Honesty pitted against their opposites!

"Governor Hancock has hazarded his whole interests to the support of a Constitution, which, alone, must save his country. We must, whether successful or not, support his interest. Are you willing that we should pledge yours? Do not say, 'I will be damned first. He shall never have my vote.' Will you not if the Judge,¹ Parsons and myself pledge ourselves? You will!"

Earlier letters will show the State of feeling in the Convention and the difficulties with which Parsons had to contend.

In a letter of Gen. Henry Jackson to General Knox, of 25th Nov., 1787, the writer says:

"Your friend Rufus King is chosen one of the delegates to the Convention from the town of Newburyport, and the other three gentlemen of that town are high Federal men. Therefore, it looks well. I pray God that it may finally be adopted in this State. There is, and will be an opposition against it in this Commonwealth and your friend at Milton Hill" [this was the home of General Warren, Speaker of the House of Representatives] "with some others, is at the head of it."

Nathaniel Gorham, one of the strong friends of the Constitution and a leading delegate to the Convention, in a letter to General Knox of 4 Dec., 1787, says:

"Mr. Gerry's letter has done infinite mischief; however, I do not despair. The disposition of Boston, and indeed, of the whole sea-coast is right; that, if the country is divided, will turn the scale."

In another letter to the General, of 16 December, 1787, he says:

"The prospect brightens here; there are one hundred good men chosen in this neighborhood, and a great number of towns choose tomorrow, among which are such a number of good ones, that I think we may count up fifty members of the right sort that, added to the few good ones from the three western counties, will, I think, secure the point."

¹ Greenleaf.

In another letter from Gorham to Knox, of 30 Oct., 1787, he had said :

"Things look pretty well, though there is an opposition preparing. Mr. A." [Samuel Adams, President of the Senate] "has not declared himself. General W." [James Warren, Speaker of the House] "is undoubtedly against it. I hear of none against it in Essex except Mr. Kilham. In Middlesex, the two Prescotts and James Winthrop are the only persons of note who are decided against it. Governor Hancock, Bowdoin and Parson Stillman will be of the Convention from Boston. The choice of the latter will no doubt be attended with good consequences in attaching the Baptists."

In an unpublished letter from Nathan Dane to General Knox — all these letters addressed to Knox are used by the courtesy of the Historic-Genealogical Society — dated Beverly, 27 Dec., 1787, he says :

"Ten days ago the friends of the Constitution thought that there was no chance for its adoption, but I believe that the opinion now is, that there is nearly an equal chance in its favor. The State appears to me to divide on this question, nearly as it has on all political questions for several years past, and thinking men in general seem impressed with the idea of the necessity of adopting it, or at least something like it. It will have substantial friends here, but not, I believe, a great many very zealous admirers. I doubt whether it has monarchy enough in it for some of our Massachusetts men, nor democracy enough for others."

He adds a postscript, dated 30 Dec.

"Since I arrived home yesterday, I find the elections, in the province of Maine and in the three western counties, have not been so favorable to the Constitution, as it was supposed."

In a letter from Nathaniel Gorham to General Knox, dated Sunday, 6 January, 1788, the writer says :

"The Boston delegates (excepting the Governor and Mr. Winthrop, who were both unwell) dined with Mr. Bowdoin (the ex-Governor) on Thursday last, at which meeting, as one of the company informed me, all were right excepting Mr. Adams who opened fully and positively in opposition, and declared that he would continue to do so in convention. Mr. Chambers Russell called on me last evening on his way to Lincoln; he says, that Clark, Rhodes and Freeman, three of the greatest leaders in the north end, informed that they intended that evening to have the most numerous caucus ever held in Boston to consider what was to be done in consequence of Mr. Adams' declaration. Nantucket, from their foolish religious whims, will not send help to the establishment of a government which has a right to raise armies either in peace or war. So five votes are lost when they will be needed enough, for from several untoward circumstances the

elections have gone wrong in several places that were considered as sure. The opposition of James Winthrop and Oliver Prescott of Groton has had a very bad effect in this county; Mr. Pitts, of Dunstable, being the only man above Concord, that can be depended on. It will be tight work, but I will not despair.

Say nothing discouraging and believe me,

Yours sincerely,
N. GORHAM."

This letter has never been published. I found it in a collection of General Knox's papers in Boston, now preserved by the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. I do not believe that Bancroft ever saw the letters which I now quote.

This letter was written on the 6th: the next day, the 7th of January, a caucus of the tradesmen and mechanics of the town was held at Masons' Hall, at the "Green Dragon," at which strong resolutions were passed unanimously in favor of the Constitution, and among other things it was resolved:

"That in the late election of delegates, it was our design to elect such men and such men only as will exert their ability to promote the adoption of the Constitution, and if any should oppose it, they will act contrary to the wishes of the tradesmen of Boston."

Before the caucus adjourned a committee of seven was appointed with authority to call any future meeting that might be necessary, and two of that committee were Clark and Rhodes whose names were mentioned in Gorham's letter. It is well known that the caucus took place at this time, and it has been already suspected that the conduct of Adams as a delegate was influenced by it; but Gorham's letter in connection with the terms of the resolution makes it clear that it was a scheme devised by the Federalists to capture Adams, and that notwithstanding his wariness and circumspection, he was caught in the trap. Edmund Quincy, in the life of his father, Josiah Quincy, gives this scrap of history taken from his father's diary, Sept. 25 (1825?):

"In evening with Lieut. Gov. Phillips: he told me this anecdote of the late Samuel Adams. At the time of the Convention in Massachusetts for the adoption of the Federal Constitution, Adams and Hancock were known originally to be opposed to it. Those in favor of

it had used various means to excite the people, and among others a meeting of the mechanics, and this was held at the Green Dragon, at which it was voted that we will have the Constitution. 'Well,' said Adams, 'if they will have it they must have it;' and from that time he voted in favor of it."

This is a remarkably accurate report of what really took place considering that the story was told to Quincy nearly forty years after the event. The caucus was held on the 7th of January, and Adams did not come out in favor of the Constitution till the very last of the month; just a week before the Convention dissolved. Professor Parsons, in the life of his father, Judge Parsons, says that Adams and Hancock, while non-committal, were looked upon as having a strong leaning against the Constitution.

Now, what finally induced them to support it? There is no doubt but that, in the judgment of the Federalists, and of Adams' contemporaries, the decisive fact was, in Adams' case the caucus of the mechanics and tradesmen of Boston, which Adams received as the spontaneous and disinterested expression of that class of his constituents whose interest and wishes always had great weight with him. It did not occur to him that it was a contrived plan. This explanation of his conduct implies no reflection on his honesty or intelligence. But, in Hancock's case, it is not easy to account for his action without suspecting motives which must seriously affect our judgment of his true character. Hancock had a strong dislike for the Federalists. His natural affinities were with their political opponents. He always spoke of the Federalists of this County who were active and influential as the "Essex Junto" by way of reproach, and between Hancock and Bowdoin for many years there was a sharp and bitter rivalry. Bancroft, in defending the conduct of Hancock in the Convention, says that at this time Bowdoin had retired from politics, but in this he is mistaken. Bowdoin did not retire until 1789, and his friends, who were the Federalists, were especially sore and aggrieved at his defeat in 1787, when Hancock, by conciliating the insurgents and their friends, was elected over him. The Federalists were warm friends of Bowdoin, and recipro-

cated fully the dislike which Hancock felt and expressed toward them. But while Hancock's sympathies were with those opposed to the Federal Constitution, he acknowledged, as did nearly all men of character and intelligence, — whatever their political faith — that the powers of the Confederation were inadequate and defective and that some amendments were needed to save the Country from the confusion which seriously threatened its prosperity if not its life. Before the Convention assembled, the merits and defects of the Constitution had been warmly and thoroughly discussed in all parts of the State, and parties were immediately formed to oppose or defend it, but the people divided on this question very much as they had formerly on other questions of public policy. On the one side, the friends of order and government, on the other side, the friends of liberty and popular rights.

The 12th of Jan., 1788, Major Winthrop Sargent of Boston writes to General Knox :

“DEAR HARRY : * * * That French and English War, and Dutch Interests, and everything else indeed are giving way to the important business of the Convention. I dined this day with some of the members, Federalists, and, though they have not settled their forms and ceremonies, yet they venture to hazard sentiments and express fears. Sam Adams is an Arch Devil on this occasion, and has made a motion that E. Gerry should have a seat in the Convention.”

In a letter of Parsons of Monday eve, 14 Jan'y, 1788, to Michael Hodge he says :

“DEAR SIR : — I sit down to communicate thro' you to our friends the present appearances of the Convention. It is much crowded, and is by far the most numerous representation this State ever saw. The weight of abilities, property and probity, is decided in favor of the Constitution, but I fear the balance of numbers is against it. Great numbers come determined, and upon them reason or argument will make no impression, but among the opposers there are men of integrity and candor who declare they come not decided, but are ready and desirous of being informed. The effect of argument upon these will determine the fate of the Constitution and I have therefore some faint hopes. The conduct of Connecticut will have some weight in our favor. You have, no doubt, heard that their Convention have adopted the Constitution 128 to 40. But I fear this event will have its effect chiefly upon a few wavering ones. To-day we agreed to consider the Constitution by paragraphs but to take no question but upon the whole.

“This mode was moved on outside and is the most favorable way

for us, as it will give us time to exert our influence, before the great question.

"The most favorable state of the parties I can now give you which must be a *secret* is as follows.—In Suffolk we have a majority of 31, in Essex 27, and in the old Colony of 20, in all 78. But against us are 43 in Worcester and 20 in Middlesex which leaves 15. We hope Berkshire and Hampshire are balanced, and we have then 15 to spare for the lower counties which I fear at present is not enough.

"King arrived to my great joy on Friday ev'g. You must see March and get Dr. Sawyer to see his brother. They must come down immediately, at *all events*. One of the Amesbury men is still absent. Let me know the situation of my family the moment there is any alteration in it. Be discreet to whom you show this letter. Yours Sincerely.
T. PARSONS."

Gorham to Knox, Jan'y 16, 1788 :

"We are hard at work, and the prospect not very good. Numbers are at present against us, and the Opposition Leaders say they are sure of the victory. They are your friend Thompson, White of Norton, Bishop of Rehoboth, Dr. Taylor of Worcester Co. and Wedgery of the Eastward,—if they succeed in opposition to such a phalanx of sensible men & good speakers as are in this Assembly it will be very extraordinary. We know all is at stake & work accordingly. Say nothing of what I write.

I believe some letters have been written from New York which have done damage."

General Jackson writes to General Knox 20 Jan., 1788 :

"Mr. S. Adams has not yet come out. If he is against it, I believe he will say but little, as the meeting of the mechanics of this town and their proceedings must and will have an influence over him."

In a letter from Jackson to Knox of 23 Jan., he says :

"The Federalists are gaining ground every day, so much so, that the Antis are much alarmed, and talk of an adjournment to influence the Country against the Constitution."

Rufus King writes to General Knox, 27 Jan., 1788 :

"Our hopes do not diminish although our own confidence is not complete. The opposition are less positive of their strength, and those few among them who are honest and capable of reflection appear uneasy concerning the fate of the question. Yesterday's Centinel contains a proposal for a conditional ratification said to have come from Sullivan. The Opposition give it some countenance. I mention the circumstance rather to show that our opponents are not so confident of their numbers, since hitherto they have reprobated the suggestion of amendments, and insisted among their party on a total rejection of the Constitution. From motives of policy we have not taken any question which has divided the House or shown the strength of sides. Hancock is still confined. He appears to me to wish well to the Constitution but doesn't care to risk anything in its favor."

The 30th Jan., 1788, Gorham writes to General Knox :

"Say nothing! Wisdom and patience were never more necessary than at the present time. Some of our people are so opposed that there seems to be no means of convincing them. The Governor got out and took his seat this day: we have almost got through the discussion on paragraphs; we cannot gain the question without some recommendatory amendments; with them I presume we shall have a small majority. They are preparing and will be ready to-morrow. We shall then present them, if a proper pause offers. We are now in caucus and King is with us."

In another letter of Dalton to Hodge of 30 Jan'y, 1788, we find the following :

"This day Governor Hancock attended as President in Convention, and, if he may be depended on, he will give countenance to the proposed Constitution, which will carry a large majority in favor of it." * * * "I will tell you, as a confidential communication, that Mr. S. Adams will come out in favor of the Constitution. This and the Governor on the same side will settle the matter favorably.— All this is scarcely known out of our caucus, wherein we work as hard as in Convention." * * * "Mr. Parsons is with us this evening, thoroughly well and ardently engaged. T. D.

"P. S. Our friend D's communication will give you all the information we are at liberty, at present, to put on paper. We have stolen a moment in caucus to write this. Yours. T. P."

Here is a letter from Dalton to S. Hooper :

"BOSTON, Jan'y 31, 1788.

Thursday Eve'g, 11 o'clock.

"DEAR BROTHER : — Just returned from caucus. I cannot avoid acquainting you, in addition to my advice last Eve'g to our friend Hodge, that the Governor, this afternoon, came forward in full support of adopting the Constitution — and accompanied the proposed ratification with *recommendatory* amendments, which the old Patriot, Mr. S. Adams, seconded warmly — this plan, the Feds hope, will cause a party to leave the Antis. We are not idle by Night or Day — and sacrifice everything but moral Honesty to carry our point.

"The grand Question is now before us, and will probably be decided on Saturday — if not then, Tuesday will be the important day. I tremble at the approach, and dread the feelings I shall have when the Names and Answers are called and marked! Yea — Yea, Nay — Nay — says the Scripture! Heaven will determine in our favor, unless we deserve Ruin.

Adieu: Love, Compliments, &c., &c.,

T. DALTON."

This letter from Rufus King to General Knox is copied from Drake's Memorials of the Cincinnati :

Boston 3d. Feb. 1788.

"Dear Genl. : — Hancock has committed himself in our favor and will not desert the cause. Saturday's Centinel will give you an idea of his plan. The Federalists are united in that system; and as Adams has joined us in this plan we are encouraged to think our success probable.

"Gerry keeps close at Cambridge, and his adherents have made no motion for his recall. Mr. Hancock's propositions were committed to a Committee of two members from each County; they meet to-day and we hope favorably from their deliberations, a majority being Federalists.

"The final question will be taken in five or six days. You will be astonished when you see the list of names, that such a union of men has taken place on this question. Hancock will hereafter receive the support of Bowdoin's friends *and we tell him that if Virginia does not unite, which is problematical, that he is considered as the only fair candidate for President.*"

Jackson writes to General Knox, 3 Feb'y, 1788 :

"The whole race of the Antis are a set of poor devils, without one farthing in their pockets, and it is impossible for them to leave the town unless they receive their pay. Some of them have been to the Treasurer; he informs them he has not a dollar in the public chest, nor does he know where to borrow one. We [the Feds.] have calculated that if the Constitution is adopted there will be no difficulty about pay; if not, they must look to the Treasurer for it."

Feb. 6, 1788, he writes to General Knox as follows :

"DEAR HARRY: Hurra! Hurra! the great question was put this afternoon at 5 o'clock, by yeas and nays, and it was determined in favor of the Constitution, by a majority of 19.

"I attended in the Gallery from 9 A. M. till 5½ P. M. and ate my dinner on bread and cheese, which I got a boy to bring in from a shop. The Gallery remained full the whole time of the adjournment from 1 to 3 P. M., such was the anxiety in the minds of the people on this important business. Great credit is due to Gov. Hancock, Bowdoin, King, Parsons, Dalton, Sedgwick, Dana, Cushing, Gorham, S. Adams, C. Jarvis, J. C. Jones and others."¹

The extracts here given from letters written at the time by persons of intelligence and with superior opportunities for observation will serve to give a vivid idea of the spirit and circumstances of the age when the question of the Constitution was decided.

¹ See, for a concise account of these proceedings, with contemporary letters from Washington, Madison, Knox and others, the life of Chief-Justice Parsons by his son, Theophilus Parsons, LL.D., pp. 57-86. Also, for other letters bearing on the subject, see Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. XXV, pp. 17-21. Life of Josiah Quincy, by Edmund Quincy, p. 416.

Also, Debates and Proceedings of the Massachusetts Convention of 1788 (edition of 1856), pp. 399-412. Drake's Memorials of the Cincinnati, pp. 180-182.

When the final vote was taken and every vote that could possibly be counted in its favor had been secured, the Constitution was adopted by a vote of 187 out of a total of 355, showing that notwithstanding the extraordinary efforts of its friends and the aid of Hancock and Adams, who by the judicious use of political expedients, had been brought over to their side, the cause was carried by only a small majority.

The merits of the case were ably and clearly presented in the Convention but the debates were rather dull and uninteresting. Nearly all the talent and intelligence of the Convention were on the side of the Constitution, and its friends were somewhat in the predicament of intellectual champions, at the mercy of men, their inferiors in everything but numbers, and without sufficient ability to bring out to advantage the high qualities in which their opponents excelled.

In this respect the Massachusetts Convention presented a great contrast to the Constitutional Convention of Virginia, and to many of the other State Conventions that assembled to pass upon the question of the Federal Constitution. In Virginia, while the people at large were two to one against the Constitution, the wealth and talent and education of the State were strongly represented on both sides of the question, and so the debates that took place on the different subjects, as they arose, were full of life and interest. But in Massachusetts, so one sided was the Convention in respect to everything but numbers that there was not a single representative of the popular feeling in that assembly competent to give full voice and effect to it. There was no man in the opposition to test to the utmost the eloquence and powers of debate of such men as King and Ames and Dana and Parsons. It was a case for strategy, and not for eloquence. How to control and conciliate Hancock and Adams and so convert a large minority into a small majority was the question, a work which offered little opportunity for the eloquence of Ames or King, but was specially adapted to the genius of Parsons, whose *forte* was skill and ability in management. Judge White, formerly judge of Probate in this County,



Theop Parsons

From a miniature painted from life by Malbone, in 1796.

and an eminent scholar with large knowledge of public affairs, and a personal friend of Parsons, said of him, in a letter, written in 1858, that in the Convention of 1788 he was conspicuous among the most eminent members, and as efficient as he was conspicuous; that he had no doubt that he was the master-spirit in the adoption of the Constitution.

Isaac Parker, who succeeded Parsons as Chief Justice of this State, was a constant spectator of the doings of the Convention. He said that he heard the arguments of all the eminent men of that assembly, but that Parsons appeared to him to be its master-spirit. "Upon all sudden emergencies, and upon plausible and unexpected objections, he was the sentinel to guard the patriot camp, and to prevent confusion from unexpected assault." He was then less than forty years old, but so mature in wisdom that he was superior to any man in that Convention, unless Sam. Adams be excepted, in his capacity to work out political ends by political methods, which the exigencies of government sometimes demand and justify.

In matters of science and scholarship he was the peer of the most distinguished of his contemporaries, and in matters of trade and business relating to the ordinary affairs of life, so familiar did he seem with the special knowledge of the mechanic or the tradesman that, in talking with them, he was often taken for one of their number. His mind was insatiable of knowledge in all its forms. His intellectual powers were of a very high order. He excelled in that quality which is called worldly wisdom, notwithstanding his great attainments in science and scholarship.

Easily the first in his profession as an accomplished jurist and great judge, he dealt with the most difficult problems in science and mathematics, as a pastime.

Great attainments are not infrequently found in commonplace men. Industry with moderate talents, under the spur of an untiring ambition, will sometimes give a man position and distinction, but will seldom deceive the clear observer, who can easily distinguish between acquired powers and genuine natural superiority. It is a common

remark by men of intelligence and observation, that they are generally disappointed when brought into close contact with those who have achieved reputation in the different walks of life. Familiarity breaks the spell. The prestige which comes with long continued success is dispelled by the view behind the scenes. But it is characteristic of true greatness that it is equal to all tests, and gains in value the more severely it is tried.

Parsons was, in no respect, indebted for his influence to the prestige which attends previous successes. He stood on his merits, and his genuine superiority. He was destitute of those qualities of deportment which attract and influence the majority of mankind. He was careless in his dress, and was deficient in that reserve and dignity which are so important and agreeable in a public man. He was always on very familiar terms with the common people, and enjoyed joking with them on matters of common interest with a freedom and cordiality which won their good will and sympathy. In my boyhood, stories were current here illustrating this phase of his character, and showing how congenial to his taste was an encounter in the street with a market woman or dealer in small truck, who, drawn into conversation by him, would bandy words with the future Chief Justice, with wit and spirit. And this man, so free and easy with the common people in all their walks of life, that he could understand all their ways and that they felt as if they understood him, was a great student, and master of all that was to be known in the realms of science and jurisprudence. He was familiarly called in his profession "the giant of the law," and in science and mathematics was on an equality with the leaders of his time. I have said that Parsons' appetite for knowledge to be derived from books was insatiable; he read and appropriated everything that he could find. But his great distinction consisted in this, that to his knowledge of the books, which was almost supreme, he added that knowledge of the world, and of human nature, which implies great sagacity, and a wide experience in affairs. This explains his great power, as a lawyer, with the jurors as well as with the Courts. He was a master of men, and

knew how to deal with them when occasion required. He was eminently a wise man, as well as a learned one.

Parsons died in 1813, at the age of sixty-three, in the full possession of his powers, and at the zenith of his reputation. While regarded by all his contemporaries as a great man, it was as a lawyer that he was especially distinguished, and, before his promotion to the bench as Chief Justice of Massachusetts, he was often spoken of as the "great lawyer." Politics was an episode with him, and not an occupation. His life was devoted to his profession, and yet such was the extraordinary value of his political services in the critical times which immediately followed the war of Independence that it has been said by one, a competent judge, who knew him well, "that his early patriotic services were of more importance to his country, than all his juridical labors, great as they unquestionably were."

He was often suspected by those who knew his powers, but did not enjoy his confidence, of being the author of measures which originated with other men, and for which he was in no sense responsible, except so far as they may have met with his approval. He was, however, a bold politician and a man of singular sagacity and self-reliance. His friends sometimes doubted for the moment his prudence, and were apprehensive that, in the given case, he was wrong, but the end generally justified his judgment, and, in the course of events, they were led to adopt his opinion and to acknowledge his superior foresight and intelligence.

But with all his qualifications for high public service, as a statesman, public life was not congenial to his taste. He cared nothing for popularity and was impatient of the arts and expedients by which popularity is often achieved. His tastes were domestic and the display and magnificence of power had no charm for him. It must be remembered, however, that in his day the general government of the United States had no prizes to offer that would tempt a young man of talents from the service of his own State, and to be Chief Justice of Massachusetts was, in his time, a higher honor than to be a United States Senator.

For a man of his remarkable powers, he was very free from vanity or ambition or self-display, and yet he liked attention and recognition, and was not superior to the use, upon occasion, of some innocent expedient by which the general impression of his wonderful talents should be extended and increased.

He is now forgotten except by the few who have some curiosity about the past; for, unlike Hancock and Adams, he is not so identified with political events as to make it the object of some especial admirers to magnify and misrepresent his party services, but it was conceded by his contemporaries that he was not only preëminent, but singularly so.

Judge Story said of him that he belonged not to a generation, but to a century. And, in studying his character, we can sympathize with the remark of Judge White, that since his death, he had often thought of what Burke had said upon the death of Johnson, — "Johnson is dead, and there is nothing left to remind you of him, or that has a tendency to remind you of him."

It would be interesting to show why it was that the character of the Virginia Convention differed so radically from that of Massachusetts, but it is enough at this time to refer briefly to the political condition of these States at the time the question of the Federal Constitution came before the people for their consideration.

During the revolutionary war the restraints of law and order in this State, where the hardships of the war were severely felt, were of little force, and the evils of lawlessness and insubordination were generally felt and acknowledged. Many, who had been reduced to a condition of extreme poverty, denied the authority of the law, and, refusing to pay their debts, resorted to open rebellion and stay-laws and other expedients, utterly inconsistent with the necessary conditions of order, and good government. This state of things produced a sharp division, arraying on one side, the people whose sympathy with popular rights carried them, in some cases, to a point beyond the limits of law, and on the other, the conservative and law-abiding, with the wealth and intelligence of

the State whose fortunes were identified with established institutions.

The excesses produced by the spirit of liberty which naturally followed the conclusion of the war of independence, caused a reaction which led to a complete separation between the conservative and law-abiding men on the one side, and the radical and lawless on the other. But in Virginia the case was different. It was an agricultural State, and its political system was aristocratic. The evils and dangers which Massachusetts had experienced from the abuses of democratic principles were there comparatively unknown, and the doctrine of State Rights, as opposed to the powers of the general government were favored rather than hindered by the operation of local causes. The policy of the Congress of the Confederation, which was controlled by the Northern States, had been, in some respects, especially in regard to the navigation of the Mississippi river, adverse to the interests of Virginia, and in the judgment of many of its public men, the advantages of Union would be more than offset by the loss of dignity and power which the State would experience. In Massachusetts the fate of the Constitution was doubtful, not because of a division of opinion on its merits, on the part of its leading men, but because of a strong popular majority against it, which, at the time, was ill-disposed to listen to the advice of intelligence or statesmanship.

The character of the two conventions faithfully reflected the political condition of their respective states. In Massachusetts the disgraceful events of a public nature, which had taken place, were especially unfavorable to the doctrine of State Rights and democratic ideas, and the thinking men were forced into the ranks of law and order. In Virginia, the action of the Confederate Congress, and the course of domestic affairs were favorable to the advocacy of State Rights, and the friends of the Union and the Constitution were combated on the floor of the Convention by men of great eloquence and patriotism, and of ability and statesmanship only not equal to their own.

For fire and eloquence and patriotism, Henry and

Mason and Grayson had not their superiors in their State, and in respect to those qualities which should distinguish public men, they were worthy of rank with Madison and Marshall and Pendleton, who represented the other side of the question.

While the debate was pending in Virginia it was an open question whether or not the requisite number of nine States could be obtained. As it turned, however, New Hampshire had the honor of being the ninth State in its favor, casting an affirmative vote a few days before Virginia made its decision. This fact, however, so slow were the means of communication between the States, was unknown for some time, in Virginia, and the friends of the Constitution in that State pressed their case, as if union or disunion depended on the result of their efforts. But in this they were mistaken; the Union was already safe without them.

It is natural to speculate upon what would have taken place, if Virginia had rejected the Constitution. One thing is certain. It would have made Washington ineligible as President, and by exciting the rivalries of our public men, ambitious for the prize, would have seriously increased the difficulties already in the way of a harmonious Union. The tradition that Hancock, whose weakness was excessive vanity, was induced to believe that if Virginia should reject the Constitution, which at the time of the Massachusetts Convention was probable, the chances of his being the successful candidate for the Presidency were in his favor, seems to have evidence to support it. This could not have happened, however, without a contest which would have caused serious trouble and embarrassment. It was well for the country that Virginia stood by the Union. It settled the question of who should be the first President, and prevented a contention, which would have led to disastrous results.¹

¹ This paper did not enjoy the final revision of the author. It was written in 1890-91, read at Newburyport to a literary Club, and left substantially as printed.

EARLY RECORDS OF ROWLEY, MASS.

(Continued from Vol. XXXIV, p. 116.)

BY GEORGE B. BLODGETTE.

A Record of persons Baptized in y^e church at Rowley
[Recorded by the Rev^d. Samuel Phillips second minister]

	Time	
Anthony Aufin his son Richard	Decemb : 3.	{ Ezekiel } Octo : 28. 1666
John Symons's daughter Elizabeth	1665 ¹	{ ffayth }
John Tod, his son Thomas	Dec : 10. 1665	{ Samuel } Novem : 4. 1666
Sarah Tenny. Daughter of { John } Mercy	Janu ^{ry} : 8. 1666 ^g	{ Hannah } { Ezekiel } { Ednah }
Elizabeth Hidden. Daughter of { Andrew } Sarah	March. 25. 1666	{ Thomas } Decem : 30. 1666
— Daughter of { }		{ Mary }
Jane Pickard. Daughter of { John } Jane	April 22. 1666	{ Samuel } January. 6. 1666
Sarah Pearson Daughter of John	June (3) 1666	{ Sarah }
Samuel Homes f. of { Richard } Alice		{ John } April 7. 1667
Mary Borebanke d : of { John }	June. 24. 1666	{ Elizabeth } { Jonathan } April. 14 1667.
Mary Remington. d. of { Thomas } Mehitabel	Aug. 29. 1666	{ Esther }
		[One name gone]
		{ John } May 12. 1667
		{ Deborah }
		{ Antony } June. 23. 1667
		{ Prudence }
		{ Edward } June. 23. 1667
		{ Hannah }

² Dead.

¹ If any record of Baptisms was made from 1639 to 1655 it has been lost.

Aquila Law f. of	{ William ffayth }	{ July. 28. 1667 }	Sarah Brocklebank d. of	{ Samuel Hannah }	{ July 12 1668 }
Samuel Shepard f. of	{ Samuel Dorothy }	{ Aug: 25. 1667 }	Timothy Homes	_____	July 26 1668
Mary Dreffer. d of	{ John Mary }	{ Sept. 1. 1667 }	Ann Hidden	_____	July 26 1668
Nathaniel West f. of	{ Twiford }	{ Oct. 13. 1667 }	of { abraham } Jewitt { Deborah An }		Aug 9. 1668
Sarah Stickney d. of	{ Samuel Julian }	{ Nov: 10. 1667 }	of { Jonathan } Platts { Jonathan Elizabeth } Jonas Elizabeth		Aug 9 1668
Jonathan Barker f. of	{ Barzilai Anna }	{ Nov: 10. 1667 }	Br Tod his son Timothy		Aug: 23 1668
Jonathan Nelfon. f. of	{ Thomas Anne }	{ Nov: 24. 1667 }	of { Ezekiel } Jewit his son Ezekiel		Septemb .6. 1668
Anthony Aufin f. of	{ Anthony }	{ January. 19. 1667 }	Br John Watfon daughter Hannah		Decemb 27 (68)
Mary Phillips. d. of	{ Samuel Sarah }	{ Febr: 22. 1667 }	Goodm Simmons daughter Jane		March 21 69
Thomas Longhorn f. of	{ Richard Mary }	{ March. 29. 1667 }	Mehitabel Remington { T Adn 22 a married woman } 16.		April 4 1669
Mary Weicom d of	{ Daniel Mary }	{ April 19 1668 }	And her child Sarah		April 25 1669
Mary Hopkinfon d of	{ Jonathan Ester }	{ May 10 1668 }	Tobiah Coleman his son Jabez		May 30. 1669
Mary Barker d of	{ James Mary }	{ May 31. 1668 }	of { Abraham } Jewitt { William An }		June 20 1669
			Goodm. Dickefons daughter Mercy		June 27 1669
			Solomon Wood		July 18 1669
			Mrs Crosby her child Nathaniel		Septemb 12 69
			Br Hafen Richard		
			Sister Hopkinfon Mary		

Ezekiel Jewitt his son Ezekiel	Octob 31 69	Br Johnson son Samuel	Aug 13 1671
Ezekiel Northen his daght Mary	Novemb 25 69	Abraham Jewet daughter Mary	Aug 20 1671
Barzillai Barker Ebenezer	Decemb 26 69	John Dreiser Jun ^r daugh Martha	Aug 27 1671
Mr Tho : Nelson daughter Elizabeth	feb 27 69	Anthony Austin son John	Octob 29. 1671
Moses Bradtreet his son Umphrey	feb 27 69	John Watson son John	} Novemb 19. 1671
Br Pickard daught Hannah		William Foster son Timmothy	
Joseph Bointon his s: Joseph	1670	Samuel Dreiser d. Elizabeth	} Decemb 10 1671
John Jackon his son John	May 22 1670	Samuel Peirson d. Mercy	
Jonathan Platts his son James	June 19 1670		1671
Br Tod hi son Samuel	July 31 1670	Br Hafen d. Hephzibah	Decemb 24 71
Tobiah Coleman daughter Sarah	July 31 : 70	Br Wood Ebenezer son	} Decemb 31 (71
Goodm Wheeler	} Sept: 4 1670	Sister Hidden son Joseph	
Goodm Bayly Junior his son John		Barzillai Barker d. Hannah	Jan 7 : 1671
Andrew Hidden his son Andrew	Sept 11. 1670	Moses Bradtreet son Nathaniel	Jan 14 1671
Samuel Phillips his son John	Octob. 23 (70	Mr Nelson daughter Elizabeth	Jan 28 71
Samuel Dreiser daughter Mary	Octob 30 1670	Goody Henning s.	} feb 4 1671
Mr Nelson Jerimiah	Novemb 20 (70	James Barker d.	
John Jewitt Abigail	} Novemb 27 1670	Br Tod his son James	} feb 11 71
Joseph Trumble John		Br Woodin daugh Dorcas	
Nathaniel Harrice his son Nathaniel	Jan 15 1670	Br Ezeck Jewitt s. Maximi	feb 18 71
Decon Brottlbank daughter Jane	feb 5 1670	Joseph Bointon his d. Sarah	feb 25 71
Thomas Lambert daughter Mary	feb 12 70	Jonathan Hopkinfon son Jerimiah	1672
Timothy Palmer daughter Elizabeth	April 30 71		April 7
Goodm Borebank junr son Caleb	May 7 : 1671	John Peirson daughter Sarah	} April 28.
Jachen Reynier = Edward	} July 2 1671	Goodm Bufwell daught Sarah	
John Trumbl = Deborah		Goodm Coleman son Thomas	

Br Abraham Hasletine d : Mary	May 5	Samuel Drefser son Samuel	Aug 31 1673
Joseph Bayly daugh. Abigail	} May 12	M ^r Neh Jewitt daught: Mary	} Septemb 7 1673
Nathaniel Barker d. Elizabeth		Goodman Elethroph dugh. Margeret	
James Dickefon son John	June 2.	Br Hafen Daughttr Sarah	Septemb 21 73
Daniel Weicom son Thomas	July 14	Br Ezeck Jewitt daugh: Ann	Octob. 5, 1673
Sister Horfleek daugh Elizabeth	July 21	Mofes Bradfreet daught Hannah	} Novemb 9 1673
Br Remington son Samuel	July 28	Tho Leaver daughter Sarah	
John Simmons daught Sarah	Aug. 4	John Hopkinfon son John	Nov. 16 1673
this day sister Harrice buried			
Goodm : Foster son Ebenezer	Aug 18.		
Samuel Palmer daught Mary	} Sept. 29.	} Jer : Jewit his { sons { Joseph Thomas Eleaser	} Noveb 23 1673
Samuel Hasletine d Deborah			
M ^r Thomas Nelfon son Gershome	} Octob. 6	} daughter Sarah	
John Jewitt son John			
Nathaniel Harric daugh Bridget	Jan 12 72	Goodm Fosters daughttr Hannah	Nov 23 73
Abel Platts son Moses	March 2 1673	Goodm Lyons Junior daugh Sarah	ffeb 8 1673
John Bayly daughter Ann	March 30 73	Goodm Weicom John daugh Ann	April 5. 1674
Joseph Chaplin son Joseph	April 13 73	John Trumbl daughter Mary	April 5 74
Caleb Borebank son John	April 27 73	Sam ^l Palmer d. Mary	May — 74
M ^r Philip Nelfon daught. Sarah	} June 8 73	} Goodm Hasletine John's son : a daugh.	
Joseph Trumbl daughttr Hannah			
Thomas Lambert daughter Rebeckah	June 15, 1673	Elizabeth	June 14 1674
Jonathan Platts son Isaac	June 22 1673	John Bill his d Ann	June 21 74
Joseph Bointon daughter Ann	} Aug: 24 1673	Br Wood his son James	} June 28 74
Caleb Bointon son William		John Drefser son Jonathan	
Goodman Hidden son Samuel		Nathaniel Barker son Nathan	Aug 23 74
		Br Bufwel son Joseph	} Octob. 25 74
		Br Hasletine son Robert	

Joseph Chaplin son John	Nov 1 74	Goodman Chapman Dorothy	Octob 10
M ^r Nelson son Jeremiah	{	Caleb Bointon Hannah	Octob 17
James Juit' daughter Mary		Caleb Borebank d. Mary	
Captain Brotlebank son Joseph	{	Abraham Foster d Mehitable	Octob 24
John Peirson Junior son John		Br Birkby daughter Mary	
	1675	Joseph Bointon son Richard	Novemb: 7
Br Woodin son Peter	March 14	Joseph Bayly son Richard	Novemb: 28
Jer Jewitt daught Mary	{	Ezeck Jewit daught Sarah	Decemb 11
Tim Palmer son Timothy		Br Langly daugh. Sarah	
John Sawyer son Edward	{	Samuel Lions son Samuel	January 2
Joseph Trumble d: Mary		M ^r Jer: Shepard d. Hannah	
John Bayly s. Nathaniel	{	Samuel Prime son Samuel	January 9
Sam: Stickney s. William		James Dickefon d. Mary	
Daniel Weicom d. Francis	{	Matthew Harriman d. Elizabeth	ffeb. 6
Able Platts son Abel		M ^r Tho Nelson d. Frances	
Abraham Jewitt son Abraham	June. 13.		ffeb 20
Thomas Ally son Samuel	{	{ s Thomas d Liddeah s Jacob	ffeb 27
ffayth Swans son Richard			
Nathaniel Harrice d Elizabeth	July 18		1676
Mofes Bradfireet son Samuel	Aug 1	Br Tho Lambert son Nathan	March 5
[name torn off]		Samuel Drefser son John	Aprill 9
Nehemiah Jewitt son Thomas	Septemb 5	Caleb Bointon son John	
John Clark daughter Sarah	Septemb 12	Good. Herden son Ebenezer	April 15
		Jonathan Platts daugh Hañah	
		Jonathan Hopkinfon son Jonathan	
		John Weicom daugh: Abigail	May 14
			May 21

¹ This is Chute. She was born 16 Sept., 1674, probably in Ipswich.

John Drefser daught Jane	June 4	Benjamin Scott daugh Sarah	Septemb 9
Samuel Hafetine of Bradford s.	} July 9	Samuel Spafford son Samuel	Septemb 16
Samuel		Br John Bayly son Thomas	Octob 21
Br John Trumble his son Judah	August 6.	Br Brown grandchild daught Sarah	} Novemb. 4
Coufn Mr Richard Dumer son John	August 20:	John Peirson son Joseph	
Mathew Harriman son Mathew	Septemb: 24	Caleb Bointon daughter Margeret	
Sister Wheeler her son David	Octob 1	John Aeye daughter Mary	} December 2
Br Foster his son Samuel	Octob 29	Mr Philip Nelson daughter Martha	
Mofes Bradfreet daughter Bridgett	Decemb 3	John Weicom son John	
Barzillai Barker son Ezra	December 31	John Clark son Richard	Decemb 9
Nathaniel Barker son Jacob	January 21	William Foster son Caleb	Decemb 23
John Sawyer daughter Mary	January 28	Mr Shepard son Jeremiah	January 20
John Hopkinfon daughter Dorcas	febr: 25	Jonathian Hopkinfon daugh Ann	febr 24
	1677		1678
Joseph Chaplin son Jonathan	April 15	Caleb Borebank son Timothy	March 10
Br Langly son Abl	} April 29	Daniel Weicom d. Rebeccah	March 31
Samuel palmer daught Martha		Br Ezekiel Jewitt d: Elizabeth	Aprill 7
Samuel Peirson daught Elizabeth	May 13	Br Tho: Lambert son Thomas	} Aprill 14
Mr Neh Jewitt daugh Joanna	} June 3	B Tho: Pearly daugh Hephzibah	
Samuel Stickney son Thomas		John Drefser daughter Sarah	
John Bointon son Iccabod	July 8	Joseph Bointon son John	May. 12
Br Boſwell daughter Mary	} July 15	Samuel Prime daught. Sarah	June. 16
Nathaniel Harrie S. John		Samuel Drefser son Thomas	June. 30
Goodm: Allin son Stilsan	August 5	John Spafford his son John	July 28
Tho: Leaver junior daughter Damaris	} Septemb. 2	Mr Richard Dumer jun' his son Richard	July 28
Br Coleby daughter Dorothy		Jachin Rayner daugh Hannah	July 28

Joseph Kilborn daughter Ann	Novemb 28	John Senter daugh Elizabeth	
Mr Tho Hammond daughter Hannah	January 30	Thom. Tenny Junior daughter	Novemb 13
	1681	Margeret	
James Scales daughter Sarah	March 6	Br Nathaniel Barker daughter Johanna	Novemb 20
Samuel Prime son Mark		Br Caleb Bointon daughter Hephziba	Decemb 4
Mr Neh : Jewitt daughter Mercy	March 13	Br James Barker son Nathaniel	Decemb 11
Ephraim Dorman daught Hannah	March 20	Br Tho : Lambert son Nathan	
Benjamin Scott son John	March 27	John Wood daughter Hannah	January 22
Ezeckiel Jewitt son Nathaniel		Jachin Reynier son Jachin	
John Decker daughter Elizabeth	April 3	Caleb Bointon daughter Ruth	January 29
Benjamin Peirson daught Hannah		John Clark son Judah	ffeb 12
James Dickinson son Samuel	April 17	Sam : Drefser daughter Hannah	ffeb 19
Joseph Scott daughter Johannah	May 1	Able Platts son Samuel	1682
Nathaniel Harrie daugh Sarah		Br Joseph Bointon son Bennoni	March 12
young Goodm Wallingford son	May 22	Tho Lever Junior daughter Mary	March 26
Nicholas		Mr Tho : Nelson son Ephraim	April 2
Br Langly son John	July 10	John Spafford son David	April 9
Daniel Tenny son Thomas	July 17	Thom : Palmer capt son-in law : son	
James Baily son James	July 31	Sam:	
John Stickney Daughter Hannah	Aug 21	Caleb Borebank son Eliezar	April 23
John Drefser son Nathaniel	Aug : 28	Caleb Hopkinfon son Caleb	
Joseph Scott Taylor daught Sarah	Sept 11	Benjamin Plumer son Benjamin	May 14
James Canady son James	Sept 25	Moses Bradfreet son Samuel	May 21
Stephen Mighel son-in-law daught		William ffofter son Joseph	
Sarah	Octob 23	Cousin Mr Richard Dumer daugh.	July 23
Barzillai Barker daught : Ruth	Novemb 6	Elizabeth	

Mr Simon Wainwright d Sarah	July 30	John Hopkinson daught Elizabeth	August 12
Benjamin Peirfon daught Phoebe	Sept. 3	Joseph Jewitt son Joshuah	August 26
B ^r John Sawyer son John	} Septemb 10	Tho : Tenny Junior daught Ann	Septemb 2
Sister Kimbal Hannah		Abraham Jewitt daught Elizabeth	Octob 7
Joseph Chaplin daught Elizabeth	} Septemb. 24	Joshuah Bointon son John	Octob : 28
Samuel Spafford daught Sarah		Samuel Kilborn daught Hannah	Novemb 18
Caleb Jackson daught Elizabeth	Octob 8	Goodm Dorman { son Seth	} Decemb 9
Benjamin Scot son Joseph	Octob 15	Samuel Dreffer son Thomas	
Goodm Decker son John	} Octob 29	John Clark daugh Mary	} feeb 10
Good : Center son John		John Wood son John	
Samuel Brottlebanck son Samuel	} Novemb 12		1684
Good Smith daught Hannah		James Dickenfon son George	
Jonathan Jackson son Jonathan		Joseph Kilborn son Joseph	} March 9
James Bayly daught Elizabeth M ^r		Nathaniel Harrice d : Jane	
paifon frst he baptized	Novemb : 26	B ^r Nathaniel Barker d Mercy	March 16
Mr Philip Nelson son Joseph	Decemb 3	young Goodm Plumer son Tho :	March 23
Jer : Peirfon d. Priscilla	Decemb. 10	B ^r John Pickard son John	May 25
John Weicom daugh Mehitabel	Decemb 17	D ^r Canada son John	June 1
John Bayly daught Mary	feeb 4	John Stickney daught Elizabeth	June 8
B ^r Ezekiel Jewitt son Stephen	feeb 25	B ^r S. Platts senior daught Mary	June 15
James Scales son William	April 1 1683	B ^r Sawyer daught Hannah	} June 29
Mr Neh : Jewit son Nehemiah	April 15	John Spafford son Jonathan	
B ^r Coleby s. Abraham	} April 29	B ^r John Dreffer daught Liddiah	} July 6
Sister Eftman son Rob :		Son Mighell son Nathan ^l	
B ^r Trumble daught Deborah	June 10	Caleb Borebank son Samuel	} July 20
Samuel Prime daught Ann	July 1		

Br Joseph Bointon Jonathan	August 24	Tho : Tenny Junior daughter Sarah	May 24
Br Peirfon Junior daughter Jane	Aug. 31	Joseph Jewitt daughter a twin	Elizabeth
Tho : Wood Junior daughter Mary			
Jonathan Jackson daughter Hannah	Sept 21	Jonathan Wheeler son Jonathan	July 19
Br Joseph Jewitt son Aquilla	Sept 28	Jer Peirfon Daughter Miriam	August 2
Br Samuel Brottlebank daughter Hannah		James Tenny son James	August 9
Br Sam : twins { son Thomas		Mrs Bennit { son David	August 9
Palmer { daughter Phebe	Octob 26	Stephen Peirfon daughter Elizabeth	Aug : 30
Barzillai Barker Enoch		Deaf lads' daughter Elizabeth	Septemb 13
Cousin Mr Richard Dummer son Nathaniel		Mr Neh : Jewitt son Joseph	Septemb : 20
Mr Payfon daughter Elizabeth	Nov : 9	sister Lambert daughter Jane	Octob : 18
Francis Palmer Junior daughter Elizabeth	Nov : 30	Edward Hasen daughter Jane	Jan : 3
Tho : Leaver daughter Liddeah	Decemb 21	Goodm [torn off] daughter Mary	Jan : 17
Goodm Hale Junior daughter Edna	Feb. 15	Br John Bayley daugh. Elizabeth	Jan : 31
	Feb. 22	Br Caleb Bointon, Smith, son Jeremiah	Feb : 20
	1685	Goodm Tod Junior daughter Hannah	
Joseph Scott, Tayler son Joseph	March 15	Mr Paifon daughter Sarah 2 ^d daughter	1686
Br James Scales son Mathew	March 29	Br John Dreffer daughter Elizabeth	March 19
Br Samuel Spafford daughter Hannah	April 5	Son Mighell daughter Ann	March 19
Elizabeth Pearl daughter Eliz or		James Bayly son John	April 18
Samuel Dreser son Thomas	April 12	Benjamin Scott son Benjamin	April 25
Benjamin Peirfon son Daniel		Br Clark Daughter Ester	
Joseph Jewitt Br woods son-in-law daugh Hannah	April 26		

¹ This means Isaac Kilborn who was deaf and dumb.

Timothy Harrice son Joseph	May 30	Joseph Kilborn son Georg	January 23
Mary Efnan of Salisbury daughter Elizabeth	June 6		1687
Cooper Palmer son Samuel	June 13	John Stickney daughter Mary	March
John Brown son Samuel	August 1	Barzillai Barker daugh Berthy	March
Jonathan Jackson d. Liddeah	August 8	[two names torn off]	March 27
Collen Frazer son Simon	Aug 22	Joseph Jewett, s. to Br Wood, his son Joseph	Aprill 10
Jonathan Harriman daugh Margaret	Septemb 5	Tho Tenny junor daughter Elizabeth	May 1
Goodm : Plummer daughter Sarah	Septemb 19	John Spafford daughter Martha	June 19
Br Brottlebank son John	Octob 3	Stephen Peirfon son Stephen	July 3
Tho : Wood junior Thomas	Octob 17	Mofes Bradfreet son Samuel	July 10
Tobias Coleman daughter Judith	Octob. 24	Samuel Dresser son Jeremiah	July 31
Goodwife Ayers Br Swans daught daughter Ruth	Novemb 7	francis Palmer son John dead	August 14
Br Nathan : Barker son James	Novemb 14	William Duty son William	Aug : 28
Captain Nelson daughter Gemima	Decemb. 12	Mrs Bennit son William	Sept : 4
Nathaniel Harris son Eliezer	January 2	Br Joseph Jewitt daughter Priscilla	Sept : 18
John Wood daughter Priscilla	January 16	Benjam : Peirfon daughter Ruth	Sept : 25
John Acie daughters 3 { Elizabeth Hannah Margerct		Caleb Borebanck son Ebenezer	Novemb, 20
Richard Swan son Ebenezer		Samuel Kilborn son Samuel	
Mr Philip Nelson Junior daughter Sarah		Josiah Wood son Joseph	
Mr Dummer son Shubael		Mr Payfon daughter Mary	
Ezekiel Leiton son Richard		Mr Tho : Crosby of Hampton son Anthony	
		Br Joseph Bointon son Hilkiah	
		Benjamin Scott son Benjamin	
		Isaack Kilborn daughter Martha	

Goodm Center Br Tod's son in law daughter Elcaner	Decemb 11	Tho : Nelson junior son Thomas	August 19
Samuel Bointon son Samuel	Jan : 8	John Weicom daugh Sarah	} Septemb. 2
Mr Neh Jewitt daughter Melitabel	} feeb 5	Jonathan Jackson daught Mary	
Br Samuel Spafford daughter Ruth		Br Samuel Brottebank dau : Sarah	Septemb 9
Good Plummer-neck-daughter Abigail feb 26		Dr Bennit daughter Sarah	Septemb 16
	1688	Benjamin Plumer son Stephen	} Septemb 30
John Hopkinson daughter Ann	} March 11	Timothy Harris daught Sarah	
James Bayly daughter Elizabeth		Goodm West daughter Elizabeth	November 4
Samuel Pickard son Samuel	April 1	Br Dickenfon daughter Rebecah	Decemb 2
Colen fracier son John	April : 15	son Greenho daughter Elizabeth	Decemb 16
Joseph Scott, Tayler son Ebenezer	April 22	James Tenny daughter Abigail	} feeb 10
John Tod junior son John	April 29	Captain Nelson daughter Lucie	
Jer Peirfon daughter Hannah	} [date effaced]	Nathaniel Harrice son Edward	feeb 17
Br John Bayly daughter Liddeah		Joseph Jewitt Junior daughter Sarah	1689
Br Bointon, Smith, son Ebenezer	} June 10	Thomas Palmer son John	} March 3
John Hidden son John		Br Clark son Ebenezer	
Jonathan Wheeler daughter Mary	} June 10	Samuel Bointon son Samuel	March 17
Caleb Bointon Ipsw. daughter		Mihall Creasy son Mighel	March 24
[effaced]	June 24	Samuel Ayres son Stephen	} April 14
Doctor Canada son Stephen	Br Samuel Platts daughter Bethiah		
Nathaniel Brown son Nathaniel	July 15	Br John Peirfon junior daugh.	} April 21
Thomas Wood son Nehemiah	} July 22	Hepzibah	
Anthony Bennitt daughter Rebeckah		Benjamin Peirfon daughter Abigail	
John Brown daughter Abigail		William Duty daughter Sarah	
Edward Hafen son Edward		Mofes Bradstreet daughter Elizabeth	

Joseph Plumer son Moses	May 5	Leutenant John Stickney son Samuel	March 30
John Dreyer junior daughter Abigail		Jer: Peirfon son John	April 6
Georg White	{ sons Nathaniel Josiah [torn off]	Samuel Spofford son Samuel	April 27
		Ezeck Leiton daughter Mary	June 15
Stephen Peirfon Daughter Martha	July 7	Captain Bradtreet son Jonathan	{ June 22
Colen ffrazier Daughter Elizabeth	August 25	John Spofford son Ebenezer	
Barzilla Barker son Noah	{ Sept 22	Goodman Pearl 2 daughters } Mary	{ July 13
Mr Neh Jewitt daughter Mehitabell		Ellin	
Joseph Kilborn daught Mary	{ Sept: 29	John Brown daughter Mary	{ July 20
Joseph Bointon son Daniel		Mary Wheeler woman her child James	
Samuel Dreyer son Benjamin	{ October 13	Jofhuah Bointon } son Zachery	{ July 27
Josiah Wood son Benjamin		son William	
William Creasy daughter Ann	October 20	B ^r Elfworth daughter Sarah	{ Aug. 3
B ^r John Pickard son ffancis	Nov: 3	Daniel Thoiston junior son Daniel	
Ephraim Wood son [of] Tho ^s Wood	Nov. 10	Samuel Kilborn son David	{ Aug 24
Benjamin Scott daughter Susanna	Nov: 17	William Creasy son William	
Richard Swan daughter Hannah	Decemb 8	Philip Nelson son Philip	{ Sept [torn off]
Samuel Wood son Thomas	feb 2	dau Sarah gemini	
Mr Paifon son Eliphelet	March	Benjamin Peirfon son Benjamin	{ Octob 12
Samuel Pickard son Samuel	1690	Nathaniel Brown son Nathaniel	
Thom: Tenny daughter Hannah	March 16	Goodman Searl son William	{ Novemb 2
		Antony Bennit son John	
		Joseph Plummer daughter Miriam	{ Novemb 9
		John Tod daughter Elizabeth	
		Isaack Kilborn son Jacob	

Timothy Harrice daught Phebe	Decemb 7	B ^r Clark son Jonathan	Sept 27
Mihal Creafty son Joseph	Decemb 28	M ^r Neh : Jewitt son Benjamin	Octob 4
Thomas Aires son Jabez	January 25	Tho : Birkby junior son Jeremiah	Nov —
Mr Paifon daughte Mehitabel	Joseph Jewit merchant daughte Prifcilla feb : 1	Jofiah Wood son Samuel	Nov 8
Mr Tho : Nelson junior son Samuel	Stephen Peirfon daughte Mary	John Bradtreet son Mofes	Nov 15
	March 1691	John Dreffer junior daughte Lideah	Nov 22
		Sarah Scales — widow	Decemb 6
		Mary Daniel — mayd	Decem —
Samuel Pickard son Thomas	March 15	Elizabeth Bennit mayd baptized	Jan 24.
Johu Heidden son Andrew	John Jewet { Dorcas { Twins	Benjamin Peirson daughte Sarah	Jan : 31
	Rebeccah }	Edward Hafen son John	1692
Coufin Bayly son John	March 22	B ^r John Pickard daughte Sarah	March 13
Goodman Plumer daughte An	March 29	Benjamin Scott son Samuel	March 20
Francis Palmer daughte Sarah	April 5	My son Samuel daughte Sarah	April 3
Widdow Downes Elizabeth &	her 2 children { Richard { Elizabeth	James Tenny son John	April 10
		John Peirfon daughte Rebeckah	April 24
Jofeph Scott, Tayler daught. Sarah	April 12	Samuel Dreffer son Henery	May 1
Daniel Weicom junior daught Mary	June 7	John Weicom son Thomas	May 15
Goodm Duty son John	July 5	John Leiton son John	May 29
Jethro Wheeler daugh Hannah	July 26	Jonathan Wheeler daughte Sarah	
B ^r Benj : Guttridg	August 2	Samuel Cooper son Samuel	
sons { Samuel { daugh { Deborah { Ebenezer {		Samuel Bointon son Daniel	

Tho: Wood son Samuel	June 5	Mr William Hobson son William	March 1693
Joseph Kilborn daughter Sarah	June 26	Joseph Plumer son Aaron	} March 12
Jonathan Harriman son Jonathan	July 17	Ipsw: Caleb Bointon daughter Mary	
Samuel Silver daughter Mary	July 24	Br John Pickard son David	Aprill 9
Samuel Spafford daughter Mary	Aug 14	Captain Jewitt daughter Johanna	Aprill 16
Tho: Tenny son Samuel	} Aug 21	John Tod son Samuel	May 14
Jethro Wheeler son Jethro		Br Nathaniel Barker son Nathaniel	June 11
John Brown daughter Martha	Aug 28	Br Joseph Jewitt's daughter Rebecker	July 30
Br Collen ffrazier daughter	Sept 9	Hannah Bointon Samuel Bointon's	
Ezekiel Northen junior son John	Octob 16	wif batized	Octob. 8
Goodm: Elithorp, grandchild,	} Octob 23	Mary Silver Baptized	} Octob 15
daughter Sarah		and Mary Kirk eadem die	
Nathaniel Brown daughter Mary	Octob 30	Stephen peirfon son Jonathan	Novemb 5
Tho: Ayres son Abraham	Nov. 20	Samuel Cooper daughter Mary	Novemb 19
Jer Peirfon daughter Hephzibah	Decemb. 4	Ensigne Stickney son Andrew	Novemb 26
Mighel Creafy daughter	Decemb 11	Br Bradfreet daughter Dorothy	Decemb 3
Br Ellworth son Jeremiah	} Decemb 18	Joseph Bointon junior daughter Sarah	Decemb 10
Tho: Birkby daughter Sarah		Thomas Nelson junior daughter	} Decemb 24
William Creafy son John	} Decemb 25	Hannah	
Timmothy Harrice daughter		Mr Ezeck Northen junior daughter	} January 14
Bridgett	} feeb 5	Edna	
Mr Payfon son Samuel		Samuel Ayers son Edward	} January 21
Levtenant Stickney daughter	} feeb 19	John Platts daughter Mary	
Sarah		Cousin John Bradfreet daug:	} January 28
Tho: Jewitt s. Ezekiel	} feeb 19	Elizabeth	
Josiah Wood daughter Sarah			

Mr William Hobson daughter Ann	} febe: 4		Tho: Ayres son Tho:	} Sept 16
James Platts son Samuel			Mr Nathaniel Crosby son Jonathan	
Goodm: Duty son Mathew			Mr Thomfon of Newberry daughter	
	March 1694		Abigail	Sept. 23
Ezekiel Leiton son Ezekiel	March 4		Samuell Bointon son Samuel	
Tho: Birkby junior daughter Eftier	March 11		Goodm Hariman son Leonard	Octob. 7
Nathaniel Brown daughter Mary	March 25		Goodm Ruffell son Jonathan	Octob 21
Benjamin Peirfon son Jedediah	} April 8		Nathaniel Harrice daughter Eliza-	} Nov. 4
Tho: Wood daughter Elizabeth			beth	
Mofes Bradfreet daughter Hannah	April 22		Nathan Wheeler daughter Rebecker	Nov. 18
Daniel Tenny } son Daniel	} April 29		James Thurfton daughter Hannah	} Decemb 2
Br John Brown son Samuel			Samuel Pickard son Mofes	
Samuel Silver daughter Elizabeth	May 6		Br Tho: Jewet daughter ffayth	} Dec: 16
James Bayly son James	May 13		Joseph Bointon junior son	
francis Palmer son francis	May 27		Nathaniel	feb: 3
Mr Payfon son Edward	June 10		Jonathan Bayly son Jonathan	feb: 10
Samuel Spafford Abigail	} June 17		Captain Jewitt son Jofhuah	feb. 17
Collen ffrazier son John			Jonathan Look adult	} feeb 24
Timothy Harrice daughter Dorcas	June 24		Benjam: Hazzen } twins	
John Dreffer junior daught Mehitable	July 8		Hephzibah Hazzen }	
Joseph Kilborn daughter Abigail	July 22		Jofhuah Bradstreet	1695
Daniel Weicom junior daught: Sarah	July 29			} March 3
Mofes Platts son Able	Aug 26		Francis Brotlebank } twins	
Br Benjamin Plummer daughter Mary	Sept. 2		Elizabeth Brotlebank }	
-Mr Philip Nelson daughter Hannah	Sept. 9		Johanna Pickard	

Persons baptized beginning y ^e year 1696 whom I baptized; y ^e number taken from my day-book account	
	1696
Purchas Jewit Timothy Palmer—cooper— Hannah Tenny torn off	189 Mercy Silver D ^r Sam ^l March 15.
Tho: Dickenfon son Thomas	190 Bridget Bradfreet D ^r Mofes } March 22.
Aaron Pengre daughter Rebeckeh	191 Lydia Platts D ^r Mofes Platts } April 5.
Mighell Crefy son Jonathan	192 Shobael Bayley f. Jonathan } April 19.
Jofiah Wood son James	193 Hannah Bointon D ^r Jofhua } April 26.
Benjamin Peirfon daughter Mehit- able	194 John Brown f. John } May 3.
Samuel Ayres son Joseph	195 Will. Look f. Jonathan } May 17.
Ezekiel Leiton: son Ezeck	196 Abigail Stewart D ^r James } May 24.
Goodm: Stephens son William	197 James Platts f. John } June 7.
William Hobfon daughter Sarah	198 Benjamin Poor f. Henry } July 12.
Tim: Harrice son John	199 Sam ^l Duty f. William } Aug st 2.
Nathaniel Brown Martha daught.	200 James Wood f. Ebenezer } Aug st 30.
John Leiton daughter Martha	201 Peter Couper f. Sam ^l } Sept ^r 6.
Mr Jewt ^l daught. Ruth	202 David Plummer f. Joseph jun ^r } Sept ^r 13.
Tho: Tenny daughter Ruth	203 Abigail Kemball adult }
Thomas Wood daught Mehitabel	204 Sam ^l Tod f. Sam ^l Tod }
Andrew Stickney junior daught Re- beckeh	205 Rebeka Cole M ^{rs} Bennets child } 206 Ebenezer frazer f. Collin } 207 Catherine Wentworth adult } 208 Maria Kilborn D Sam ^l } 209 John Johnfon f. Sam ^l } 210 Mercy Wheeler D. Nathan }

[Recorded by the Rev^d Edward
Payson *fourth* minister]

^rThis is Chute. She was born 2 Nov., 1695.

211	Mary Greenough Dr Rob ^t	Sept ^r 20.	234	William Wentworth	The children of Paul Wentworth May 16 1697	
212	Mary Tod Dr John	Sept ^r 27.	235	Sylvanus Wentworth		
213	John Tenney f. Dan ^l	Octobr ^r 18.	—	Paul Wentworth		
214	Mary Crefie D Will.	Nov ^{br} 8.	—	Ebenezar Wentworth		
215	Eleazar Bointon f. Sam ^l	} Nov ^{br} 15.	—	Aaron Wentworth		
216	Jane Stickney D. Jn ^o		—	Moses Wentworth		
217	Dorcas Thurston D. James	decembr 27.	240	Martha Wentworth		
218	Nathanael Harriman f. Jonath.	jan ^{ry} 3.	—	Mercy Wentworth		
219	Sarah Bradfreet D Humph ^y	} jan ^{ry} 17.	—	Mary Wentworth		
220	Mary Weicom D. Dan ^l jun ^r		243	Catherine Wentworth		
1697						
221	Elifabeth Paifon my Dr	ffeb ^{ry} 7.	244	Sarah Wentworth		june 6
222	Hannah Bradfreet Dr Jn ^o	} ffeb. 14	245	John Plum ^r f. Jonathan		jun 13
223	Abigail Nelson Dr Tho jun ^r		246	Sarah Brown D Nath ^l		July 18
224	Ezek ^l Northend f. Ezek ^l jun ^r	} March 7	—	Hannah Wheeler D Jethro		Aug st 1
225	Sam ^l Jackson f. Jonathan		248	Simon Pickard f. Jn ^o		Aug st 8
226	William Stevens adult	} March 21	250	Elifabeth Crofbie D Nath ^l		Aug st 15
227	Mary Kilborn D Isaac		251	Gerthom ffrazer f. Colin		Aug st 22
228	Moses Peirson s. Jeremiah	March 28	252	Daniel Lunt f. John		Sept ^r 12
229	John Dreiser f. Jn ^o jun ^r	} April 11	253	Jeremiah Hobson f. Will.		Octobr ^r 10
230	Martha Plumer D. Benja		254	Bridget Bointon D. Jofeph jun ^r		
231	Mehetabel Aiers D. Thomas	} April 25	This was y ^e last child baptized in the old meeting-house. Which house we left, & went to worship God in our new house Nov. 7, 1697			
232	Elifabeth Pickard D. Sam ^l					
233	Jeremiah Hopkinson f. Michael	May 9	255	Amos Stickney f. Andrew		Jan ^{ry} 2
						1698 2 nd Meet. house

274	Samuel Hazen f. Edward	} July 24
275	Solomon Stewart f. James	} July 31
276	Jonathan Hopkinson f. Michael	August 28
277	Mary Pickard D. Samuel Pickard	
278	Eliabeth Davis D. Cornelious Davis	September 11
279	Andrew Deuty f. William Duty	September 18
280	Hannah Paifon my Dr	
281	John West f. John	} October 16
282	Mary Lunt Dr John	
283	William Tenney f. Dan ^{ll}	October 30
283	John Syle f. Richard	November 6
284	Mary Harriman D Jonathan	Nov ^{er} 13
285	Joseph Bointon f. Jofeph	} November 20
286	Benjamin Brown f. Nath ^{ll}	
287	Ebenezar Wood f. Ebenezar	December 11
288	Benjamin Wentworth f. Paul	January 1
289	Hephzibah Peirson D. Stephen	Janry 22
290	Mary Wood D. Jofiah	January 29
291	Isaac Jewett f. Isaac Ipsw.	
292	Abigail Wheeler D. Nathan	
293	Mehetabel Thurston D. Jofeph	
294	Jofeph Thurston	} February 5
	f. Jofeph	
295	Benjamin Thurston	Gemini
	f. Jofeph	

This was y^e first child that was baptized in o^r new meeting-houfe

256	Tamer Crecie D. Michael	Feb. 6
257	Mofes Bradstreet f. Mofes	febr ^y 27
258	Ruth Silver Dr Sam ^{ll}	March 6
259	Mary Harris D. Timothy	March 13
260	Ebenezar Burtbe f. Thomas	April 3
261	Mehetabel Jewett D. Thomas	April 3
262	Sarah Look D. Jonathan	April 3
263	Ebenezar Wheeler f. Jonathan	
	Gemini	
264	Mehetabel Wheeler D. Jona-	} April 20
	than	

baptized at his own houfe becaufe one of y^m was nigh its end in appearanc. y^r were prefont 7 of y^e chh. in full comunion & two more honest neighbours &c.

265	Mehetabel Spoford D. Sam ^{ll}	May 1
266	Jofeph Brown f. John	May 8
267	Eliabeth Pore D. Henry	May 22
268	Job Harris f. Nath ^{ll}	
269	Gerfhom Tenney f. James	} May 29
270	Mary Platts D. James	June 19
271	Nathan Platts f. Sam ^{ll}	june 26
272	John Bayley f Jonathan	
273	Jane Pickard D. Widow	} July 3

296	James Stewart	Adult	} february 12	318	Mehtabel Tenney D. Thomas	} August 27	
297	John Stewart			319	Nathaniel Crosbie f. Nathaniel		
298	Rachel Wood	} Adult		320	Jeremiah Peirson f. Jeremiah	} September 10	
299	Elisabeth Platts D. Moses			321	Sampson Plummer f. Joseph at y ^e Neck		
300	Daniel Jackson f. Jonathan Ma 1699			322	James Dreiser f. Jn ^o jun ^r	} Septembr 17	
301	Joseph Hedden f. Samuel	} Adult	} March 5	323	Mary Stewart D. John		} Octobr 1
302	Hannah Welcom D Dan ^l			324	Nathan Phrazer f. Collin	} October 8	
303	Elifabeth Geage D. Thomas sen ^r	} Adult	} March 12	325	John Stickney f. John		} January 14
304	Jane Northend D. Ezekiel			326	Jonathan Burtby f. Thomas	} January 28	
305	Hannah Creafie D. William	} Adult	} March 19	327	Jonathan Peirson f. Benjamin		} febr'y 4
306	Hannah Jewet D. Maximilian			328	Hephziebah Jewett D. Thomas	} febr'y 4	
307	Isaac Boynton S. Samuel	} Adult	} April 2		1700		
308	Elifabeth Dickinson D. Thomas			329	Elliott Paifon my son	} March 17	
309	Thomas Tod f. John	} Adult	} April 9	330	Moses Wheeler f. Jethro		} March 17
310	Abner Thurston f. James			331	Hannah Walker D. Richard	} March 24	
311	Jonathan Nelson f. Thomas Jun ^r	} Adult	} April 16	332	Joseph Pickard f. Samuel		} April 7
312	Elifabeth Nelson D. John Nelson			333	John Geage f. Thomas jun ^r	} April 14	
313	Jedidiah Kilborn s. Samuel Kilborn	} Adult	} May 7	334	Ann Wood D. Thomas Wood		} April 14
314	Amos Stickney f. Andrew			335	John Bradstreet f. Moses	} April 21	
315	Samuel Johnson f. Sam ^l	} Adult	} May 28	336	Mary Tod D. James		} May 12
316	Mary Hobson D. William			337	John Kilborn f. Isaac	} May 12	
317	Sarah Davis D. Cornelious	} Adult	} June 4	338	Hannah Hardy Adult		} June 9
				339	Moses Hopkinson f. Michael	} June 9	
		} Adult	} June 11	340	Stephen Harris f. Timothy		} June 16
				341	Hephzibah Hobson D. John	} June 16	

342	Lidia Spoford D. Sam ^{ll} Spoford	July 7	367	Dorothy Northend D. Ezekiel	March 23
343	Abigail Pearley D. Samuel	July 14	368	Sarah Harriman D Jonathan	March 23
344	Abner Tod f. Samuel Tod	August 11	369	Mary Trumble D. Judah	March 30
345	Jonathan Drefser f. Jonathan	August 11	370	Andrew Stickney f. Andrew jun ^r	April 6
346	Hannah Chute D. James	Aug st 18	371	Richard Tenney f. Daniel	April 13
347	John Nelson f. John	Aug st 31	372	Nathan Drefser f. John jun ^r	April 20
348	Samuel Silver f. Samuel	Septemb ^r 8	373	Stephen Woodman f. Jonathan	May 4 th
349	Edward Wentworth f. Paul	Septemb ^r 22	374	Hannah Couper D. Samuel	May 11
350	Mary Platts D. James	Septemb ^r 29	375	Abigail Creafie D. Michael	May 25
351	Sarah Brown D. Nathan ^{ll}	October 27	376	Hephzibah Welcom D. Daniel	June 8
352	Hannah Plumer D. Joseph	Decemb ^r 22	377	Nathaniel Nelson f. Gerthom	June 22
353	Hannah Brown D. John	December 29	378	William Hobfon f. William	July 20
354	Moses Duty f. William	Jan ^{ry} 5	379	Sarah Drefser D. Sam ^{ll} jun ^r	July 27
355	Samuel Wheeler f. Jonathan	Jan ^{ry} 26	380	Nathan Davis f. Cornelious	Aug st 10
356	Abigail Thurston D. Joseph	febr ^y 2	381	Stephen Bointon s. Sam ^{ll}	Aug st 17
357	Daniel Pore f. Henry	febr ^y 16	382	Isreal Hazzen f. Edward	Sept ^r 21
358	Benjamin Bointon f. Joseph	March 9	383	Nathan Wheeler f. Nathan	October 12
359	Abell Creafie f. William		384	Dorothy Lunt D. John	October 19
360	Joseph Jewett f. Jonathan		385	Samuel Jewett D. Daniel	Nov ^r 2
361	Stephen Palfon my son		386	Thomas Tod f. John Tod	
362	John Platts f. John		387	Margaret Elethorp D. Nathan ^{ll}	
363	Elifabeth Look D. Jonathan			jun ^r	
364	Ann Bayley D. Jonathan		388	Benjamin Stickney f. Benjamin	
	1701		389	Joseph Bayley f. Nathan ^{ll}	
365	Benjamin Stewart f. James		390	Samuel Bayley f. James	
366	Elifabeth Jewett D. Maxim.		391	Jonathan Wood f. Ebenezer	

392	Tabitha Walker D. Richard	Nov. 26		
393	Jonathan Burthe f. Thomas	Nov ^r 30		
394	David Dickinon f. Thomas			
395	Elifabeth Harris D. Timothy Harris	January 4 th		
396	Sarah Geage D. Tho ^s Geage jun ^r			
397	Amos Peirson f. Jeremiah	January 11		
398	Hannah Chaplin D. John & Margaret	febr ^r 22		
399	Sarah Payfon my Daughter	March 8		
400	Daniel Johnfon f. Samuel	March 15		
401	Hester Tod D. James Tod			
402	Martha Drefser D. John jun ^r .	March 22		
403	Elifabeth Hedden D. Ebenezer	March 29		
404	Nathan Plummer f. Benjamin	April 12		
405	Mehtabel Brown D. Nathaniel	April 26		
406	Abigail ffrafier D. Collin	April 26		
407	Dorothy Nelson D. Tho. jun ^r .	May 3		
408	Deliverance Look D. Jun ^{ath} .	May 17		
409	Mary Look D. Jona-Adult			
410	John Peirson f. Josephe than			
411	Mofes Scott f. John	May 31		
412	Sarah Silver D. Sam ^{ll}			
413	Mary Lambert D. Thomas	June 7		
414	Abijah Wheeler f. Jethro	June 28		
415	Elifabeth Spoford D. Sam ^{ll} .	July 5		
416	Sarah Jewett D. Thomas-Boxford-	July 12		
417	Sarah Plummer D. Joseph	July 19		
418	Jonathan Drefser f. Jonathan	July 26		
419	Sufanna Tod D. Samuel	Sept ^r . 27		
420	Humphery Hobfon f. John	Octobr ^r . 4		
421	David Pearley s. Samuel	Novembr ^r . 1		
422	Jonathan Nelson f. Jeremiah			
423	Hannah Platts D. Mofes	Novembr ^r . 8		
424	David Bointon f. Richard	Novembr ^r 15		
425	Elifabeth Jewett D. John			
426	Benoni Bayley s. Jonathan	Decembr ^r 13		
427	Patience Barker D. Jacob	decembr ^r 27		
428	David Stewart f. James	Janr ^y 10		
429	Hannah Northend D. Ezekiel	Janr ^y 31		
430	Bridget Bointon D. Joseph			
431	Patience Walker D. Richard	febr ^y 28		
432	Hannah Thurfton D. Joseph			
433	Jonathan Payfon my son	1703		
434	Daniel Drefser f. Samuel jun ^r .	March 7		
		March 14		

435	Benjamin Jewett f. Jonathan	April 4	458	Abraham Bointon f. Samuel	Nov ^{br} 21
436	Jacob Wood f. Josiah sen ^r .	April 11	459	Solomon Nelson f. Francis	
437	James Brown f. John	April 18	460	Hephzibah Platts D. John	
440 ¹	Moses Couper f. Samuel	April 25	461	Daniel Elethorp f. Nathan ^l .	Decem ^{br} 5
441	Hannah Jackson wife Jonathan.		462	Mary Dickinon D. James	
	Adult	May 2	463	Hannah Burtbe D. Tho.	
442	Hannah Wood D. widow		464	Elizab ^{eth} Weicom D. Dan ^l .	Decem ^{br} 19
443	Elizab ^{eth} Broclebank D.	May 23	465	Jemima Cheut D. Lionel	
	Joseph		466	Phinehas f ^{elt} f.	Jan ^{ry} 9
444	Abigail Look D. Jonathan		467	Ruth Jewett D. Abraham	Jan ^{ry} 17
445	Abigail Lunt D. John	Jun 6	468	Jonathan Hopkinon f. Michael	Jan ^{ry} 23
446	John Harriman f. Jonathan	Jun 13	469	David Hale f. Jofeph	
447	Moses Stickney f. Benjamin	June 20	470	Benjamin Tenney s James	
448	Hannah Scott D. John	June 27	471	Thomas Lancafter f. Sam ^l .	Jan ^{ry} 30
449	Sarah Jewett D. Daniel	July 4	472	Jane Nelson D. Jeremiah	
450	David Plummer f. Francis	July 25	473	Abel Platts f. Moses	febr ^{ry} 6
451	Ebenezer Tenny f. Dan ^l .	Aug st 15			
452	James Platts f. James	Aug st 15	1704		
453	Anne Nelson D. Gers ^h orm	Sept. 5	474	Dorothy Rogers D. Rob ^t	March 5
454	Ruth Brown D. Nathan ^l .	Sept. 12	475	David Creafie f. Micheal	March 12
455	Sarah Hedden D. Ebenezer	Octob ^r 3	476	John Colman f. Thomas	Aprill 16
456	Nathanael Bayley f. Nathan ^l .	Octob ^r 31	477	Jane Pickard D. Samuel	May 7
457	Martha Hobson D. William	Nov ^{br} 7	478	Moses Dreiser f. Jn ^o . jun ^r . 3 ^s .	
			479	Hannah Peirson D. Jeremiah	May 21
			480	Deborah Plummer D. Jofeph	

¹ Error in original.

481	David Wood f. Ebenezer	} June 5	507	Nathan Burthe f. Thomas	} Jan'y 14
482	Uephzibah Pore D. Henry sen'r.		508	Hannah Hazzen D. Edward	
483	Jos'hua Pore f. Henry jun'r.		509	Mary Drefser D. Samuel jun'r.	
484	Jonathan Johnfon f. Joseph Haverhill.				febr'y 19
485	Nathaniel Broadbreet f. Mofes	June 18			1705
486	John Jewett f. John	} June 25	510	Mehetabel Northend D. Ezekiel	March 4
487	David Drefser f. John jun'r.		511	David Payfon my son	March 11
488	Samuel Creaſie f. William	} July 23	512	Margaret Barker D. Jacob	March 18
489	Sarah Wallingford D. Nicholas		513	Patience Pearley D. Samuel	March 25
490	Mary Hedden D. Samuel	} Aug st 13	514	Isreal Look f. Jonathan	} April 1
491	Abigail Clark D. Richard		515	Jofeph Stickney f. Benjamin	
492	Rebeka Walker D. Richard	} Aug st 27	516	Mofes Geage f. Thomas	April 8
493	Sarah Lambert D. Thomas		517	Mercy Chaplin D. Jeremiah	April 15
494	Abigail Plummer D. John	} Sept'r 10	518	Elifabeth Chaplin D. John	April 22
495	Lawson Frazier fon Collin		519	Hannah Stewart D. James	April 29
496	Elifabeth Wheeler D. Nathan	} Octobr ^r 15	520	Mary Wheeler D. Jethro	} May 20
497	Seth Jewet f. Maximilian		521	Abiel Bointon s. Joseph & Bridget	
498	Elifabeth Nelfon D. Thomas	} Octobr ^r 22	522	Mercy Nelfon D. Francis & Mercy	} May 27
499	Jofeph Tod f. John Tod		523	Stephen Stickney f. Andrew	
500	Nathan Bointon f. Richard	} Octobr ^r 29	524	Jedidiah Jewett f. Jonathan	Jun 3
501	Mehetabel Woodman D. Jos'hua		525	Richard Peirfon f. Jofeph	June 10
502	Thomas Drefser f. Jonathan	} Nov ^{br} 5	526	Jonathan Clark f. Judah	} June 17
503	Hannah Harris D. Timothy		527	Ednah Prime D. Mark	
504	Hannah Johnfon D. Samuel	} Nov ^{br} 12	528	Mary Nelion D. John Nelfon	June 24
505	Jonathan Tod f. James Tod				
506	Moses Hobfon f. John Hobfon	} Decembr ^r 31			

529	William Jewet f. Aquila	July 15	553	Samuel Heydden f. Samuel	March ³¹
530	Joseph Deuty f. William	July 29	554	Caleb Hobson f. William	April 7
531	Abraham Brown f. John	Aug st 27	555	Samuel Wood f. Ebenezer	
532	Joseph Jackson f. Jonathan	Sept ^r 2	556	Elifabeth Wood D. Jofiah	
533	Benjamin Thurston f. Joseph	Sept ^r 16	557	Mehetabel felt D. Samuel	
534	Elifabeth Plummer D. John	Sept ^r 23	558	Lydia Lancafter D. Samuel	
535	Dorothy Hedden D. Ebenezer	Sept ^r 30	559	John Clark f. Richard	
536	Abigail Jewet D. Isaac	Octob ^r 14	560	Stephen Dresfer f. John jun ^r	July 14
537	Hannah Platts D. Isaac	Novemb ^r 4	561	Margaret Wallingfor D. Nicholas	Aug st 18
538	Mary Sawyer D. Ezekiel jun ^r .	Nov ^r 11	562	Dorothy Woodman D. Jofhua	
539	William Brown f. Nathaniel	Nov ^r 18	563	Samuel Pore f. Henry	
540	Jofiah Bayley f. Nathaniel	Decembr ^r 23	564	Ebenezer Davis	
541	Mary Tenney D. Daniel	Decembr ^r 30	565	Samuel Davis	
542	Samuel Harriman f. Jonathan	January 6		The children of John Davis	
543	Nathanael Bradfreet f. Moses	febr ^y 3	566	Sufannah Davis	Octob ^r 13
544	Hannah Trumble D. Judah	febr ^y 24	567	Elifabeth Davis	
545	Anne Jewet D. Abraham	March 3	568	Richard Walker f. Richard, Nubary	
546	James Dickinson f. James deceas ^d	March 3	569	Mary Mighel D. Nathanael	
547	Hannah Pickard D. Samuel	March 3	570	Sarah Brattlebank D. Sam ^l	
548	Sarah Dickinson D. George	March 3		jun	
549	Dionysius Rogers D. Robert	March 3	571	Eliphelet Kilborn f. Samuel	Octob ^r 20
550	Daniel Greenough f. Robert Jun ^r	March 3	572	Sarah Colman D. Thomas	Nov ^r 10
			573	Elifabeth Stewart D. James	Nov ^r 17
			574	Ann Lambert D. Thomas	
551	John Kinrick f. John	March 10			
552	Mark Creafie f. William	March 24			

575	Abraham Bointon	S ^s Samuel	Gemini Nov ^r 24	598	Jeremiah Nelson s. Joseph	Jun 29				
576	Moses Bointon				599		Johannah Platts s. John			
577	Sarah Drefser D. Jonathan						600	Joseph Creafie s. William		
578	Mehetabel Jewett D. Aquilla							601	Mercy Barker D. Jacob	
579	Samuel Northend s. Ezekiel								602	Ephriam Bointon s. Joseph
580	John Hobson f. John									603
581	Jonathan Chaplin f. Jeremiah	604	Daniel Jewet s. Daniel							
582	Mary Jewett D. Joseph jun ^r		605	Moses Tenney s. Thomas jun ^r						
				606	Jane Prime D. Mark					
					607	Hannah Clark D. Judah				
						608	Mary Johnson D. Samuel			
							609	Mary Broclebank D. Joseph		
		610						Mary Jewet wife Joseph Adult		
			611					David Bayley s. Nath ^l		
				612				George Hybert Adult		
					613			Priscilla Jewett Adult		
						614		William Jewett S. Abraham		
							615	Sarah Jewett D Nathan ^l		
		616						Stephen Mighel S. Nath ^l		
			617					Samuel Prime S. Sam ^l		
				618				Hannah Bointon D. Sam ^l		
					619			Sarah Wheeler D. Jethro		
						620		David Jewett S. Isaac		
							621	Jacob Jewet S. Jonathan		
		622						Jane Bradfreet D. Moses		
			623					Sarah Nelson D. Gerthorn		
				624						
					625					
						626				
							627			
		628								
			629							
				630						
					631					
						632				
							633			
		634								
			635							
				636						
					637					
						638				
							639			
		640								
			641							
				642						
					643					
						644				
							645			
		646								
			647							
				648						
					649					
						650				
							651			
		652								
			653							
				654						
					655					
						656				
							657			
		658								
			659							
				660						
					661					
						662				
							663			
		664								
			665							
				666						
					667					
						668				
							669			
		670								
			671							
				672						
					673					
						674				
							675			
		676								
			677							
				678						
					679					
						680				
							681			
		682								
			683							
				684						
					685					
						686				
							687			
		688								
			689							
				690						
					691					
						692				
							693			
		694								
			695							
				696						
					697					
						698				
							699			
		700								
			701							
				702						
					703					
						704				
							705			
		706								
			707							
				708						
					709					
						710				
							711			
		712								
			713							
				714						
					715					
						716				
							717			
		718								
			719							
				720						
					721					
						722				
							723			
		724								
			725							
				726						
					727					
						728				
							729			
		730								
			731							
				732						
					733					
						734				
							735			
		736								
			737							
				738						
					739					
						740				
							741			
		742								
			743							
				744						
					745					
						746				
							747			
		748								
			749							
				750						
					751					
						752				
							753			
		754								
			755							
				756						
					757					
						758				
							759			
		760								
			761							
				762						
					763					
						764				
							765			
		766								
			767							
				768						
					769					
						770				
							771			
		772								
			773							
				774						
					775					
						776				
							777			
		778								
			779							
				780						
					781					
						782				
							783			
		784								
			785							
				786						
					787					
						788				
							789			
		790								
			791							
				792						
					793					
						794				
							795			
		796								
			797							
				798						
					799					
						800				
							801			
		802								
			803							
				804						
					805					
						806				
							807			
		808								
			809							
				810						
					811					
						812				
							813			
		814								
			815							
				816						
					817					
						818				
							819			
		820								
			821							
				822						
					823					
						824				
							825			
		826								
			827							
				828						
					829					
						830				
							831			
		832								
			833							
				834						
					835					
						836				
							837			
		838								
			839							
				840						
					841					
						842				
							843			
		844								
			845							
				846						
					847					
						848				
							849			
		850								
			851							
				852						
					853					
						854				
							855			
		856								
			857							
				858						
					859					
						860				
							861			
		862								
			863							
				864						
					865					
						866				
							867			
		868								
			869							
				870						
					871					
						872				
							873			
		874								
			875							
				876						
					877					
						878				
							879			
		880								
			881							
				882						
					883					
						884				
							885			
		886								
			887							
				888						
					889					
						890				
							891			
		892								
			893							
				894						
					895					
						896				
							897			
		898								
			899							
				900						
					901					
						902				
							903			
		904								
			905							
				906						
					907					
						908				
							909			
		910								
			911							
				912						
					913					
						914				
							915			
		916								
			917							
				918						
					919					
						920				
							921			
		922								
			923							
				924						
					925					
						926				
							927			
		928								
			929							
				930						
					931					
						932				
							933			
		934								
			935							
				936						
					937					
						938				
							939			
		940								
			941							
				942						
					943					
						944				
							945			
		946								
			947							
				948						
					949					
						950				
							951			
		952								
			953							
				954						
					955					
						956				
							957			
		958								
			959							
				960						
					961					
						962				
							963			
		964								
			965							
				966						
					967					
						968				
							969			
		970								
			971							
				972						
					973					
						974				
							975			
		976								
			977							
				978						
					979					
						980				
							981			
		982								
			983							
				984						
					985					
						986				
							987			
		988								
			989							
				990						
					991					
						992				
							993			
		994								
			995							
				996						
					997					
						998				
							999			
		1000								
			1001							
				1002						
					1003					
						1004				
							1005			
		1006								
			1007							
				1008						
					1009					
						1010				
							1011			
		1012								
			1013							
				1014						
					1015					
						1016				
							1017			
		1018								
			1019							
				1020						
					1021					
						1022				
							1023			
		1024								
			1025							
				1026						
					1027					
						1028				
							1029			
		1030								
			1031							
				1032						
					1033					
						1034				
							1035			
		1036								
			1037							
				1038						
					1039					
						1040				

(To be continued.)

JOSHUA COFFIN PAPERS.¹

LETTER FROM THOMAS OSBORNE OF NANTUCKET.

der and louing Brother littell in gospell bonds my harty loue Remembred vnto you and your wife Though vnto me vnknowne hoping you are in helth as I liuing att The wrighting her of blesed be the lord hartyly giuing you Thanks for your kind entertanment when I was last att your howse this is farther to let you vnderstand I hame maryed To one margry Colman A widow one the Iland nantucat whar I now hame I beleufe god hath provided for me and giue A mek hole A very louing wife one in Charity I estem and Judg fers The lord and a true loufer of the pepell and ways of the lord and I se nothing but the lord blesing our Indefrs we may liuf comfortable though both Aged and but crasy you know my wecknes and god macks me sensible I hop in marsy of my insafishensy as to the work I ham implied in as to soules consurns but my desyer is holy to Rely vpon the lord thought I ham weck y^t weckns itself that can and I beleuf will inabill me in some mesher to, what he Calls me to for which I wish your prayrs That in hert and liuf I may be to the prase of his fre grace macking and keping me fathfull vnto deth I may Receuf the Crowne of liuf promised vnto all that loue him: this farther der Brother I desyer and intrent you to Remembr my harty Respeks and loue to ellder hull and his wif our deckons and thar wifes brother saye [Sawyer] and his wife and stefan swet and all the Rest of my Brethrin and sisters in gospell bonds as If I had named them

¹These papers are selections from the Manuscript Collection of Joshua Coffin, the historian of Newbury, now in the possession of the Essex Institute.

in pertickeler as you may haue oprtunyty wanting time and other ocashons lying hard vpon me: this furdr I and my wif Intrets you to Remembr our hartly loue to our brother Chandler and his wife and all Thar Childrin Intreating him if he hauf my husbands Collmans mind which himselfe ded wright and my husband Collman sett his hand to it how he wold leuf me A comfortabl mantyance if he dyed and leuft me A widow, my wife desyers he wold be plesed to send it vnto her if he haufe the same as Judging it might be of great benifit and vse vnto her for her husband Collmans sonns dells very hardly by her and keps and taks what thay can posible from me and Requits me very vnworthyly for all my car and indeufrs for Thar good and Comfort which is A great gref and trobl vnto me but we trust the lord will bar ous up and profid what is nesasary and giue ous Contentment in our sprits in that porshon he in his wisdom shall []ought vnto ous. ernistly desyring A few lines from you to know your one estat and how things stand Respekting our sositaty In poblick carying one in the Consarns of the poblick worship of god and how we dew in nombr and increse with the incretings of god In loue to god and loue and pece Ameing your selus by which it is mad manyfest that we are The tru desiplls of Jesusous Christ by our pesable liuing in the one with another comiting you to the protexion of the allmighty god and Beging your all all my brothrins prayers for my being presarfed vnto his heuenly kingdon and deliufred from eury eufell way And work I Rest your louing Brother In gospill Bonds

Thomas osburne
from nanttucet Iland this 25 of the 8 month 1682.

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 22.

LETTER FROM JONATHAN BRIDGHAM.

Boston thif 4. ocktob: 87.

Louing ffriend m^r John Coffin my Loue and Respekts to you: thefe Lienf are To: Inform you that I haue Receved by m^r williams for your youes 8: boifhels & a half:

of: wheat & 5 boifhels of Riee & two hids the hids you sent afoor waor baed & the Lart tou: waor worf for thay are good for Littell when wee workt them they fell tou: peifis: I will maik the best off them & giue you a true account off them pray send mee noe moor sutch hids for it will not doe to send you good Lether for baed hids as for the frait off the two hids m^r williams haith sattiffied mee a bought them & if you send mee good hids I will sattiffie you for the saim as I doe your brother m^r James Coffin 2^d a pound and I: would Intreit you: if you haue an: oportunitty to send mee sum moor wheat & Riee & I shall bee willing to pleshur you with whot Lether you wontt as for the othar things you: wreit for at presant I: Cannot help you but will Indevior to help you as Sone as I Can.

Sa^r yours To sarue In whot: I: may or Can.

Jonathan Bridgham.

I: haue now sent you by m^r williams two cared hids & fve sids of solether marked

J: C:

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 24.

PETER RICH, WOUNDED SOLDIER.

1709.

Peter Rich being in her Majestys service received by ye splitting of his gun a large & dangerous wound so that his Carpus was thereby dislocated & the synonia emitted. The Toules pulsant artery and nerves laid bare & devested, The ossa metacarpii very much fractured & lacerated, & ye carnous parts of ye hand greatly wounded & contused, from all which there arose a symptomatical fever and delirium.

vents; desucartines & dressing, balsamum, vulnerarum, antifebritules, anodyne, Julibs, cordials & vulnerary desaltion = £23 7s

"It haue bin so several times my time" Tho. Noyes.

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 36.

NEWBURY TAX RATE, 1711.

Effex ff To m^r Robart Adams Constable for the Town of Newbury within the County of Efsex Greeting

In Her Majesties Name you are Required to Levey and Colect of the Several persons named in the List here with committed unto you each one his Respective preportion therein set down of y^e sume toatle of such List being a tax or Affessment granted & agreed by y^e Inhabetants of y^e Town of Newbury regularly affembled for defraying the necessary chargis arising within the Same And to deliver & pay in the sume & sumes which you Shall so Levey & colect unto the Selectmen of the Town of Newbury afore-said or theair order and to compleate and make up an accompt of your collection of the wholl sume at on or before the first day of March next Insuing the date hereof And if aney person or persons Shall neglect or Refuse to make payment of y^e sume or sumes wheareat he or they are Respectively affessed and Set in the said List to Distraine the goods or chattles of such person or persons to y^e value thereof And y^e Distrefs or Disteffes so taken to keep by the space of four days at the cost and charge of the owner and if y^e owner do not pay the sume or sumes of money so Affessed upon him within within y^e said four days then y^e said Disteff or Disteffes so taken you are to Expofe and openly sell at an outcry for payment of said money & charges notice of such sale being posted up in sum publick place within y^e same Town twenty hours beforehand And y^e over plus coming by said sale (if aney be) befids y^e sume or sumes of y^e affessment & y^e charges of taking & keeping the Disteff or Disteffes to be Emedietely Restored to y^e owner and for want of goods or chattles whereon to make Distefs you are to feize y^e body or bodyes of y^e person or persons so refusing & him or them commit unto the comman goal of the said County there to remaine until he or they pay & satisfie the several Sume or Sumes wheareat they are Respectively affessed as aforesaid unless upon application made to y^e Court of Genaral Seffions of y^e peace the same or aney part thereof Shall be abated Dated at Newbury aforefaid this nin-

teenth day of Defember in the year of our Lord Seventeen hundred and Eleven being the tenth year of the Raigne of our Sovaraigne Lady Anne of Great Britton France and Ireland Queen Defendor of the faith &c.

BENAYAH TITCOMB	} Selectmen for the Town of Newbury
SILUANUS PLUMMUR	
CUTTING MOODEY	
WILLIAM TITCOMB	

A Town Rate Made Defembr^r? 1711.

	MONEY		AS MONEY	
	s	d	s	d
Joseph Woodbridge Esq ^r	5	11	5	11
serj. Abraham Adams	7	10	7	10
Robart Adams	3	8	3	8
Abraham Adams Ju ^r	2	3	2	3
John Adams	1	6	1	6
Isaac Adams Ju ^r	0	5	0	5
Matthew Adams	2	3	2	3
Sam ^l Atkinfon	0	7	0	7
Nathaniel Atkinfon	2	3	2	3
Stephen Akerman	0	9	0	9
Ebenezer Ayres	2	0	2	0
Zacharyah Boynton	0	7	0	7
Jofhva Boynton Sen ^r	7	0	7	0
Jofhva Boynton Ju ^r	1	10	1	10
Jn ^o Boynton Sen ^r	2	11	2	11
John Boynton Ju ^r	0	7	0	7
Doct ^r Bradstreet	2	6	2	6
Nath ^l Badger	3	0	3	0
Wid Marth Coker	1	4	1	4
Mofes Coker	0	7	0	7
Benjamin Coker	1	5	1	5
Mr John Calef	3	2	3	2
ferj Th ^o Clarke	2	6	2	6
Corp ^l Henry Clarke	3	11	3	11

	MONEY		AS MONEY	
	s	d	s	d
Ezra Cottle	1	3	1	3
John Cheney	2	4	2	4
Ephraim Colman	3	8	3	8
Thomas Colman	5	6	5	6
Peter Cheney	1	2	1	2
Juda Colman	0	7	0	7
Nathaniel Clarke	2	1	2	1
Mr John Dūmer	2	10	2	10
Mr Richard Dūmer	5	10	5	10
Nathaniel Dūmer	1	0	1	0
Clark Richard Dole	7	10	7	10
William Dole	7	2	7	2
Abner Dole	3	0	3	0
Richard Dole Ju ^r	2	1	2	1
Joseph Downer Ju ^r	3	10	3	10
John Danford	0	7	0	7
Jonathan Danford	0	7	0	7
Thomas Danford	1	0	1	0
Francies Danford	0	7	0	7
Thomas Dicefon	0	2	0	2
Jonathan Emary Sen ^r	3	10	3	10
Jonathan Emary-Ju ^r	2	0	2	0
Anthony Emary	3	1	3	1
Wid Hestor French	0	4	0	4
Colin Frazer	2	1	2	1
Joseph Flood	0	9	0	9
John Flood	0	7	0	7
John French	1	5	1	5
Mrs Jane Gerifh	0	9	0	9
Cor Joseph Gerifh	3	7	3	7
William Gerifh	0	7	0	7
Joseph Goodridge	1	7	1	7
Joseph Goodridge Ju ^r	1	8	1	8
Samvel Goodridge	1	1	1	1
Edmund Goodridge	2	2	2	2
John Grant	0	7	0	7
Maurick Gilman	1	5	1	5

	MONEY		AS MONEY	
	s	d	s	d
Richard Goodwin	0	7	0	7
Joseph Garner	2	0	2	0
Cap ^t Th ^o Hale	9	9	9	9
John Hale	5	11	5	11
Joseph Hale Ju ^r	2	5	2	5
Joseph Hale Sen ^r	0	4	0	4
Jonathan Hereman	0	2	0	2
John Homes	1	1	1	1
Thomas Hafon	0	1	0	1
Mr Samvel Hale	3	10	3	10
Eleezer Hutson	1	0	1	0
L Stephen Jaquic	8	5	8	5
Richard Jaquic	0	11	0	11
W Abigill Ilfley	2	9	2	9
Serj Joseph Ilfley	5	10	5	10
Joseph Ilfley Ju ^r	2	8	2	8
Serj James Jackman	6	2	6	2
C Richard Jackman	2	8	2	8
Richard Jackman Ju ^r	1	0	1	0
James Jackman Ju ^r	0	9	0	9
Mr William Johnson	2	5	2	5
Serj John Kent	0	10	0	10
Cap ^t Richard Kent	7	5	7	5
Mr James Kent	8	0	8	0
Mr John Knight	2	0	2	0
Enf Joseph Knight	5	5	5	5
Corp ^r Richard Knight	3	1	3	1
Serj Benjamin Knight	4	3	4	3
James Knight	2	3	2	3
Joseph Knight Ju ^r	1	0	1	0
Nathanil Knight	0	9	0	9
Richard Kelley	4	3	4	3
John Kenney	4	2	4	2
Sam ^l Kenney	0	7	0	7
Mrs Mary Lunt	2	8	2	8
John Little	2	3	2	3
Tristram Little Sen ^r	2	4	2	4

	MONEY		AS MONEY	
	s	d	s	d
Henry Lunt Sen ^r	1	3	1	3
Henry Lunt Ju ^r	1	5	1	5
Gidian Lowl	1	7	1	7
Richard Lowl	2	0	2	0
Stephen Lavnick	1	5	1	5
Stephen Longfelo	1	8	1	8
D Will ^m Moody	8	5	8	5
Corp ^l John Moody	4	2	4	2
Enf Sam ^u Moody	5	2	5	2
W Sarah Mors	3	6	3	6
Mr Joseph Mayo	2	7	2	7
Hugh Matthes	1	1	1	1
Edmund Moars Sen ^r	2	11	2	1
Edmund Moars Jun ^r	1	5	1	15
Peter Moars	0	9	0	9
Mark Moars	1	0	1	0
Coll ^o John March	2	1	2	1
Cap ^t Ifaac Mirrick	1	0	1	0
Cle : John March	6	4	6	4
John Mitchil	3	0	3	0
Joseph Muzzey	1	10	1	0
D Cutting Noyes	4	6	4	16
Capt James Noyes	8	4	8	4
Timothy Noyes	4	2	4	2
Daniel Noyes	6	6	6	6
John Noyes Sen ^r	3	6	3	6
Cutting Noyes Jun ^r	3	2	3	2
Joseph Noyes Sen ^r	0	11	0	1
John Noyes Ju ^r	3	1	3	11
Mofes Noyes	0	8	0	8
Wid Ledia Pierce	11	9	11	9
Joshva Pierce	2	6	2	6
John Pierce	1	1	1	1
M ^{rs} Mery Pierce	0	4	0	4
Joseph Poor Sen ^r	1	8	1	8
Joseph Plu ^m er Ju ^r	3	9	3	9
Jonathan Plu ^m er	3	0	3	0

	MONEY		AS MONEY	
	s	d	s	d
Ephraim Plum̄er	3	2	3	2
M ^r Silvanos Plum̄er	5	7	5	7
Jofhva Plum̄er	3	2	3	2
Sam ^l Plum̄er Sen ^r	0	10	0	0
John Plum̄er	0	7	0	17
Samuel Plum̄er Ju ^r	0	11	0	11
m ^r John Pike	6	4	6	4
Wid Susanah Pike	1	2	1	2
Benjamin Pike	2	3	2	3
Thomas Pike	1	1	1	1
Matthew Pettinggall	3	2	3	2
Matthew Pettinggall Ju ^r	1	0	1	0
Nathanil Pettinggall Sen ^r	2	4	2	4
Nathanil Pettinggall Ju ^r	1	10	1	10
John Pettinggall	0	10	0	10
Nicholas Pettinggall	1	5	1	5
Samvel Pettinggall	1	4	1	4
Richard Pettinggall	1	10	1	10
Joseph Pettinggall	0	10	0	10
Thomas Pettinggall	0	10	0	10
Cap ^t John Pirson	0	4	0	4
L: Jeremiah Pirson	2	2	2	2
Benjamin Pirson	4	10	4	10
Wid Sarah Pettinggall	0	3	0	3
Stephe Pirsons widow	0	7	0	7
Jonathan Poor	4	7	4	7
Henr[y] Poor	0	7	0	7
Benjamin Plum ^r sen ^r	0	8	0	8
Abarham Rowil	2	5	2	5
John Rolf	4	7	4	7
Samvel Rolf	0	10	0	10
Henry Rolf	5	3	5	3
John Richards	1	4	1	4
John Roberson	1	3	1	3
Edward Richardson Ju ^r	1	4	1	4
Henry Short	2	11	2	11
John Short	3	6	3	6

	DUSSEY		AS DUSSEY	
	s	d	s	d
Clerk John Smith	3	2	3	2
Ebenezer Sargent	1	4	1	4
Stephen Sweet	2	9	2	9
Moses Stickney	0	10	0	10
Henry Sewall	4	2	4	2
Joseph Sweeney	0	7	0	7
Serj Daniel Thurston	6	10	6	10
Edmund Titcomb	2	7	2	7
Peter Tappan	4	4	4	4
Serj Sam ^l Tappan	4	4	4	4
John Tappan	1	7	1	7
Thomas Tharlo	2	2	2	2
John Tharlo	2	1	2	1
Abraham Tharlo	0	7	0	7
C: Richard Walker	5	5	5	5
Widow Woodman	1	9	1	9
David Woodman	3	6	3	6
Benjamin Woodman	0	11	0	11
John Wicomb	3	10	3	10
Joseph Willis	1	2	1	2
James Wise	1	0	1	0
Gorg White Estate	0	3	0	3
Elias Whitman	1	1	1	1
m ^r Johnathan Wheeler	1	0	1	0
David Wood	0	2	0	2
Nathan Wheeler	4	2	4	2
Moses Stockbridge	0	7	0	7
Philip Goodbridge	4	9	4	9

SOLDIERS IN THE CANADA EXPEDITION.

The names of such soldiers as voluntarily listed themselves
for the Canada expedition out of maj^r S^c regiment.

John Hutchinson sen^r, Bow^r L. [Hawthill]

Peter Church, Bow^r, [Anderson]

Benj Goodridge Jun^r

W^m Bolton Jun^r

John Worthington p^r serj major

Jonathan Hayes

Sam George

Wm Chalmers

Ralph Blaisdel

Thomas Barnard

John Provier

Ephraim Hoyt

Thomas Haynes

Joseph Gold

Benj Kimball

Thomas Carlone

Daniel Eln

Joshua Swan

John Neph

Thomas Titcomb

John Hendrick

Zach Ayres

John Bainger Jr^r

Edward Goodwin

John Davis

William Sergeant sen^r

John Huse

Jr^r Clark

Benj Poir

Step^r Bolton

Jr^r Browne Jr^r

Rich^d Kent

James Anderson, sen

Edward Benie

Caleb Moody

Georg Evanson

p^r cap^t Greenleaf

p^r cap^t Greenleaf

Jabez Musgrove

Henry Dow

y^e above nam^d sold. listed & was wth me from June 26 to July 4.

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 42.

THE NEWBURY WATCH, 1691.

To m^r Henry Short: June y^e 15 1691.

Thes are in y^{er} majesties Names to Requiar you to take y^e care of y^e watch, euary night they are alike Requi to come to your houle to take y^{er} charge, you are to order y^{em} to go to george Littells garison and ther one of y^{em} are to keepe y^{er} post all y^e night y^e rest are to walke to y^e mill Bridge and from thence to Antony Morfes Houfe & els where acording to your discrefsion, the number of men belonging to your care & charge are under exprest they are to begin y^e watch halfe an oure after sunfet and to continu till sunrise, they are to be in number three a night, and in case any man neglect his deuty and doe not appeare at your houle to take his charge you are to suppli his place and put another man in his Roome and you are Required to fend y^e next morning for a shil [ling] in money & in case he Refuse to pay, you are to returne his nam to y^e captin he belongs to y^t he may be proceded with as y^e Law derects, you are to take care that they are legaly warned from time to time of this faile not.

m^r Richard Dole J^r William Dole chriftemr pottell
Abner Dole Abaham fall [Samuell?] plumar Joshua
plumar Daniel cheney Sr Daniell cheney Ju John
Emarfon Hugh mathews John webfter filuanus plumar
fransis willet Sr fransis willett Ju Joseph willet Dan-
iell goodridge Ephrim plumar Joseph Ilsly Nathaniell
Bricket Jonathan Emary John pike Joseph pike Ju
James Jackman Sr James Jackman Ju Benjamin palmer
Richard Jackman George Major John Hall John
Richards Joseph goodridge John Kelly Sr John Kelly

Richard Kelly James Badger John moody Henry
 Cutting moody John Knight James Knight
 Benjamin Knight Thomas Noyes John Noyes John
 Nichell William moody George Littell Jacob Parker
 Robert Mingo William Ilsly John Ilsly Timothy
 Noyes?] Henry akers,

Daniel Peirc Capt,
 Thomas Noyes capt,
 Stephen Greenleaf cap^t
 Jacob Toppan, Ensigne
 Cutting Noyes lieut,
 Joseph Knight []
 Henry Somerby cornet

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 45.

SALE OF SPANISH INDIAN BOY.

Received of Richard Kelly of Newbury the sum of thirty
 eight pounds in full money for a Spanish Indian boy
 named Sesor by our judgments under 10 years old in the
 year of 1714 received by me this day of Henry being the 15th
 of January 1713, I say by me,

Cutting Noyes.

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 61.

REV. CHRISTOPHER TOPPAN'S LETTER ON THE RIGHTS OF THE INDIANS.

Aug: 11. 1721.

Honour^{bl} Sr.,

Please to pardon my boldness, for troubling you
 to read a few lines more — That expression in my writing,
 which your Honour intimated you did not well under-
 stand, viz: that the Indians should have convenient Lands
 allowed y^m for themselves and Posterity, I meant thus

that in case, it be found, that the Indians formerly disposed of so much of their Land as that they have not left Lands convenient, for themselves, that then so much, as may be thought proper, of what was purchast of them, should be relinquish'd to them again — further to open what I Intend I'd offer a few things

1. That the Indians were the first Proprietors of the Lands in this Country.

2. That yy. had in themselves power to dispose off and convey away f^d Lands.

3. That what Lands yy. formerly Sold and conveyed away yy. can have no just Claim unto, Now ! I make no doubt but as your Honour sayes, yy. have as full, and firm a Right, to their Lands as any white men have to theirs but that I presume your Honour means, Lands yy. have not sold.

4. That if thro Imprudence and Inadvertency they have formerly conveyed away, so much of their Land, to the English as that if what be conveyed away be taken up and settled, by the English there be not convenient places left for themselves and Posterity, I think it very agreeable to Reason and Religion that the Government take care that such places as may be thought convenient be allowed them, and Recompence made to such Persons (whose Predecessours formerly purchased f^d Land of the Indians) of Province Lands elsewhere.

5. That the Government having offered and done what may reasonably be thought Just and fair on this score, that then if the Indians continue y^r Insolent carriages — the English may justly commence a warr against them and expect Gods blessing to be with them, in their Endeavours to subdue them ; and in the mean time, that the English in the Eastern parts may be secure and safe I see no way, but for the Governmt to keep out some hundreds of men or a sufficient number to keep the Indians in awe, till the People are become strong enough, to defend themselves which yy. would in a few years be, were yy. compelled to settle regularly, and secured from fear and danger, by a sufficient Army, kept, in a body, in those parts, well provided with snow shoos for the Winter and a sufficient

Number of whale-boats for passage by water in the summer. —but lett me not forgett to mention here that I cant but think it a duty to make further offers of the Gospell to them and by degrees to Instill into yr. minds the true Doctrines of Religion, doubtless some of them might be gained more especially if the Fryers could be fairly removed from among them. — I went this last Spring to the East-ward, and, being at Damariscotty on a Sabbath Day, there being a family there and several persons besides, I preacht to them both forenoon and afternoon, and there being hard by, an Indian Wigwam belonging to it a Nefop and his squaw he about seventy and shee near an hundred years of Age not able to stand or goe, both mentained by a Kinsman a young pretty fellow, who went a hunting and returned once a week or fort-night and brought them provisions to live upon. The old sonnop came of his own accord on the sabbath Day to hear the word preacht and gave diligent Attention. The subject I insisted on was that in Rom: 10. 13. and whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved, and in the application I applyed my self to the Indian, shewing that y^r nation if yy. called aright on the name of the Lord should be saved as well as the English, or any other, the next day I went to his Wigwam, he told me me very good speak-um yesterday and desired me to speak to his squaw, all one I speak yesterday for that very good. — I went severall times to his Wigwam and gave the best advice I could to the poor old Woman shee seemed to understand what I said but was not seemingly so much affected therewith, as her husband; the day I came away he came on board the sloop and praied me to goe once more to his Wigwam and speak to his old squaw about God and Christ, and Heaven, or may be, me never see her any more, so I went again, and at my coming away the old man took me by the hand expressing a great deal of thankfullness for the counsell and advice I had given his squaw. — In my discourse with the old-man I us't to mention and open the Articles of the Christian Religion which he allways readily assented unto and I am perswaded that by prudent methods in managing of them fundry of them mig[ht] be wrought upon and amongst other methods I have thou[ght] — but why should

I presume to dictate to any who know much better then my self what will best fence the Interests of our glorious Lord in whose service that I may be found faithfull lett me have your prayers, as you have his, who is fr. your most humble servt.

Christopher Toppan.

Rect Aug^t 14th

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 70.

BILL OF SALE OF A NEGRO.

I the subscriber of Newbury Do one & acknowledge that I have sold to mr Richard Kelly a nagrow man called Reuben: for which I have Received on Hundred pound in Billes of Credet to my full satisfaction as wittnes my hand & sale this fourth Day of novembr on thousand seven hundred & Twenty five

wittnes.

Jonathan Poore

John Hale

Benjamin Hale

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 76.

THE TRUSTIES FOR MANAGING THE INTEREST OF THE FIRST BANK MONEY, TO THE TOWN OF NEWBURY.

DR.

CRE

To the Interest of the first Bank money put into } £489..4..5
their hands

By apreasant made to Kittery for y ^e Meeting H.	50.. 0.. 0
By apreasant made to Tho ^s Moody	25.. 0.. 0
By apreasant made to Cor ^l Gerrish	20.. 0.. 0
By apreasant made to M ^r Somersby	5.. 0.. 0
By a Law Book	5.. 0.. 0
By Stephen Hale	10.. 0.. 0
By Cor ^l Rich ^d Kent	344..17..1
By what was left in the Trusties Hands	£464..17..1
	24.. 6..
	£489.. 4..

Not account'd for

MESS. NATHL. COFFIN, CAPT. HENRY ROLF &
WM TITCOMB TRUSTEES TO THE TOWN
OF NEWBURY.

DR CR
1731

May 14	To so much left in their Hands of what's left of the Interest of the first Bank money	344..17..11
1734	To the Interest due on Cap March & Lunts	15.. 4.. 3
Oct ^r	Bond from y ^e 18 of May 1731 to the 23 ^d of Octo ^{br} 1734 on £73:18:4	
	3y ^{rs} . 5m. 5day ^s at 6 per cent	
D ^o .	To Ditto of Cap March & Doles Bond from y ^e 24 of Dece ^{br} . 1731 to y ^e 23 ^d of October 1734 on 53..17.. at 6 p Cent. 2 y ^{rs} 10m.	9.. 3 ..0½

1731		
May —	By a Bond of Cap ^t . Jn ^o . March & M ^r Lunts for	£ 73..18.. 4
	By Ditto of Cap ^t Jn ^o . March's & W ^m . Doles for	53..17.. 0
	By Cap ^t . Jn ^o . Greenleafs Note	23.. 0.. 0
	By y ^e Hon ^{ble} Nath ^l . Coffins Note of hand for	45.. 3.. 6
	By Stephen Cresburys Note	1.. 0.. 0
	By managing the afores ^d . money as they } say at 20 p C ^t .	97..16..10
		£299..15..18
	Not accounted for	45.. 2 .. 3
		£344..17..11

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 79.

SPECIFICATIONS FOR BUILDING A SHIP IN NEW ENGLAND.

Bristol 17 January 1733.

DEMENTIONS for a New Ship, to be Built at Boston in New England of 58 Foot Keel & 21 Foot Beame. 12 Foot Rake by the Stem & 5 by y^e Post; 9½ Foot in y^e Hould from under y^e Lower Deck Beame to the Ceiling, & 3 Foot 10 Inches between Decks from under y^e upper Deck Beames to y^e Lower Deck; & to Carry her Breadth well forward even to y^e after part of y^e fore Channell Viz^t.

Length of Keele & Breadth of Beame Measur'd as

Customary; The Breadth of her Floor from Surmark to Surmark. 11 Foot. & 7 or 8 Inches Dead Riseing; The Floor Timbers to be 12 Inches Square. The Stem to be a Good Crooked Piece & one that will tread well in proportion. The Stern Post Likewise to be a Good Piece & both pieces not Lefs then 10 Inches; The Keele 12 Inches deep & 10 Inches thick wth a Good false Keele on it of 3 Inches thick & Nail'd well on.

Transom $15\frac{1}{2}$ Foot high & 16 Broad & 12 Inches Square, y^e Harpin to be so many Foot high as y^e Builder thinks fit & that will give the Ship a Good Sheare, not too much nor too Little but middling in proportion to w^t they Build.

12 Inches high in y^e Waste wth a Rise for a foreCastle another abaft at the Main Mast for a halfe Deck both of 10 or 12 Inches wth 2 Hances proper for each Rise wth a Plank Raile from Hance to Hance Sett on 4 Timbers Left for that purpose, y^e 2 Bulk Heads for y^e fore Castle & halfe Deck to be 4 Inches thick at Least & Timbers left up at each Hance wth Crutches of a proper Heighth fit to put spare Topmast in.

11 Flat Timbers not to Varey in y^e Least but placed on y^e Apron of y^e Keele of one Heighth & Length but so as to make a Fair Body & Good Work & 10 Inches a sunder & thicknefs as above 12 Inches & 8 Inches at y^e Rung Heads y^e Rest of y^e Floor Timbers of y^e Same Thicknefs both before & abaft & to Carry their Length well so as to give a good Long Floor & to rise in proportion from y^e Middle of y^e Keele afton & from y^e foremost Flatt forward to Content so as to make a Cleane Tail & Good Entrance.

The Lower Futtocks 9 Inches Broad & 8 Inches thick at y^e Rung Head & Grow'd Rounding fit for their Work. y^e upper Futtocks 8 Inches Broad & 7 Inches thick & not Lefs then 6 Inches at y^e Bend. y^e Topp Timbers 7 Inches thick at Foot & not Lefs then $4\frac{1}{2}$ Inches on the Topp; all these Timbers before Mentioned to be of Good White Oak & every Timber & Futtock to Butt & Butt wth a square Butt & no Lefs Scarf then $4\frac{1}{2}$ Foot or 4 at Least.

A Good Kelson to Run from Stem to Stern & a Good

Knee fixed against y^e Stern Post ; y^e Foots of y^e Stern & Bow Timbers to be well chock'd & Boulted & a Good broad apron on y^e Stem not Lefs then Then 6½ Inches thick wth 2 Breast Hooks in y^e Hould one pretty low down y^e other to Lodg y^e Lower deck on & to Come well Round y^e Bows 2 Breast Hooks between decks, one in the middle y^e other to Lodg the Fore Castle Deck on to Come well Round y^e Bows & arm'd so as it may take y^e Nuckle & some other Timbers in. The Quarter & Stern Timbrs to Rake well according to Pleasure wth a Good Transom athwart them & well kneed 2 good Hafs peices forward of a Good thicknefs, good Timbr & Long Enough to Run Low down in the Bows so as they may be firm & y^e Catt Heads to Turn from y^e Hafs peices & not to Lodg on y^e Deck ; Lower Deck to Lodg on y^e Transom abaft & the Beams to be 11 Inches thick & 12 Broad to Round 7 or 8 Inches all Double Kneed with Knees Grown to their Work & y^e Beams 4½ or 5 Foot asunder wth Ledges & Garlands in proportion. The Beams of y^e upper Deck to Round according to discretion & to be 7½ Inches thick & 10 Inch^s Broad all Double Kneed wth Lodging Knees Grown to their Work. Except a Good Hanging Knee of each side at y^e Bulk Head of y^e foreCastle & halfe Deck abaft, the Beams 4½ or 5 Foot asunder wth Ledges & Garlands in proportion. The halfe Deck & foreCastle deck Beams to be 4½ Inches thick & 7 Inch^s Broad to Round according to discretion all Double Kneed wth Knees Grown to their Work. The Ship to be Plank'd wth Good White Oak from y^e Keele to y^e Bend of 2½ Inch thick Except 2 Streaks of 3 Inch & one of 3½ Inch^s at y^e point of y^e Buldg. one Streak of 3 Inch & one of 3½ Inch under y^e Bend. 2 Bends one on Top of y^e other 9 Inches Broad & 5½ Thick one Streak of 3 Inch Plank upon Top of y^e Bends & one on Top of that of 2½ Inch y^e Rest 2 Inch Plank to y^e Gunil Except a Channell Bend of 8 Inches Broad & 3½ Inch^s thick to Carry a Round side & to Tumble in at y^e Channell Bend & then turn off to y^e Gunill so as to make a Handsom side every Streak of Plank to be Work'd fair & none Broader then 9 or 10 Inches at most.

The Ceiling in y^e Hould & between decks to be 2 Inch White Oak Plank Except 2 Streaks of 2½ Inch & one of

3 Inch Plank on the Rung Heads or points of y^e Buldg & one of 2½ Inch y^e other of 3 Inch upon Top of that for Riseing under y^e Lower Deck one of 2½ Inch^s for Riseing und^r y^e upper Deck & one of 2½ Inch for Spurcut rising on y^e Lower deck, all y^e planks both wth in & wth out to be free from sapp. All y^e Decks to be Laid wth full 2 or 2¼ Inch Deale Plank free from Sapp & a Good Length at Least 30 Foot Long Except a 2 or 2¼ Inch Oak Plank for Water way & 4 Inch Oak for Partners on y^e Lower Deck. The upper deck Waterways must be Thick Oak & Gruff down so as to make a Good Seam above y^e Deck, y^e Partners of Oak Plank 2½ Inch thick both before & abaft & y^e halfe Deck to Run aft wth a Faire Sheare so as it may be 5 Foot 9 Inches in y^e Cabin under y^e Beame & y^e Quick Work on Top of y^e Deck 6 or 7 Inches high & 7 or 8 on y^e Fore Castle & all y^e upper deck Plank both for Main & halfe Deck to Run y^e full Length of y^e Deck so as there may be no Butts.

A Good false Stern Post & Rudder & ye Counter to be Plank'd wth good 2½ Inch Oak Plank y^e Stern wth 2½ Inch Deale Plank, a Good Drum headed Capson for 6 or 8 Barrs & Fix'd in his Place. A Good Substantiall Windlist & Bitts of 6 Inches thick & 18 or 19 Broad & fix'd up high Enough from y^e Deck so as it mayn't hinder the Loop Holes in y^e Bulk Head of y^e Fore Castle under.

A Good Head Cutt Water & Badges wth Top Sail Sheet Bitts afore & abaft & those before to go down to y^e Lower deck & be so substantial & Strong so as to make a Gallows to Step y^e Bow sprit in w^{ch} must be well Chock'd both above & below. To find Crofstrees Trufsletrees Anchor Stocks, Cleets for y^e Yards & Masts as may be Wanting.

A Main Hatch Way wth Hatches, an after Hatchway wth Hatches & Grateings for y^e halfe Deck & Likewise a Grateing wth high Combings for y^e foreCastle, a small scuttle to go down out of y^e foreCastle, another abaft in y^e Cabin to go down in y^e Powder Roome 2 Ports Cutt out & Hanged through y^e Counter for Stern Chase one of each side in y^e Cabbin 2 of each side in y^e Steridge thes Ports to be of an Equal Distance one from y^e other as neare as Can be & to be between 20 & 24 Inches from y^e Lower Deck all of y^e Same heighth as y^e Gun Carriges

may serve y^e one as well as y^e other if need be all Hanged well & Lind & so as they Shut Close & Contrive so as they don't Cutt into y^e Plank thats below them on y^e outside But that y^e 2 Streaks above y^e Bends may Run fair along, one Port to be Cutt out Hang'd & Lin'd of each side of y^e foreCastle & y^e Lower Sell to be so as it may be Cleare of y^e 2 Streaks above y^e Bend, a Tiller fitted to y^e Rudder a Well Built in y^e Hould to find oakham & be well Caulk'd all over to find Pitch & a Coate of White Stuff for her bottome. To be Truneld wth good dry White Oak well Seasoned Trunels, all y^e Timber & Plank to be well Season'd & that Plank thats above y^e Bends must be through Dry Sufficient Timbers Left to Come through ye Gunils of both sides fitt to belay to wth Stantions & Rails for a Breast Work at y^e Bulk head of y^e halfe Deck & Double Timbers fixed to Come through y^e gunil of each side y^e halfe Deck so as to make Round Ports & 2 in y^e Starn through y^e Taferell w^{ch} Timbers of each side to be Strong Enough to bare a Cable if it should be put out through y^e Starn as it will sometimes be; wth Good Substantiall Rails fix'd on them, breast high, wth Chestrees & Sundry other things as maynt be heare thought of & may be Wanting all finished & done in a Workmanlike manner & Ship Built to Content.

We would have her to be Built so as she may be a Flooty Ship and not to draw above 11½ Foot of Water when Loaden if Lefs y^e better, to Sail well in order to, she must have a Cleane Tail Carried Fair without Hollows & a Good Entrance wth a Round Harpin to keep her up & a Round Taught Body so as she may Carry Sail; & be Stiff not only when she is Loaden but at her Light Water mark; as she may Shift without Ballast if Pofsible to be done, for we shall want her to Shift in Wild Roads & wth as Little Ballast as pofsible, so it will Suite us to to have a Stiff Shifting Ship w^{ch} will be no hindrance to her Sailing. Wittnefs our Gallys in y^e Last Warr was so, & Saild as well as most Ships in England w^{ch} we should be Glad if this did, dont forgett to rise at y^e middle of y^e Keele afton Gradually & Fair not Quick up at once abaft; & as we shall send a Ship over wth all Materialls so we shall not Want all y^e Masts & yards as is Common but you may

agree for to have them as Customary & w^t we dont take oblidge y^e Builder to alow for.

Mind to agree that 2 Foot of y^e 58 Foot Keele to be given in as if it was out of y^e Rake, w^{ch} is Common & so as we may pay but for 56 Foot & that she must be Finished & Launched in all August at farthest, but sooner if Pofsible & Call'd y^e Bristol Merchant. If there is anything amifs in these Dementions w^{ch} may be mended & for our Interest please to Lett it be done & it will oblidge

Jn^o Winne

To Mr Will^m Jones
In Bristol

Walt Hawksworthy

To Forward to his Friend in
Boston p^r first opportunity
to New England.

Coffin Papers, Vol. 1, pp. 85.

MUSTER ROLL. CAPT. MOSES TITCOMBS COMPANY.

The Muster Roll of the Company Inlisted for his Majesties Service in the Intended Expedition against Cape Breton under the Command of Cap^t moses Titcomb of Newbury February 26th 1744.

	AGES	CONDITION	BIRTHS	RESIDENCE
Moses Titcomb		Capt	Newbury	Newbury
Sam ^l Greenough		Lein ^t	Newbury	Newbury
Beamsly Glover		Lein ^t	Ipfwich	Newbury
Jacob Titcomb	36	2 ^d Leiutenant	Newbury	Ditto
—— Knight	28	sergeant	Newbry	Ditto
Stephen Sweett	45	coporeal	Newbury	Ditto
Rowland Stockman	27	coperaell	faibury	Ditto
Stephen atkinson	24	solidier	Newbury	Newbury
Joseph Knight	22	solidier	Newbury	Ditto
Jacob true	19	apprn	falibury	Ditto
John Horbard	22	Ditto	amlfbury	Ditto
Benj ^a . Titcomb Ju	20	Ditto Som	Newbury	Ditto
Nath ^l Little	22	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
Sam ^l Lowell	19	Ditto Serv ^t	amefbury	Ditto
Daniel Plumer	45	Ditto	Newbury	Ditto

	AGES	CONDITION	BIRTHS	RESIDENCE
Joseph Eaton	32	Ditto	hamptown	Ditto
Rich ^d Hale Jun	24	Ditto	Newbury	Ditto
Phillip march	17	Ditto Serv ^t	Ditto	Ditto
Moses Hoyle	28	Ditto	amibury	Ditto
Joseph Stevens Ju ^r	28	Ditto Clerk	Newbury	Ditto
John Collby	18	Ditto Som	Amsbury	Ditto
Richard Carr	20	Ditto Serv ^t	falisbury	Ditto
Johnson Lunt Ju ^r	19	Ditto Serv ^t	York	Ditto
Oliver Goodridge	22	Ditto	Newbury	Ditto
Enoch stickney	22	Ditto	Newbury	Ditto
Daniel Lunt Ju ^r	21	Ditto	Newbury	Ditto
Joseph Cheney	39	Ditto	Cambridge	Ditto
Enoch sweett	23	Ditto	Newbury	Ditto
martin Ayers	24	Ditto	Lumerick (?) Ireland	Ditto
John march 3th	20	apprentice	falisbury	Ditto
Nath ^l march	21	foldier	Newbury	Ditto
Joseph Rowell	20	appentice	Amsbury	Ditto
Will ^m Perkins	19	appentice	Ilse of shoals	Ditto
Thomas Boardman	19	apprentice	Newbury	Ditto
Sam ^l . Todd	21	foldier	Ditto	Ditto
John Stanwood	22	Ditto	Amsbury	Ditto
Matthew Pettingell	21	Ditto	Newbury	Ditto
David Dufton	23	Ditto	Haverhill	Ditto
James Beverly	22	Ditto	Andover	haverhill
Benjamin Prefer	22	Ditto	Amsbury	Newbury
John Harris	19	apprentice	Ipswich	Ditto
Benjamin fwett	18	Ditto serv ^t	Newbury	Ditto
Josiah merrill	24	foldier	Ditto	Ditto
Joseph Hobson	19	foldier	Ditto	Ditto
John Couch	17	fom	Ditto	Ditto
Ebeneser Beal	18	fom	York	York
John Flood	50	foldr	Newbury	hamptown
andrew Peirce	29	Ditto	York	Newbury
Jonathan thatswell	35	Ditto	ipswich	Newbury
Eliphalet Noyes	21	Ditto	Newbry	Ditto
Giles Harris	20	apprentice	Ipswich	Newbury
John Dole Ju ^r	36	foldier	Newbry	Ditto
Benja. Woodman Ju	28	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto

PETITION RELATING TO A DIVISION IN THE SALISBURY
CHURCH.

January y^e 31st 1743-4.

Revrend fir

we the subscribers being Members of the first Church of Chrif in falisbury and under your Care and Charge as our paftor : and are very Much Concerned for the peace and good order of this Church : and are very Much Greaved for the diforders y^t are prevailing amongst us and therefore would bare our testimony agaynst them and pertickulerly agaynst y^e diforders of many of our Comun-ion that Inftead of afsembling themfelves in the houfe of God hear for to hear his word preched on the Saboth days : pafs by it or remoue from it although they liue Near it and travill over to Newbury to hear Jofeph Adams preach that great disturbor of the Churches in Caufing divisions Among them w^{ch} we think as y^e apoftle faith ought to be Markt and avoided : but More Efpecialy we are grived for and offended with feveral of the brethren of this church for Inviting and InCuraging Adams to Come over and preach in their houfes hear without your approbation and Contrary to your Mind and the major part of this Church therefore we pray that you would warn a Church Meeting that we may labour to convince them y^t we are offended wth of their error and y^e divifions and Contentions they are very likely to make in this Church by their diforderly proCeedings in InCourging Adams to preach hear w^{thout} your Conftent w^{ch} practice the minifters in y^e province have bore a publik testimony agaynst and if our Brethren will be Convinced of these diforders and reform them we hope we fhall Enjoy peace and love in this Church : but if they perfift in them we fhall look upon them as diforderly walkers and to be dealt with as fuch : and we further bare our testimony agaynst any minifters preaching in our parish w^{thout} the approbation of our minifter and y^t no man y^t has not had a libirall education preach or exhort in a publik manner in our parrish without the Conftent of y^e minifter & Church and we further bare our folomn testimony agaynst all fin and Imorality and that if any member of this church fhall be guilty

of lying ftealing fwearing drunkenes or faboth Brakeing
or any other great tranfgresion and it Can be proved he
fhall appear before y^e Church and be publickly admon-
ifhed and if any refufe fo to do they fhall be denied the
facrement : this our teftimony we refolve to ftand too by
y^e help of God fo far as lys in our power for the fuppreff-
ing of fin and diforder in our Church—

W ^m Bradbury	Wm Carr	Nathanael fitts
Rich rd walker	John Weed	georg Brown
Natha ^l Brown	Richad Fitts	John Buswell
matthew Pettingell	John Allen	Caleb Cufhing Jun ^r
Thomas fellows	Nathaniel Easman	Mofes Merrill ju.
Robat Carr	Richard Long	Ebenezer Brown
John Stevens	Mofes Merrill	Daniel fitts
Isaac Buswel	Elias Pike	Timothy Townsend
	John pike	
	Henry Eaton	
	Stephen Merrill	

Coffin Papers, Vol. 1, pp. 92.

GUN LIST CAPT SAM^L GERRISH'S COMPANY.

Reed of Cap^t Sam^l Gerrifh Sixty two Guns. as witnis
our Hands.

Castle William April y^e 28th 1759

David Jaquis	Abraham Swett
Enoch Thurfton	Samuel Danford
Samuel Bayley	John Lakeman
Samuel Gardner	Joseph fofter
Joseph Coker	Nathaniel Howard
Makepace Colby	David Perkins
Solmon Aubin	his mark
Thomas Williams	Thomas X Ingcanks
Nathan Poore	Parker Pillsbery
Samuel Pike	Elias cheney
Ichabod Colby	Joseph Stanwood
James Smith	Nathaniel noyes
Jonathan Godfrey	John flood
Samuel Dummer	Stephen Noyes
Samuel Gerrifh	Nehimmiah noyes

Benjamin Stickney
 Moses Dowin
 Stephen Peirce
 Henry Peirce
 Aaron Cheever
 Stephen Baly
 Jacob Currier
 Thomas Pike
 Henry Greenleaf
 John Chafe
 Ezekiel hardee
 Richard flanders
 Thomas Noyes
 Samuel Lowel
 Jofeph Ruffell
 m^r Simon Page

John Gould
 Ezek^l mighill
 Samuel Curier
 William Noyes
 Benjamin Emery
 William Samson his mark ×
 Enoch Poor
 Stephen Clark
 Mofes Poor
 Samuel Colby his mark ×
 William Turner his mark ×
 Perker Cooper his mark ×
 Reuben mace
 Sargeant Wead
 John Hutchins

Coffin Papers, Vol. 1, pp. 100.

CORONERS INQUEST, OVER BODY OF JOSEPH FLOOD.

Esex S S. An Inquisitian Indented & taken at Newbury within y^e Sd County of Esex on y^e Twenty fourth Day of may in y^e Thirtyth Year of his Majestys Reign George y^e Second by y^e Grace of God of Great Brittain &c — before Samuel Greenlief Gentⁿ, one of y^e Coroners of Sd Lord y^e King within y^e County of Efex afores^d Upon a view of y^e Body of Jofeph Flood juner of Newbury afore S^d then & there being dead — by the Oaths of Joseph Coffin Timothy Tapan Samuel Pierce Benjamin Colman Thomas Pierce Nathaniel Clement Isaac Noyes Joseph Rufsel Enoch Pettingal John Stickney Stephen Goodwin Daniel Knight Samuel Tapan Daniel Emery, Good & Lawfull men of Newbury afores^d within y^e County afores^d who being Charged & Sworn to Enquire for our s^d Lord y^e King when & by what meens & how y^e S^d Jofeph Flood Came to his Deth upon their Oaths do say that he by Towing a Log down a Creek Called Little Pine Island Creek in Newbury Endeavouring to pufh off y^e Log from a Steep Bank Accidentaly Slipt his hold & So fell into y^e Creek Where he was Unfortunately Drowned, as wee Suppofe by y^e best of our Judgments,

And so y^e Jurors Aforesd Say upon their Oaths that

y^e AforeS^d Jofeph Flood juner in maner & form Afores^d was Kill^d or came to his Deth by his own Cafulty & misfortune

Jofeph Coffin
Timothy Tapan
Samuel Pierce
Benjamin Colman
Thomas Pierce
Nathaniel Clement
Isaac Noyes

Jofeph Rufsel
Enoch Pettingal
John Stickney
Stephen Goodwin
Daniel Knight
Samuel Tapan
Daniel Emery

Coffin Papers, Vol. 1, pp. 111.

INLISTMENT CERTIFICATE, 1759.

I Joseph Pettingill do acknowledge to have voluntarily inlifted myself as a private Soldier to ferve His Majesty King GEORGE in the prefent Expedition forming for the Invaſion of CANADA. As Witnefs my Hand this thirty first Day of March In the Year of our Lord 1759.

Essex County } 2nd Reg^t Joseph Pettingell
Ap^l 7th 1759 }

These are to Certify, That Joseph Pettingell

Aged Thirty Two Years, born in Newbury came before me, one of His Majesty's Juſtices of the Peace for the ſaid County, and acknowledged to have voluntarily inlifted himſelf to ferve His Majesty King GEORGE the Second, in the above ſervice: And that he acknowledged he had heard read unto him the Second and Sixth Sections of the Articles of War againſt Mutiny and Defertion and took the Oath of Fidelity, mentioned in the Articles of War. And that he had received of Col^l Joseph Gerrish Eight Pounds two Shillings the Bounty allowed by the General Court. Sworn before

Charles Peirce

Coffin Papers, Vol. 1, pp. 123.

SCHOOL IN BYFIELD.

Newbury April y^e 29th 1760.

We the Subscribers hereby Promise to pay or Cause to be paid, unto Jofhua Noyes Jun^r the Sum of Ten Pounds, for his Keeping a private School in Byfield, at the House of Mr Samuel Adams, for the Space of three Months; which Sum is to be paid by us in proportion to the Number of Scholars we Shall Sign for.

Subscribers

Henry Adams 3 Schollars
 Samuel Adams 3 Scholars
 Samuel Longfellow 1 Scholar
 Moses Hale 1 Scholar
 Richard Dummer 1 Scholar
 Daniel Stickney one Scholar
 Moses Parsons Three Scholars
 John Frazer one Scholar
 Daniel Chewte one Scholar
 Moses Woodman 2
 John Thorler 2 Scholars
 John Adams one Scholar.
 Jofhua Noyes one Scholar.

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 128.

MUSTER ROLL. COL. JOSEPH COFFIN.

THE Following Soldiers Enlisted in his Majesties Services in y^e year 1761 were mustered Attested & paid the Several Sums affixed to their Names by Col^l Joseph Coffin, as follows viz,

Joseph Leavitt	5-5-4
David Heth	5-5-4
John George	5-5-4
Joseph Cresey	5-5-4
John Row	5-5-4
Truman March	5-5-4

	William Wentworth	5-5-4
	Phinehas Bagley	5-5-4
	Jonathan Quinby	5-5-4
	Roger Blasedill	5-5-4
	Hezekiah Marsh	5-5-4
	John Hutthins	5-5-4
	Caleb Stickney	5-5-4
	William Graves	5-5-4
	Joseph Elliot	5-5-4
	Richard Goodwin	9-0-0
	Edw ^d Bishop	9-0-0
	Nath ^l Hodgskins	0-6-0
	Samuel Bayley	9-0-0
	Ebenezer Flood	9-0-0
	Francis Johnson	9-0-0
	David Perkins	9-0-0
	Enoch Boyd	9-0-0
	John Perkins	9-0-0
17-13-0	John Call	9-0-0
11- 2-4	Joseph Knight	9-0-0
<u>28-15-4</u>	John Hidden	9-0-0
	William Hogen	9-0-0
	John Gould	9-0-0
15- 0-0	Jon ^a . Osgood	5-5-4
2-6	John Kindrick	5-5-4
<u>15- 2-6</u>	Solomon Carr	5-5-4
3 12	money £	<u>212-2-0</u>

17-13 0 to Coffin to be paid by Co^l. Gerrifh

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 132.

BOND FREEING A SLAVE.

Know all Men by these Presents that I Sarah Weed of Newbury in the County of Efsex Widow am held to stand firmly bound & obliged unto Jofhua Noyes: Mofes Sawyer: Sergent Smith: Richard Adams & Thomas Noyes: Selectmen and Treafurer of Newbury.

Selectmen of said Town of Newbury & Treafurer of the fame Town & their Succesors in said office of Treasurer in the full and just sum of fifty Pounds lawfull Money to be paid unto the said Treasurer of said Newbury, their succesors in said office of Treasurer or assigns to which Payment well & truly to be made I bind myself my Heirs Executors & administrators firmly by these Presents Sealed with my Seal this Twenty Second Day of September in the eighth year of his Majesty's Reign annoque Domini one thousand seven hundred & fixty eight.

The Condition of the present Obligation is such that whereas the said Sarah is about to liberate & make free her Negro Man Slave named Joel & it is required by a Law of this Province that security shall be given to the Treasurer of the Town where such Perfon dwells as is about to make free any Negro or Molatto Slave that the same shall not be chargeable to the Town if therefore the said Sarah her Heirs Executors or administrators shall secure & indemnify the said Town of Newbury for or about the said Joel in Case he shall by sickness Lameness or otherwise be rendered incapable to support himself then this Obligation to be void otherwise to remain in full Effect.

Signed Sealed & delivered

In Presence of us the words "her
Heirs Executors or Administrators"
being interlined before sealing.

And Treafurer.

Sarah Peirce

Joseph Willet

Sarah Weed

[seal]

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 141.

NON-IMPORTATION AGREEMENT, NEWBURY, 1770.

Whereas it evidently appears to be absolutely Necessary for y^e Political welfare of this Province to Discourage & by all Lawful Means Endeavour to prevent y^e Transportation of Goods from Great Britain, & Encourage Industry, Oeconomy & Manufactures amongst our Selves

We therefore, y^e Subscribers being Willing to Contribute our Mite for the Publick Good, do hereby promise & Engage to & with each other, That we will as much as in us lies promote & Encourage y^e use & Consumption of all useful Articles Manufactured in this Province, & that we will not (Knowingly) on any pretence whatever, purchase any Goods of, or have any Concerns by way of Trade with John Bernard, James McMasters, Patrick McMasters, John Mein, Nathaniel Rogers, William Jackson, Theophilus Lillie, John Taylor, And Ame & Elizabeth Cummin, All of Boston, or Israel Williams Esq^r & son of Hatfield, or Henry Barns of Marlborough, or any Person acting by or under them or any of them, or any other person or persons whomsoever that shall or may import Goods from Great Britain contrary to y^e Agreement of y^e United Body of Merchants, or of any Persons that purchases of or Trades with them, or any of them y^e 1st Importers before a General Importation takes place (Debts before Contracted only excepted.)

And if it doth or may hereafter appear, that there is any Ship Builder in Newbury Port, or any other Town wheresoever in New England, that has so little Regard for y^e Publick welfare, as to undertake to Build any Ship Schooner, or Sea-faring Vessel for any Foreigner; or any other Person And takes y^e pay for y^e Same, or any part thereof, in Goods Imported Contrary to y^e Agreement of 1st Merchants, We promise & Engage not to have any Connection by way of Trade & Commerce (Debts before Contracted only excepted) with any Such Ship Builder, nor sell them any Materials for Building any such Vessels. But we will look upon all such Ship Builders (as well as Importers & Traders with Importers) as persons Distitute of y^e Principles of Common Humanity (Sway'd only by their own Private Interest) Enemies to their Country & worthy of Contempt. And whereas a great part of y^e Revenue arising by virtue of y^e Act of Parliament, is produc'd from the Duty paid on Tea. We do therefore Solemnly Promise not to purchase any Foreign Tea, or Suffer it to be us'd in our Families upon any Account untill y^e 1st Revenue Acts are Repeal'd or a General Import-

tation takes place, and we will each one of us, as we have proper Opportunitys Recommend to all perfons to do y^e same. And we do hereby of our Own free will & Accord Solemnly promise to & with Each Other, That will without Evasion or Equivocation Faithfully & truly Keep & Observe all that is above written, And whosoever shall or may Sign these Articles, And afterwards (Knowingly) break y^e same shall by us be esteem'd as a Covenant Breaker, an Enemy to his Country, a Friend to slavery, Deserving Contempt.

All & Singular of these Articles to Continue & Remain in Force untill y^e s^d Acts be Repeal'd, or a General Importation takes place.

As Witnefs our Hands

Newbury March 13, 1770

Richard Adams	Joshua Coffin	Silas Rogers
Samuel Thorla	Cutting Lunt	Jacob Gerrish
Mary Secomb	John Moody	Stephen Gerrish
John Thorla	Rich. Adams sr	Samuel Adams
Joshua Noyes	James Bayley	Abraham Adams Jun ^r
Sam ^l Sawyer	Samuel Noyes	Joseph Adams Jun ^r
Robert Adams iu ^r	George Thurla	John Frazer
Abraham Adams	Abraham Thurla	William Dummer
Israel Adams	Moses Adams	Stephen Kent
Liphe Adams	John Noyes	Abraham Adams
John Adams	Moses Gerrish	Silas Adams
Edmund Adams	Paul Gerrish	Nathaniel Adams
Moses Little	Joseph Gerrish	William Grant
Sam ^l Gerrish		

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 143.

REGIMENTAL ORDERS, 1775.

Regimental Orders.

Prospect Hill 25th July 1775

Lieu^t Col. Baldwin it is expected that you will agreeable to general Orders take Post at Malding to command

the following Companies in their several stations viz Richard Dodge Barnabas Dodge and Sprague Captains at Chelfea also Cap Linsey destined to the same place to relieve Capt Rogers who is to repair immediately to Malding in the Room of Cap^t ——— belonging to the late Col Gardners Regiment and occupy the s^d Cap^v's Post You are likewise to take in your Command Cap^t John Wood's Company who is to repair to Medford and supply the port that Cap^t Hall of s^d Col Gardners Regiment now occupies. All such Intelligence as you shall think advantageous to the service is from day to day to be given to the General.

Sir

You are hereby Ordered and Directed to Hold yourself and the Regiment Under your Command in Readiness to March at a Moments Warning from me or y^e Maj^r General that Such of them as May be Drawn Out By a Former Order for y^e Defence of their Country to the place they may Be Ordered Without the Least Delay Here of you may not fail

Given under my hand at Ipswich May y^e 20th 1776
To Col^o Daniel Spafford Esq^r

Michial Farley Brigd

Coffin Papers, Vol. 1, pp. 146.

MUSTER ROLL, CAPT. STEPHEN KENT'S COMPANY.

A Muster Roll of the Officers & Soldiers in the Company commanded by Captⁿ Stephen Kent raised for the Defence of the Sea Coast in the County of Essex & Colony of the Massachusetts Bay & Stationed in Newbury from the first

Day of November to the Ninth Day of December 1775
inclusively being the Time they were discharged from the
Service.

NAMES.	RANK.	TIME IN SERVICE.		WAGES DUE.
		MONTH.	DAYS.	
Stephen Kent	Captain	1	" 11	£7.. 8..6
Dudley Colman	1 st Lieut	1	" 11	4..19..0
Richard Pettingell	2 ^d Lieut	1	" 11	4.. 6..7½
Daniel Knight	Sarjeant	1	" 11	3.. 0..6
John Pearfon	Sarj ^t	1	" 11	3.. 0..6
Josiah Goodrich	Sarj ^t	1	" 11	3.. 0..6
Hezekiah Goodhue	Sarj ^t	1	" 11	3.. 0..6
Parker Jaques	Corporal	1	" 11	2..15
John Hidden	Corp ^l	1	" 11	2..15
Ebenezer Brown	Corp ^l	1	" 11	2..15
Edward Swazey	Corp ^l	1	" 11	2..15
Samuel Pearfon	Drummer	1	" 11	2..15
George Blunt	Fifer	1	" 11	2..15
<i>Rank & File.</i>				
Joseph Lunt		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Enoch Hale		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Andrew Stickney		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
James Safford		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Moses Aker		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Isaac Tilton		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Ebenezer Moody		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Joseph Poor		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
John Sweat		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
David Boynton		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Samuel Pettingell		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Isaac Adams		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Josiah Pettingell		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Joseph Allen		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
William Bayley		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Rich ^d Flanders		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Stephen Mitchell		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
Daniel Knight Jun ^r		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
John Dole		1	" 11	2.. 9..6
William Brown		1	" 11	2.. 9..6

NAMES.	RANK.	TIME IN SERVICE.		WAGES DUE.
		MONTH.	DAYS.	
Silas Dole		1	“ 11	2.. 9..6
Caleb James		1	“ 11	2.. 9..6
John Cheever		1	“ 11	2.. 9..6
David Stickney		1	“ 11	2.. 9..6
John Bly		1	“ 11	2.. 9. 6
Benj ^a Woodwell		1	“ 11	2.. 9..6
Elias Cook		1	“ 11	2.. 9..6
Amos Stickney		1	“ 11	2.. 9..6
Benj ^a Jackman		1	“ 11	2.. 9..6
Benj ^a Maine		1	“ 11	2.. 9..6
Cutting Pettingell		1	“ 11	2.. 9..6
David Stickney		0	“ 6	1..13..7
				£123..14..2½

Coffin₂Papers, Vol. I, pp. 147.

PETITION FROM SELECTMEN OF NEWBURY ON MILITARY
AFFAIRS, 1775.

To the honourable Council & house of Representatives of the State of y^e Mafsachusetts-Bay, in Gen^rl Court afsembled; may it please your honr^s.

We the fubscribers, Select-men of y^e Town of Newbury, beg leave to addrefs your honr^s by way of Remon-
itranee & Petition givig you a juft relation of feveral
Facts, the truth whereof we are ready to make appear, &
which we humbly conceive to be grievances, which noth-
ing but a mifunderitang of the matters related, would
have prevailed, with the honorable Court, to have sub-
jected us unto. On the 19th day of April AD. 1775.
our minutemen & others were called upon to march to y^e
afsitance of our ditrefs Brethren at Cambridge; on y^e 20th
day, of the fame month, we followed them with provifion
neceffary for their fupport:— In about two days after

they arrived at Cambridge, they informed us that they had received our provision in plenty, but were obliged to eat it uncooked, they being destitute of Kettles to cook it in. whereupon your Remonstrants & petitioners procured nineteen tin Kettles, ten Coffee pots & seventeen Sauce-pans, all amounting to the value of three pounds, eleven Shillings & five pence, & delivering them to the Captains of the two minute companies, belonging to Newbury, we received their receipts for the same. The Commissary & Committee of Supplies refused to pay us for y^e s^d Kettles, Coffee pots, Sauce pans or our trouble; altho' we were at the expence of both the above mentioned Captains from Newbury Going to the Commissarys office, at Cambridge, & to the s^d Committee also, before whom were produced Receipts that the above s^d articles were received for the use of this Colony, yet no payment was made. We then petitioned the Gen^l Court of the Colony for the Payment of the same, sending the receipts from the Captains, as vouchers in our favor; but for reasons unknown to us, were denied y^e Payment of the same.

In obedience to a Resolve of Congress bearing date y^e 23rd of April A.D. 1775 ordering us to provide Blankets for the non commissioned officers & Soldiers in the province Service belonging to this particular Town: & Blankets being inprocurable of the Merchants in the neighbouring Towns, we were obliged to get them or at least a great part of them in particular Families, one or two in a place, in different parts of the Town; this necessitated us to expend much of our time; we have also obey'd the several orders of Congress so far as was in our power, such as procuring clothing for the Army, the urgent necessity of which obliged us to send the s^d clothing at three different times, at two of which the clothing was collected in small quantities from more than two hundred places in different parts of the Town, the collecting of which we doubt not but you are sensible must cost us much Time, fatigue & care. We have endeavored to the utmost of our power to obey the orders for Pork, Beans, Vinegar &c. The several articles of Blanketing, Provision & Clothing we have sent to the several places mentioned in our orders,

to the value of seven hundred & one pounds. For collecting the above articles, making out proper Bills to the several Committees, or persons ordered to receive them, for receiving the money, & paying it out in such very small quantities, & for our time & expence in performing the same, we petitioned the Great & Gen^l Court of this State to allow us two & an half per Cent Commisions; but were denied, altho' the same honorable Court as we are enformed has seen fit to allow five per Cent Commisions to Gentlemen at Newbury-Port for Service done within the small compass of that Town. And now may it please your honrs we petition & request you that a revision of these matters may speedily take place: & we would furthermore request your attention to certain other grievances of a later date: by an order of Congress bearing date y^e 9th day of May A.D. 1775. we were ordered to hire Guns for the use of the Army & to take Bills of the persons lending s^d Guns, & receipts of the Soldiers who received them & to render the same to the Committee of Supplies: we were to promise 6/ for the use of each Gun, & Payment for them if not returned. In compliance with the s^d Order, we borrowed four Guns taking Bills of the persons lending & receipts of those Soldiers who received them & sent them to the Committee of Supplies together with the price of each Gun, expecting them to be returned with the hire, or paid for according to order.

After the Rolls for that campaign were made up we were called upon for those Guns which we had borrowed and being informed that the Soldiers, to whom s^d Guns were delivered, had inlifted into the continental Service, & that they had drawn arms out of the Store; we then hired a man & sent to know whether s^d Guns were taken into the Store, & our messenger returning informed us that they were not taken into the Store, he then went to the office, & found that they were not entered in the Rolls of the Company then going to the place where s^d Company had been stationed he found that one of them had been sold and the money left for it: another left & the fix Shillings for the use of it paid the other two he found but they were both unfit for Service; the Barrel & Stock

of one of them were both split; the other had the Barrel bent, the Bayonet & Ramrod both lost & the Lock so damaged that it was unfit for Service: &, in a word, both of the two Guns last mentioned were not valuable enough to have payed the expence we were at in recovering them: one of the Guns was appraised at forty two shillings, & the other at thirty Shillings.

Moreover by an order of Court bearing date December A.D. 1775 we were ordered to send three tons of english Hay to head Quarters at the same price allowed to those Towns not one fifth of the way distant, & which hay could not be purchased here & transported thither at less than four pounds more than those who lived near that place, i. e. head Quarters might afford it for, but no allowance has as yet been made for our distance & extraordinary expence.

The accompt of the expence of those Inhabitants of Bolton supported by us, before y^e first of January last, was, for reasons to us unknown, much curtailed even by a deduction of four pounds twelve Shillings altho the expence did not exceed three Shillings for each person per week, one of them excepted.

By an order of Court bearing date y^e 17th of January A.D. 1776 it was required of us that we should send in an accompt to the honorable Court, of the Powder, Lead, & Ammunition delivered to the minutemen & to others from the Town before that was either used or left in the camp for the use of the Army; that the honorable Court might cause satisfaction to be made for the same, but when, with considerable difficulty, we had collected the accompt, which amounted to Seven pounds & four pence, it was neither allowed or paid according to s^d order but why it was not allowed we are unable to say. Agreeable to an order of the honorable Court bearing date y^e 13th of September last we procured Teams to transport the Baggage of those men raised in this Town at as little expence as was in our power, & having sent a particular accompt of our proceedings, as to procuring Teams, & what expence it is necessary for this State to be at on that account in this Town, were, by the respectable Committee of s^d

Court, refused a recompence therefor, & our accompt curtailed the Sum of nine pounds & twelve Shillings. Altho' we have repeatedly petitioned the honorable Court of this State, and been as often denied our request, tho' as moderate as was in our power to make: yet, conscious of the faithfulness of our endeavors to execute your orders, agreeable to your desires, & confidentially credulous of your readines to adjust, every known mistake, we have confidence to petition your hon^s to place so much confidence in our integrity, as to grant our requests; & be pleased to send us no more discretionary orders, or please to chuse a committee to execute them, whom you shall have no occasion to subject to the disgrace of being nominally unfaithful in your Service, or urge to the disagreeable alternative of a non compliance with the orders of so respectable & honorable a Court, which, we shall be ever ready, in reason, to serve, & for which, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

Newbury Dec^r y^e 17th A.D. 1776.

Tho ^s Noyes	}	Select Men
Benja ^a Pearson		of
John Moody		
Joshua Ordway		Newbury

Coffin Papers, Vol. 1, mai

acti-

use.

ber

Tre:

RATION MONEY RECEIPT, 1777.

We the Subscribers Field Staff & other Comissioned Officers in the Battallion Commanded by Edward Wigglesworth Esq.^r certify that we have Receiv^d. of John Wigglesworth 2 M in f^d Battⁿ. the Several sums in full affix^d. to our Names as Rations Due to us for our Services in the United States of America from March 31st 1777 until June 30th 1777

		RA- TION.				
Colo	Edward Wigglesworth	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
Lt: Colo.	Nathan Fuller	6 $\frac{2}{5}$	455	12	2	8 Nathan Fuller
Majr.	John Porter	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
Captn.	Aaron Haynes	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Thos. Wellington	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Matthew Fairfield	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Nicholafs Blasdel	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Noah Allen	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Daniel Pilsbury	6 $\frac{2}{5}$	273	7	5	7 Daniel Pilsbury
	Nathl. Allexander	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Israel Davis	6 $\frac{2}{5}$	273	7	5	7 Israel Davis
Lieut.	William Winchester	6 $\frac{2}{5}$	182	4	7	0 William Winchester
	Joseph McNall	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				Sam ^l ,
	Abijah Pool	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Benjamin Pollard	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Ebenr. Smith	6 $\frac{2}{5}$	182	4	7	0
	Peter Page	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Thomas Cheeny	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Josiah Willington	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
Lieut.	Joseph Williams	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Micah Dougharty	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Isaac Barron	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	John Fowl	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Isaac Burton	6 $\frac{2}{5}$	182	4	7	0
	Abraham Sweet	6 $\frac{2}{5}$				
	Samuel Fairfield	6 $\frac{2}{5}$	182	4	7	0 Sam ^l . Fairfield Lt.
	Isaac Rufsell					

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 149.

(To be continued.)

REMINISCENCES OF HENRY M. BROOKS.

BY GILBERT L. STREETER.¹

I AM pleased to have an opportunity to add a few words to those already so fitly spoken by Professor Morse in praise of our lamented friend and co-member Henry M. Brooks. I knew him from his youth up, and was somewhat intimately acquainted with the trials and disappointments of his life, as also with his successes and his joys.

He was a man of rare character, simple in his tastes and habits, sincere and steadfast in his friendships, intelligent and painstaking in all his varied pursuits. He was in all respects a gentleman—gentle in his disposition and manly in his conduct. His sympathies were broad and active, so that he loved to be a helper in every good cause.

Mr. Brooks was for so many years a member of the Essex Institute, as an original member, as its Treasurer and Secretary, that he seemed to be almost an essential part of it. We miss him daily from his accustomed desk, where he performed his duties with so much kindness and courtesy, and where he afforded so much pleasure by his instructive and entertaining conversation. He was peculiarly qualified to perform the work of the Institute in a successful manner. He was, I may say, felicitous in the discharge of his duties. His heart was in it as well as his mind.

¹ Read at a meeting of the Essex Institute, held January 2, 1899.

His memory, tenacious and precise, teemed with recollections of the people and the events that have made Salem and Essex County famous. And it was his delight to recall the incidents of "the storied past," to the relation of which his keen sense of the humorous and the grotesque often added a rich flavor.

He loved the past and largely lived in it, and seemed to prefer the old ways, the old people, and the old things, to their modern successors. He never tired of this theme. If, in thus idealizing and glorifying the ancient ways and the ancient days, he overlooked the deprivations and the disadvantages of those times, it was but what we all do. This is natural. "'Tis distance lends enchantment to the view." We are, fortunately, so constituted that the pleasant things of the past linger in our memory long after the evils have been forgotten. It is this happy provision of nature which makes life cheerful and worth the living — which otherwise might become gloomy and despondent.

"The good that men do lives after them
The evil is often buried with their bones."

Mr. Brooks did not trouble himself much with current affairs. Yet he was far from being a recluse or a misanthrope, but was indeed a genial companion and a lover of society, if only it was of the right sort. His shy and timorous nature preferred the quiet of home and the household joys. He was contented with his books, his music and his friends, and his communings with the things gone by. He could say, with zest and enthusiasm,

"How pleasing wears the wintry night
Spent with the old historic dead!
While by the taper's trembling light,
We seem their very streets to tread."

Mr. Brooks never sought the temporary distinctions of political office, which most men covet. He did not care to shout with the multitude. He shrank from the clamors and contentions and uncertainties of politics and controversy. He sought rather the calm atmosphere of social life. He could enjoy the sentiment so quaintly expressed by an old English poet,

"The wind is great upon the highest hills,
The quiet life is in the dale below;
Who tread on ice shall slide against their willes;
Who live at ease and can content them so,
That wisdom have that we ought all to know."

Mr. Brooks' best known contributions to our local annals are contained in his published volumes of extracts from old newspapers of Salem and Boston, with useful explanatory notes and comments. These are in the Institute, and also several unpublished volumes of the same character. These collections are exceedingly interesting and valuable, and are real literary curiosities. There is nothing more unique in our library. It was a happy thought that led to the compilation and annotation of this half-dozen little booklets, entitled "Ye Olden Time Series."

In these pages we see a profusion of those queer old wood-cuts which show how little skill had been acquired in the pictorial art a hundred years ago, and we read the funny and usually florid advertisements which were in style in that more decorous and ceremonious period; while numerous incidents, rare and curious, are recorded in terms which a modern newspaper reporter might envy, and which illustrate the peculiar conditions of society then prevalent.

Charles Lamb said, "newspapers always excite curiosity. No one ever lays one down without disappointment. A newspaper read out is intolerable." This is doubtless true, but Mr. Brooks' republications of the essential parts of newspapers of the past show that they increase in value by age — contrary to the general impression.

When Henry D. Thoreau built his famous shanty on the shore of Walden Pond he papered the walls with old newspapers, so that, on stormy days, when nothing could be done outside, he could stand up and read the papers at the least cost and trouble. And he tells us that he discovered that the only valuable parts of the newspapers were the advertisements, because they showed what the people were doing and dealing in. The editorials were vapid and unimportant, but the advertisements dealt with facts. This, which seems to be a pleasantry, is the statement of a truth, which Mr. Brooks has demonstrated by

his discriminating labors. He has disclosed a new source of pleasure. Hereafter the old newspaper will be more carefully preserved, and the contents more studied. We have learned from him that what was considered in literature to be a dry well is really a living and copious spring. Mr. Brooks' other frequent and varied contributions to our historical literature are to be found in sundry periodicals of which Professor Morse has given an account.

And thus our good friend lived and served his time, by a quiet, but busy, useful and honorable life. In his school days he was studious, docile, and a favorite with his companions and teachers. In business life, as a clerk in the Salem bank and for many years Treasurer of the Forest River Lead Company, he was assiduous and exemplary. He did not race with the fortune hunters nor wrangle with the place seekers. He was satisfied with the pleasures, the comforts and the endearments of a happy and cultivated home. He learned that best of all lessons, to practise the virtue of contentment.

“Content! the good, the golden mean,
The safe estate that sits between
The sordid poor and miserable great.
Content alone can make us wise,
Content is riches, honor, all besides.”

Our friend was not lost in the past, but was interested in all living questions. He kept up with the best thought of the times on the subjects of highest import. He learned and performed his duties in political, religious and social matters. He gave attention to the great problems of human life and human destiny. And his conclusions were those of the liberal school. This left him free to enjoy the things of this world. His natural buoyancy of spirits was not restrained by gloomy theories upon speculative topics. He could indulge his love of fun, and join in the merriment of his friends, when relating or listening to a good story or a quaint reminiscence. He believed the pleasures of life were innocent and wholesome. He was a natural man, simple, sincere, social, sympathetic and light-hearted. His ideals were pure and elevated, and upon his record there is no stain.

LETTER FROM MR. ABNER C. GOODELL.¹

SALEM, JAN. 2, 1899.

MY DEAR SIR :

I wish to express my regret to you personally, and through you to the Institute (if the occasion offers and it is in order), that my state of health compels me to forego the satisfaction of listening to your and Professor Morse's tributes to the memory of my much loved and respected friend Brooks, whose name I venerate not more for his faithful and useful service for the Essex Institute than for the warm and intimate friendship which existed between us for more than forty years.

His accomplishments as a numismatologist and as an investigator of the original sources of New England history were very great, and if his work has not won for him the fame which others have achieved by means which were distasteful to him, it is not because he deserved less, but rather because his devotion to whatever work of public interest he undertook was pursued unselfishly and for the love of it without regard to public applause. He was singularly exact and thorough in everything which he set himself to investigate, and his knowledge, acquired with painstaking diligence, was sometimes availed of by others who, however adroitly they may have used it to their own advantage, had evidently never obtained it by assiduous study, nor ever verified it by comparison with the original sources.

Mr. Brooks did not profess to be a historian in the general sense. His intense interest in local and special themes led him into narrower paths, but in these he was a most curious and philosophical observer, and has contributed some important and most valuable data for the historian that is to be.

His sweet and gentle nature, his quick and subtle perception of the amusing side of life and of the eccentricities and odd sayings of persons of local distinction for their peculiarities and his inexhaustible fund of original

¹ Read at a meeting of the Essex Institute, held January 2, 1899.

and amusing anecdotes made him one of the most entertaining of men, and drew about him wherever he was known the brightest wits and the most interesting *raconteurs*. His society was simply charming.

Above all, his tried integrity, his purity, and his interest in everything tending to the good of the public won for him the affection and respect of those whose friendship was best worth cultivating.

To him and his devoted wife the Institute is indebted for most valuable services; and those who had the felicity of enjoying his and her intimate friendship must ever feel that, when the grave closed over their loved remains, the world for them had lost much of its sweetness and light.

Yours sincerely,

ABNER C. GOODELL.

To Gilbert L. Streeter, Esq.

LETTER FROM DR. C. W. ERNST.¹

298 COMMONWEALTH AVENUE,
BOSTON, DEC. 31, 1898.

DEAR PROFESSOR MORSE :

In case a tribute to the late Henry M. Brooks is to be published, cannot some mention be made of his contributions to the history of American transportation?

These contributions were local, which certainly does not diminish their value, as such things treated locally by those on the spot are apt to be free from error that always creeps in when one deals with remote topics.

Our history of transportation is in so crude a state that most essays in that field need revision. Mr. Brooks is an exception. What he says may be generally accepted. His industry is not entitled to greater praise, I think, than his accuracy. I remember his contributions to the Salem Historical Register and the Historical Magazine with par-

¹ Read at a meeting of the Essex Institute, held January 2, 1899.

ticular satisfaction. He gleaned, or mined, well; he offers his results freely; and he abstains from unwarranted inferences.

His merit in so difficult a subject as the history of transportation, it seems to me, should be recognized by all Essex men in particular. Essex County appears to have treated the subject of transportation with greater care and better results than any other county in the United States. Felt began. Mr. Robert S. Rantoul has taught us in his "Old Modes of Travel" how to present the subject. Mr. Goodell has enriched the literature of transportation, especially postal, as he enriches whatever he touches with his pen. And Mr. Brooks is their worthy peer.

Histories, I think, tell too much of generals and statesmen, and not enough of daily affairs. Yet the daily work of the community trying to earn a dollar and to save a few cents is as interesting and attractive and instructive as mere manœuvring in the field of politics or poetry. Mr. Brooks told us of our people travelling and trying to find a market, and he did his work so well as to be a model in nicety, modesty, and good sense. He has added to the just fame of Salem, and Essex, and transportation.

Sincerely yours,

C. W. ERNST.

FEDERALISTS

FREEMEN !

Friends of Liberty and Washington.

TURN OUT ! TURN OUT !! ——— With one voice and one soul repair THIS DAY to the Poll, and never desert your Post until success and triumph shall crown your zeal and perseverance. EVERY VOTE COUNTS, and a *single* vote may decide the fate of Salem ! Away then with *business* and pleasure. Obey the call of your Country ! Grudge not a *few hours* for the honor and reputation of *Salem* and the salvation of the Commonwealth ! — The whole State looks on with anxiety, and *expects every man to do his duty* ! Arise then in your strength, elect to office FEDERAL Candidates, able and honest men, friends of Moderation, Peace, Commerce and Independence, and unceasing enemies of War, Standing Army, Land Tax, Stamp Act, and Distress to the Poor, unnecessarily brought upon the People by Democratic Office-holders and Salary-men.

FELLOW CITIZENS,

Remember the party violence and persecution of the last year ! — Remember the horrors of May Meeting ! — THIS DAY it is in your power to remedy these evils. Be on the ground at 8 o'clock. Do your duty, never falter, and your Triumph is glorious and certain.

March 16, 1812.

THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XXXV,—JULY, 1899.



SALEM, MASS.

PUBLISHED BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

1899.

THE historical or genealogical student, searching for data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts, cannot consider his task completed until he has consulted the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 300 pages and an exhaustive index. The thirty-fifth volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1899, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as, the autobiography of Nathaniel Silsbee, shipmaster and United States Senator; Beverly First Parish Church records; Rowley Church records; a paper on Gen. Frederick Townsend Ward, the Salem school-boy turned Chinaman, Mandarin and Demigod, with other historical and miscellaneous matter.

Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chipman, Clark, Clarke, Conkling, Corwin, Fabens, Gedney, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Houlton-Holton, King, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Plummer, Prince, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Sparhawk, Townsend and Webb. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear; gleanings from English records by Henry F. Waters; biographical sketches and memoirs; tombstone inscriptions, etc. etc.

Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

Address

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

Secretary.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXXV.

JULY, 1899.

No. 3.

BEVERLY FIRST CHURCH RECORDS.¹

COPIED BY WILLIAM P. UPHAM.

A Church Book containing
The Affaiers of the Church of Christ
att = Bass=River in Salem

(which is sometimes called the North Side of the Ferry)
which began y^e 20th of September one thousand six hundred and sixty-seaven. Registered first by Robert Morgan, he being a brother of the said Church & desiered & betruſted ſo to doe.

And after him by the Pastor

John Hale.

The Bass River is made a distinct towne the 3^d November 1668: called Beverly.

[1] The Lord in mercy alluring and bringing over into this wilderness of new England many of his faithful servants from England whose aymes weare to worſhipp God in purity according to his word: They in

¹ The pagination of the original record is shown in the text, enclosed by brackets.

pursuance of that worke began to sett vpp perticular Churches: And the First Church gathered in the Massachusetts Colony was in this towne of Salem: a gracious begining of that intended Church reformation which hath beine farther prosecuted & prospered through the Lords mercy in diuers parts of this land: This Church of Salem entred Church Covenant with publike fasting and prayer vppon the sixt day of the sixt month 1629. Their number att the beginning verry smale was soone greatly increased and inriched with diuers worthy labourers in God's vineyard as Pastors and Teachers successiuely, viz. m^r Samuell Skellton: m^r Francis Higginson: m^r Hugh Peeters: m^r Edward Norris: and m^r John Higginson: their present Pastor. As their church increased diuers of the members came over the Ferry to liue on basse ryuer side, who on the 10th of the 12th moth 1649 (m^r Norris beinge teacher) presented their request to the rest of the church for some course to be taken for the meanes of grace amongst themselues, because of the tediousnes & difficulties over the water and other inconveniencies: which motion was renued againe the 22th 7 moth 1650: and the 2^{day} of the 8^{mo} they returned their answer, viz. that wee should looke out some able and approued teacher to be imploid amongst vs, wee still holding Communion with them as before. But vppon farther experience wee vppon the 23 of first moth 1656 presented our desires to be a church of our selues and after some agitation about it wherin our teacher stood for vs it was putt to voat & yeeilded vnto none appearing opposite. wee protesting their was noe disunion in Judgment or affection intend[ed] but brotherly Communion.

[2] Our desires being consented vnto, wee proceeded to build a meeting house on Basse River Side: and wee called vnto vs successiuely to dispense the word of life vnto vs m^r Josuah Hubbard, m^r Jeremyah Hubbard, and m^r John Hales: and after almost three yeares experience of m^r John Hailes our motion was againe renued the 23 of 4 mth 1667 w^{ch} was as foll.

Wee whose names are vnder written the brethren & sisters belonging to Basse Riuer doe present our desires to the rest of the Church of Salem that with their consent

wee and our children may be a church of our selues. W^{ch} wee also present vnto m^r Hale desiring him to joine with vs and to be our Pastor with the approbation of the rest of the Church: Rodger Connant, Thomas Lathrop, William Dixsy, Richard Dodg, Samuell Corning, Henry Herrick, William Woodberry, Sen^r, William Dodg Sen^r, Humphrey Woodberry Sen^r, Robert Morgan, Peter Woolfe, Richard Brakenbury, Hugh Woodberry, John Black Sen^r, Josias Rootes Sen^r, John Stone Sen^r, Nicholas Patch, Lott Conant, Exerzise Conant, John Dodg Sen^r, John Hill, Ralph Ellingwood, Edward Bishopp,

Sarah Conant, Bethiah Lathropp, Anna Dixsy, Mary Dodge Sen^r, Elizabeth Dodge, Elizabeth Corning, Anna Woodberry Sen^r, Anna Woodberry Jun^r, Mary Louitt, Elizabeth Woodberry, Elizabeth Woodberry, Ede Herrick, Elizabeth Haskall, Ellen Brakenbury, Martha Woolfe, Mary Dodge Jun^r, Mary Woodberry, Hannah Woodberry, Hannah Baker, Abigaile Hill, Sarah Leach, Elizabeth Patch, Mary Herrick, Lidea Herrick, Free-grace Black, Hannah Sallowes, Bridgett Louffe.

Such as are members but not in full Communion desire to be dismissed with their parents, Peter Woodberry, John Dodge Jun^r, John Black, [3] Samuel Corning Jr, Nathaniell Haward, Thomas Woodberry, John Woodberry Jr, Isaack Woodberry, Humphry Woodberry Ju^r, William Dodg Ju^r, Ephraim Herrick, Henry Herrick, Ju^r, John Herrick, Edward Bishopp Ju^r, Josiah Rootes Ju^r, Joseph Lovet, = Remember Stone, Elizabeth Haward, Bethiah Lovett, Abigaile Stone, Hannah Raiment, Sarah Conant, Susanna Woodberry, Elizabeth Herrick:

This motion was answered the 21th of the 5 moth 1667, as foll. viz., This wrighting being read together with the names subscribed, ther was a vnanimous consent of the brethren present vnto their desire, only it was left to the Sacrament day after when in the fullest church assemb[ly] the consent of the whole church was signified by their votes & so they have their liberty to be a church of themselves, only they continue members hear vntill the[n]. being a Church the Lord graunt his gracious presence with them. Vppon this the brethren had a meeting vppon the 28th of August and renewed their call to m^r John Hailes that hee

would be pleased to accept of the office of a pastor. Whose answer was as ffol: When I looke att the weight of the worke you call mee vnto of wch. Paul cried out (who is sufficient for theise things) I then looking vppon my owne manifold Infirmities & indisposition of spiritt therunto I see many discouragements: butt when I duly considder the Lords soueraignty ouer mee & all sufficiency for my succor I desire wheare I see his worke and call to say with Esaiah heare I am send mee; and in perticular when I obserue the remarkable prouidences of God in bringing me hither and pauing out our way hitherto and the roome the Lord hath made for mee in their hearts (w^{ch} I acknowledg with thankfullnesse to God & yo^r selues: I doe look att the Call of God in the present call to mee beeing [4] the more confirmed hearin by the concurrence of our apprehensions, which hath appeared in those things wee have hadd occasion to conferr about, conserning our entringe into & proceeding ou^r Church affaires, which I hope the Lord will enable mee to practice accordingly.

Wherefore while you walke according to Gods order of the gossell, & in the stedfastnesse of the faith in Christ, and I see that with a good Conscience and freedome of spiritt I can carry ou my worke and dischargdge my duty to God and man & those that are vnder my care according to the respectiue relations I may beare vnto them: soe long as the Lord is calling mee to labour in this part of his Vineyard; I desire to giue vpp my selfe to the Lord & his seruice in the worke of the Ministry in this place; Requesting you to striue together with me in yo^r praiers to God for mee that it may redound to his glory, yo^r Edifinge & of Euery soule that shall dwell amongst vs and for ou^r Joyfull account in the day of Christs appearance.

By mee: John Hale.

The twentieth of September ffollowinge those members abouenamed of Salem vnited together in a distinct society: and the said m^r Hale being dismissed from the church of Christ att Charlestowne wherof hee was a member: and recommended to the worke of Christ here, Concurred with them; when they solemnly made Confes-

sion of their faith : and Renewed their Covenant with the Lord which was publiquely & vnanimously owned by them as ffolloweth :

[5] Wee beleiue in one God the Eternall Jehouah Infinite in wisdome, power, holinesse, justice, goodnesse, and truth, the maker, preseruer, & gouernour of all things, distinguished into the Father beggetting the Sonne & the Sonne begotten of the Father, & the holy ghoast proceeding from the father and the sonne, three persons yett one god : And that the Lord made man att the first in his owne Image, in holinesse, knowledge, & righteousnesse, wherby hee hadd ability perfectly to obey God for life according to the tennour of the Couenant of workes, w^{ch} hee lost by transgressing gods Command bringing himselfe & all his posterity into a state of sinne and misery, whereby wee are by nature Children of wrath as well as others, liable to all miseries in life & death & to Eternall Destruction :

That God out of his meere mercy sent his only begotten Sonne Jesus Christ for mans redeemer = who is truly God & truly man in one person = who as man was conceived by the holy Ghoast, borne of the Virgin Mary, made like vs in all things (yett without Sinn) hee suffred death to ransome the elect, was buried, Rose againe from the dead & assended into heauen with his body wherwith hee now sits att the right hand of God to make inter[ce]ssion for the faithfull ; And shall thence returne to Judge the whole world together att the Last Day.

That the Lord hath giuen vs the Scriptures of the old and new testament for the only perfect and perpetuall Rule of ou^r Faith and Life.

That all that truly beleiue in Jesus Christ & repent of all their smnes haue by faith a right to all the benefitts of Christs purchase as the only [6] Righteousnesse of Christ imputed to them for their Justification the priuiledges of addoption, & sanctification by the spiritt, man being vtterly vnable by any worke or righteousness of his owne or light from within himselfe to please God.

Also that those who in this life walke before the Lord in the faith of the gospell & sincere obedience to the Law the rule of holinesse) wherin euery true beleeuers ought &

certainly shall perseuere vnto death, when their soules being then & not before made perfect in holinesse, shalbe receiued into glory, till the resurrection when their bodies being vnited to their soules & raised vp againe immediatly before the gennerall Judgment they shall there be openly acquitted & so be eternally glorified in heauen.

That then allso all that beleueed not in Christ shall be publicly Condemned & cast into hell for euer.

Allso wee beleieue that all true beleiuers make vpp that one body the Church of wch. Christ is the head who for the gathering in and perfecting of his saints hath appointed his Word, prayers, singing of psalms, Sacraments of baptisme & the Lords Supper: Church officers & discipline in particular churches, and that it is the Duty of euery Christian orderly to attend thereunto:

The Couenant:

Wee doe in the presens of the Eternall God & for our owne comfort renew our couenant with God, Joyning our selues to the Lord in a perpetual couenant that shall not be forgotten wherein wee doe hartily accept & Auouch the Lord this day to be our God, & to walke in [7] his waies, desiring to turne to him by vnfeigned repentance for all our sinns, & by faith receiuinge Jesus Christ for our only Lord and Sauour, and his spiritt for our comfort, doe take him for our portion according to the tennour of the couenant of grace wherein hee hath promised to be a god to the faithfull & their seed after them in their generations, promising through the grace of God a constant & sincere endeauour of obedience to all Gods commands deliuered vs in his written Word, and to resist the temptations of Sathan, the world, and our owne deceitfull harts: and this vnto the death:

Wee doe allso in the feare of the Lord and presens of his people, ingage to giue vpp our selues, & our seed to the Lord, and to one another by the Will of God in our Fellowship together as a particular church of Christ: or congregation of the faithfull: promising each of vs to continue faithfull & stedfast in our communion together in the publique worship of God, & to submitt to the order, discipline & gouernement of Christ in this his church, and to the ministeriall, Teaching, guidance & oursight of the

Elder, or Elders therof, and to the brotherly watch of fellow members: promising to walke towards them in loue & faithfullnesse, and in all offences to follow the rule of Christ, to beare and forbear, giue and forgiue as hee hath taught vs, so long as by the rules of Gods Word wee shall continue in this ou^r relation together, desiring allso to walke with all regular & due communion with other churches of Christ, for the Glory of God, ou^r furtherances & growth in Christ: and mutuall Edification:

And all this not by any Strength of ou^r owne but by ou^r Lord Christ assisting vs, whose blood wee desire may sprinkle this ou^r couenant made in his name, Amen.

In Testimony of ou^r Consent to this Confession of faith and Couenant wee subscribe ou^r names,

[8] John Hale	Thomas Lathropp
Richard Dodge Senio ^r	Samuell Corning
William Woodberry Senio ^r	Robert Morgan
Richard Brackenbury	John Blacke Senio ^r
John Stone Senio ^r	Lott Connant
John Dodge Senio ^r	Ralph Ellenwood
Rodger Connant	William Dixsy
William Dodge Senio ^r	Henry Hericke Senio ^r
Humphry Woodberry Senio ^r	Peeter Woolfe
Hugh Woodberry	Josias Rootes Senio ^r
Nickolas Patch	Exercize Connant
John Hill	Edward Bishopp
[Rebeckah Hale ¹]	Berthia Lathropp
Sarah Elizabeth Dodge	Anna Dixsy
Connant Mary Lovett	Anna Woodberry Senio ^r
deceased Elizabeth Haskall	Elizabeth Woodberry
Mary Woodberry	Martha Woolfe
Sarah Leach	Hannah Baker
Freegrace Black	Mary Hericke
Elizabeth Corning	Bridgett Luff
Elizabeth Woodberry	Mary Dodge Senio ^r
Ellen Brackenbury	Anna Woodberry Junio ^r
Hannah Woodberry	Edee Hericke
Elizabeth Patch	Mary Dodge Junio ^r
Hannah Sallows	Abigaile Hill
	Lidia Hericke

¹ Cancelled.

Theise hauing proceeded thus farr vppon this solemne day of fasting and praier

[9] Then Immediatly they proceeded to the ordination of m^r Hale as Pastor who was ordained by the Laying on of hands, of the reuerend m^r John Higginson Pastor of the Church of Salem & of m^r Thomas Cobbett Pastor att Ipswich & of m^r Antipas Newman Pastor att Wenham : then weare they owned to be a distinckt orderly congregationall church by the Elders & messengers of the neighbour Churches abouesaid, who gaue their approbation and right hand of Fellowship.

22th 7moth. Letters of Dismission for m^{rs} Rebeckah Hale were sent from the Church of Salisbury : & were read and accepted. [& shee received unto fellowship wth this Church¹]

29th 7 moth. The Sacrament of the Lords Supper was administered : when allso was propounded the desire of diuers to be admitted unto the Lords Supper.

23th 8 moth. Vppon a Church meeting Peter Woodberry and Sarah his wife John Black Jun^r Humphrey Woodberry Jun^r Remember Stone and Sarah Connant, (being all Children of the Church) whose desires were before publicly propounded, openly professing their faith & repentains & owning the Couenant of God made with their fathers : were admitted vnto full communion with the Church : the same day as a testimony of our duty to the children of the church this was generally consented to by Vote, viz.

Wee hauing in o^r Couenant with the Lord solemnly professed o^r readinesse to giue up o^r selues & o^r seed to the Lord, and considering the many gracious promises God hath made to the seed of the faithfull, & duties required towards them wee shall endeauour through the Lords assistance to bring vpp o^r children in the nuture & admonition of the Lord, by watching faithfully ouer them as lambs of the flocke and Children of the Couenant, to encourage them in the waies of God : & admonish them & proceed with them if they doe Euill as Duty requires : [10] And in perticular will Catechize those vnder o^r gouernment & endeauour so long as is meet to bring them vnto

¹ Added by Mr. Hale.

publique Catechising by the Pastor: theise being spetiall meanes to farther their knowledg in the principles of godlinesse. That wee may doe o^r parts that o^r children may bee all taught of God. Wch. wee will follow wth o^r praiers to God, that it may be for the good of vs & o^r Children after vs. Henceforth it [is] expected that o^r Reuerend Pastor doe Register all matters conserning the Church and [which] are to be committed to this booke as I haue done hitherto

By mee Robert Morgan :

27.8.67. Was ye Lords Supper againe administred before which were admitted unto fellowship wth this Church, viz. Nathaniell Stone, Goodwife Bishop, & Jude Woodbury.

5:9^{ber}. Was a day of thanksgiving observed by order from y^e Generall Court, because of some mercy shewed to England & for o^r owne peace & libertys continued & for o^r comfortable harvest.

17:9^{mo}. Margaret, wife of Brother Morigin & Elizabeth wife of Lot Conant & Mary y^e wife of Ephraim Hirreck were admitted into this Church upon ye profession of their faith & repentance.

1:10^{mo}:67. Richard Patch ye son of Sister Patch was upon ye confession of his faith & repentance, admitted to full Communion & then baptized, not having been baptized before: See more of this p. 150.

4:10^{mo}. By Gen^l Courts Order was kept a generall day of Humiliation through ye Colony, for the troubles of Gods people in England & elsewhere abroad: for ye tokens of Gods displeasure in this land in the loss of diverse of ye vessells by sea & diverse sinns abounding among us: In wch. day wee made it one speciall part of o^r worke to seek ye Lords favour to looke upon o^r Church to direct, & prosper o^r small beginnings & continue his presence of mercy wth us.

[11] 1667 8:10^{mo}. Nickolas Woodbury was admitted to ye fellowship of this Church; with John Gally & his wife, & [29:10th: See p. 3] Ephraim Hirreck wth them was admitted to full Communion in ye Lords Supper.

1667 26:11: m°. Abigall Stone was admitted to ye Lords Supper.

9:12th. was Samuell Dodge son of Richard Dodge admitted to ye Lords Supper & Elizabeth Livermore.

It having been conferred of between the present Pastor & brethren of this Church before their being in this rela-

This was tion it was generally approved, viz: yt ye
Nemine Children borne of beleivers in particular
Contradicente orderly Churches & orderly walking therein
 are to bee baptized & growing up to bee watched over &c.
 And then being marryed if they walke unblamably &
 understandingly profess their soundness in the principles
 of religion & solemnly & publickly owne ye Covenant of
 God made wth their fathers & there profess their desiers
 & endeavours to submitt to the discipline of Christ in his
 Church & to give up themselves & their seed unto ye
 Lord & his people that then their children allso upon such
 their desiers are to bee baptized though their imediate
 parents upon sence of their present unfittness bee not as
 yet received to ye Lords table.

Accordingly 16: 12: 1667 John Dodge Ju^r son of Br.
 16: 12^{mo}: William Dodge owning ye Covenant of God &
 See more publickly professing to give up himselfe & his
 p. 150 seed to ye Lord had his children baptized.
 See p. 150.

24. 12 mo. Humphery Woodbury Sn^r was Chosen to ye office of A Deacon of this Church

8: 1: mo. 67. Sarah ye wife of John Dodge Ju^r was admitted to Communion wth this Church.

1668, 26: 1: mo. The Councell of Magistrates apoynt A Generall Fast to mourne for prophainness, superstition & herisie increasing: to pray for ye encouragment of Religion, disapoynting of its Enemys, yt ye great motions of ye world may bee overruled for Gods glory, That hee would bless & direct ye King, Councell & Parliament, bless ye peace wth Holland & sanctifie ye late warr, pestilence & burning of ye City of London, & continue to New England [12] peace, libertys & ye gospell & prevent in the ensuing yeare blasting milldew & caterpillars & Convert ye rising Generation & supply wth Teachers ye destitute Congregations.

1668, 5 : 2, mo. Henry Bayly & Mary Clarck were joyned to this Church.

Thomas Patch wth other children of ye Church were dismissed from under ye watch of Salem Church to this (viz. of them yt were not before dismissed) in this manner following. Viz: These are to signifie yt

10 : 3 : mo. T. Patch, J. Lovet & goody Wood coming to me shewing their desier to joyne wth ye Church on Bass River Side enquiering whether they had need of any particular Letters of Dismission from this Church, I did acquaint the Church heer wth it who did unanimously express themselves yt it was taken for granted by us, yt both these persons & all ye rest on yt side in the same state wth these were dismissed (wth ye rest of ye members of this Church) together once for all to bee in ye same state in yt Church as they were in this, so yt they desiering it they may freely joyne in full Communion without having any further dismission from this.

Salem May 10.

John Higginson

17 : 3, mo. The writing abovesaid was read & ye partys therin expressed were accepted as dismissed from Salem Church to o^{rs} to bee under ye watch of this Church, but not thereupon in full communion.

30. 3^{mo}. John Lovet ju^r abovesaid & Bethia his wife solemnly & publickly owning ye Covenant of God & giving up themselves & their seed to ye Lord & his people had their children baptized. see p. 151. Mary Wood had her childe baptized also ye same time upon ye same grounds.

12 : 5^{mo}. Thomas Patch & Mary his wife having been first privately examined in their knowledge & good affections & desires by ye Pastor (w^{ch} is also to understood of all y^t are admitted to any of ye publick ordinances above named) upon their publick laying hold of ye Covenant &c. as above had their children baptized. (p. 151)

[12] : 5^{mo}. Hannah Raymond owning ye Covenant &c had her child baptized. (p. 151)

[13] 1668, 2 : 6^{mo}. Susanna Haskins daughter of Brother Roots did lay hold of ye Covenant &c (as is above expressed for others) & had her child baptized.

10 : 8^{mo}. John West & his wife Mary were upon letters of Dismission from ye Church of Ipswich received

unto Communion of this Church & their son Thomas wth his wife Elizabeth at ye same time.

1669, 16: 6^{mo}. By a unanimous consent of this whole Congregation was kept publickly A Day of Humiliation by fasting & prayer for ye great sinns abounding & breaking forth scandalously in this Country & in o^r Towne & Church in particular as ground of mourning (see 1 Cor. 5. 2. & 2 Cor. 12: 20) & for ye fears least a flood of prophainness should overflow ye Land, to beg Gods mercy & continuance of o^r libertyes & yt ye Lord will Remember his cause & people in Brittain & Ireland & for Gods hand in taking away so many eminent godly ministers from us by death (5 ministers dyed in about halfe a year.)

27: 10^{mo}.

John 21. 15 ver.

1 Cor. 5, 11, 12.

Acts, 20, 28.

6. 10^{mo}.

27th. 10^{mo}.

eccles. 12. 14.

2 Sam. 11

14 ver.

Bethia Stanly (daughter of Sister Lovet) a chide of ye Covenant having before marriage comitted Fornication wth him who is since her husband & ye fact evident by her having a childe soon after marriage & confessed by herselfe was sent for to apeare publickly before ye Church to give account to them of her sinne & repentance. When shee owned yt God had of late made her to see from his word ye greatness of her sin against God & desier yt God would humble her truly & Blessed God for yt care ye Church tooke for ye good of her soule

2 Chron. 7. 14 ver.

1 Tim. 5. 20.

Levit. 19. 17.

James 5, 19. 20

Gal. 1. 6

Psalm [1. 15.]

The Confession apearing somewhat hopefull yet not so full, nor convincing to ye world as was desired in regard of ye newness of it &c. Shee had more time given her for repentance & was with ye Consent of ye Brethren layed under a Solemne Admonition to realize to her owne Soule ye truth of yt Confession, & to ye world by her conversation & to proceed to yt fuller degree & manifestation of humiliation & repentance pressed home by ye Pastor from Hebrews, 13, 4; 1 Cor. 6; 9, 10, 11; 2^d Corin. 7, 11; 1 Tim 5, 20, Revelat. 2: 21, 22.

[14] 1668. Benjamin Morgin Sonne of Bro. Morgin a childe of ye Covenant in this Church having in partnership wth another stole two horses & severall oxen & added unto his highhanded bouldness ye haynous sin of lying to cover his sinne, was apprehended & convicted thereof at Cambridge Court & ye fact being so notorious & evident was sent for by this Church ye 6: 10: 68 by two of ye brethren to apeare ye 13: 10: 68 to shew his repentance for his haynous & publickly scandalous sins but he not then apearing was sent to againe to apeare 27: 10 mo. But then he not only refused to come, but also spake very reproachfully of ye Church & publick worship of God. This answer being returned it was propounded by ye pastor & consented to by ye Brethren yt two other messengers should bee sent to him wth this message, yt unless ye next Lords day hee apeared before ye Church & manifested something of repentance not only for his former sinns of theft & lying but for his presumptuous contempt of ye worship of God & of this Church he should be proceeded wth as A Scandalous & Impenitent sinner.

This was accordingly done & ye next Sabbath viz: ye 3: 11: 1668 hee made his appearance. But by his Irreverend Carriage & Dumb silence manifested himselfe to be A lamentable spectacle of A stupified sinner & forsaken of God & no signes of repentance manifested either for his former sinns or late presumptuous behaviour; hee was by ye Censure of Excommunication delivered to Satan for ye destruction of ye flesh yt ye soule might be saved in ye day of Christ. And ye Lord Sanctify his ordinance to his soule for yt end. Amen.

1669, 11: March A letter was read from about 28 brethren of ye [1st] Church gathered in Boston desiering wee would send o^r Elders & messengers to sitt in Councell wth ye Elders & messengers of other Churches to Councell them in a labouring case. In answer heerunto ye Pastor went to yt Councell. And, 13th aprill, these brethren were gathered into a Church Society at Charles-towne by approbation of Magistrates Elders &c.

[15] 1669, 30. 3^{mo}. May: ye 30th 1669 Nathaniel Howard being a Childe of ye Covenant yt had putt him-

selfe under ye watch & discipline of Christ in this Church, did publickly enter into Solemne Covenant wth God & his submission to ye yoake of Christ in his apoyntments & ye discipline of his Church & giving up himselfe & seed to ye Lord did desier his childe might bee baptized w^{ch} was accordingly done. See Baptism pag: 151.

4: 6: 69 was kept by this congregation a day of humiliation & prayer because of Gods hande in Immoderate Raines, Blasting, Milldew, cold & stormes: to fynde out sin ye cause & desier renoovall of Gods frowne.

29: 6: 69 William Dodge jun^r. did this day publickly & solemnly owne ye Covenant of God & give up himselfe to ye watch of ye Church wth his Childe in order to its baptisme. See p. 151.

12: 7: 69 Goodwife Raymund ye widdow was admitted unto ye fellowship of this Church.

17: 9: 69 Was a day of Publick Thanks-giving to bless ye Lord for staying ye Immoderate raines (w^{ch} thretned to destroy ye whole harvest of corne & fresh hay) & for ye harvest ye Lord hath given.

6: 8: 69 A Letter was read sent from ye Church at Newbury (ie ye Pastor & a considerable part of them) to meet wth messingers of other Churches by o^r messingers to advise y^m in regard of some differences &c. In answer whereunto ye Pastor & Mr Conant went to Newbury & were present wth ye Councill. 3, 9^{mo}. 1669.

13: 12: 69 Was a letter read from ye last gathered Church in Boston desiering our assistance by Messingers in ye Ordination of Mr Thatcher for Pastor & other officers: but none went ye weather beeing so tedious.

13: 1: 7^o This day were joyned in full communion to this Church: Thomas Patch (who before had solemnly owned ye Covenant 12: 5: 68, but upon feares of his owne unfitness proceeded no farther) & John Woodbury ju^r (who also had putt himselfe under ye watch of this Church at ye begining of it & his wife Elizabeth (who as a childe of ye Church at Rowley had a letter of recommendation from thence read ye same day) & Sarah Balsh.

1670 7: 2: 2^{mo}. Was kept by this whole Congregation

a day of Humiliation by fasting & prayer under ye sence of Gods frowning dispensations in taking from this Jurisdiction six ministers away from his Churches by death in ye last yeare & permitting those divisions & breaches wch are allredy begun in sundry churches & feares of more ; And continuing ye snow so long on ye earth & ye frost in ye grounde hindering seed time & pinching cattle for want of fodder ; That ye Lord may reforme us from ye sins wee have provoked him by, & returne to our churches in mercy, & reserve for us ye apoynted weeks of seed time & harvest & prevent ye blasting & milldews this summer so far as may bee for his glory & our good.

19 : 2 : 70 Was ye second sitting of ye Councill at Newbury upon an adjournment, at w^{ch} sitting ye Lord was pleased to smile upon ye endeavours of ye Councill by making them instruments to heale yt breach & unite both partys to meet in one way for future practice & mutually to forgive what offences had been given or taken against each other wth such expressions of love as rejoiced themselves & all present. The Lord continue it.

[16] 1670 16 June Was apoynted for a day of generall Humiliation : ye cause of w^{ch} see in ye order.

At a Gen. Court at Boston ye 11th May 1670 :

The Generall Court beeing sencible of Gods hande upon ye Country sundry yeares, in diverse afflicting providences, have been desirous to enquire into ye Causes thereof ; & amongst others, doe conceive these following may bee considered, i. e. A serfish spirit, minding or owne things more than ye things of Christ, & of private before ye publick good ; Too much slighthness & negligence in prizing & improoving ye Government & order both Civill & Sacred in Church & Commonwealth ; A great & generall neglect of Instructing & governing ye Rising Generation, both in families & churches ; A cooling of former life & heate in Spirituall Communion ; Too great a neglect in some places of a comfortable upholding & providing for ye outward Subsistence of sundry faithfull ministers ; Too much decay of Love to God, & one another, & harbouring groundless Jealousies, accompanied wth whisperings & back bitings, w^{ch} ways tende to separate very

friends ; Too great abounding of Sin amongst us, as pride, luxury, drunkenness, oppression, uncleanness, & diverse others. These, wth any other sin yt ye Lord may upon inquiry convince his people of, wee desier may be confessed, bewailed & a thorough reformation endeavoured ; & for this purpose ye Court do appoynt ye sixteenth day of June next for a day of humiliation to be kept throughout this Jurisdiction, & do commende it to ye Churches, Elders, ministers & people to keepe ye same solemnly & seriously accordingly.

Boston May 31, 1670. By ye Court Edward Rawson Sec^y.

7 : 6 : 70 Samuell Corning ju^r (son of Samuell Corning sn^r) wth his wife Hannah (daughter of John Bachelder) did both owne ye Covenant of God solemnly in publick & desier Baptism for their son : w^{ch} was accepted.

4 : 7 : 70 Mary ye daughter of Edward Bishop & wife of Robert Coburne professing her submission to God & his ways & owning ye Covenant had her childe baptized & letters of Recommendation to ye Church of Christ at Chelmsford were consented to by ye brethren to bee sent with her, shee going to live there.

22 : 7 : 70 : Was a fast apoynted by ye Councill of Magistrats at Boston requiring a day of publick humiliation & prohibiting all servile worke on yt day ; because of ye low estate of ye Churches of God all over ye worlde, & ye increase of sin & evill among o^rselves & Gods hande following of us for ye same.

24 : 9 : 70 The Gen. Court sett apart for a day of publick Thanksgiving for o^r peace & libertys continued & ye last yeare crowned with Gods goodness in answer of prayers &c, prohibiting all servile labour y^r in.

[17] 1671 14th April. Was a Church meeting to settle ye charges for ye providing bread & wine for ye Lords Supper ; concluded as follows. Wee have agreed yt ye brethren & sisters w^{ch} partake usually of ye Lords Supper in full Communion wth us shall pay halfe a crowne apeice by ye yeare to maintaine the charges of ye Lords Supper & this either in mony, or in what other pay shall answer ye Deacon as well as mony ; & constantly to pay

halfe a yeares pay at every halfe yeares ende. It is agreed yt the times of pay shall bee the first or second of March, & ye first or second of September from yeare to yeare. Voted by ye brethren : ye 14 : 2 : 1671.

1 : 8^{mo}. Joseph Hirreck son of Henry Hirreck deaceased did owne ye Covenant of God & submit himselfe & his seed to bee under ye goverment of Christ in this Church & had his childe baptized. See B.

1672 22 : 7^{mo} Isaak Woodbury son of Humphry Woodbury Sn^r did owne ye Covenant of God & submit himselfe & his seed to bee under ye government of Christ in this Church. See Bapt :

29th : 7 : Hanah Grover daughter of Sister Black owned ye covenant of God &c. See Bapt.

19th October 1673, Bethia Stanley was reconciled to ye Church upon her professing repentance for her offence for wch shee had been under admonition. See 27 : 10 : 69.

26 October 1673, Martha daughter of John Dodge jun^r & Elizabeth daughter of William Dodge jn^r & Israel son of Thomas Woodbury baptized.

9th 8. George & John the sons of George Stanley by Bethia his wife were baptized ye 9th november. 1673.

16th 9. Edmund Gale was dismissed from Salem Church & so received into this Church, 16 : November 1673. allso Jonathan ye son of Jonathan Moss by his wife Mary was baptized, november 16. 1673.

23 november, Joseph Lovet & his wife & Abigail Overs did owne ye covenant & submit to ye watch of this Church.

19. 10. 73. Was a Church meeting when were added to ye Church Goodwife Biles & her sister Patch. Allso Ephraim Hirreck for lasciv. speeches & slanderous reflections against authority was layd under an admonition & space given him for repentance.

19. 5. 74. Jonathan Moss a member of ye Church of Newbury was by letters of dismission from thence received into this Church. Allso Deborah Benet wife of John Benet & daughter of Goody Grover deaceased was admitted unto owning ye covenant & her childe to baptisme at ye same time.

Goody Trask was baptized upon a profession of faith & repentance ye 26. 5. 74.

[18] 1674 11: 8^{mo} Benjamin Balsh Jnr & his present wife Elizabeth (ye daughter of Sister Elizabeth Woodbury widdow) these beeing under ye watch of ye Church & having sinned against ye Lord & their owne soules in committing folly together before marriage, having a childe born before they were marryed: They were called before ye Church ye 11: October 1674. where they confessed their sin &c. And were publickly admonished (wth ye Consent of ye brethren) to repent of their sin & so left to some time of tryall farther.

6. 10. 74. Deborah daughter of John Dodge Snr by [] his wife was baptized: When Goody Tapley was allso admitted into ye fellowship of this Church.

6. 10. 74. This Church beeing informed of a suddain motion of Thomas Roots of Salem & about seaven more to joyne themselves into a Church did on ye 6. 10. 74, Vote & agree, viz.

This Church doth declare themselves troubled at ye suddain proceedings of those of Salem yt are going to gather into a Church at Linn ye next 3^d day: & doe therefore humbly advise (and request ye messingers of ye Churches there assembled to moove them) to cease for ye present, till further meanes may bee used for preventing & healing ye present differences at Salem. Our brethren John West, John Dodge Snr & John Hill were chosen to signifie the same.

8. 10. 74 The result was yt Church-gathering was put by for yt time.

10. 11. 74 Wenham Church sending letters desired or assistance of ym by or messingers 13. 11. 74. at ye Ordination of Mr. Joseph Gerish pastor of their Church. The Pastor, Deacon Woodbury, Capt Lathrop, Ens: Corning were desired to be present wth them.

Allso this day Goody Sallows was admitted to full Communion.

29. 4. 75 Was a solemne fast by order of Councill upon ye Indians rising about Swanzy.

[19] 11. 5. 75 John Hirreck owned ye covenant of God & had his childe baptized. See baptisms.

5. 7. 75. Joseph Dodge son of Brother Rich Dodge deceased owned ye covenant of God publicly & had his childe baptized.

20: 11. 75 Was a Church meeting wherein Goody Davis was admitted into this Church by letters of dismission from ye Church at Wenham. Allso Ephraim Hirreck was before ye Church but not giving full satisfaction by manifestation of repentance was respited to another time. Allso ye Gen. Court having recommended to ye Churches a farther care of discipline in ye Churches especially toward ye rising generation: it was consented to, approved of. The words of ye order:

At a gen^l Court 3: 9: 1675 p: 33. This Court apprehending there is too great a neglect of discipline in ye Churches & especially respecting those yt are their children, through ye non-acknowledgment of them according to ye order of ye Gospel in watching over them as well as Chatechizing of them, inquiring into their spirituall states, yt beeing brought to take hold of ye Covenant, they may acknowledge & bee acknowledged according to their relations to God & his Church, & their obligations to bee ye Lords & to approve themselves so to bee by a suitable profession & conversation: Do therefore solemnly recommend it unto ye respective Elders & brethren of ye severall Churches throughout this Jurisdiction to take effectuell course for reformation herein.

9. 1. 1676. Was a Church meeting wherein o^r Brother Ephraim Hirreck was upon ye manifestation of repentance absolved & restored to ye Church according to Galat. 6. 1, 2. Math. 6. 14, 15. & 18. 21, 22. Luke 17. 3, 4, 5.

27. 12, 167 $\frac{5}{6}$ Robert Bradford was admitted into this church & Isaak Woodbury into full communion with us.

19th. 2^{mo}. 1676. Elizabeth Dodge wife of Will. Dodge tertius was admitted unto full communion wth this Church at a Church meeting & not beeing baptized before was then baptized.

3. 5^{mo}. Susanna [Teny] daughter of Deacon Woodbury and a childe of the Church (see her name pag. 3: A: 1667 June 3) was admitted to full Communion wth this Church on ye 30. 5. 76, before ye Sacrement.

17. 7. 1676. Brother Leift Dixy presented ye case of two children of his son (Johns deceased) for whome he desiered baptisme, his sonne beeing a childe of ye covenant & one yt gave good hope of his dying in ye faith & yt he would have joyned himselfe to full communion wth this or some other church, but yt death prevented him: wherefore he their Grandfather desiered baptisme for these Grandchildren Sarah & Elizabeth, w^{ch} by a vote was consented to.

[20] 24: 5: mo. 1668. It beeing propounded unto ye Brethren of this Church that they should give in to ye Pastor ye names of their Children in Minority w^{ch} were dismissed from Salem Church together wth their parents to be under the watch of this Church as they grow up. In Answer thereunto take the names following w^{ch} are of the Children of this Church yt were borne before the Church was gathered & settled heer.

Imp^r Rebeckah ye daughter of ye Pastor John Hale by Rebeckah his wife w^{ch} was borne at Bass-River ye 28th of Aprill 1666 & baptized by Mr. Higginson (Pastor of ye Church) at Salem.

Brother Humphry Woodbury Deacon his children viz. William, Peter, Richard, Elizabeth & Christin.

Item: John, Cornelius & Hannah Children of o^r Sister Baker.

It: Children of John Dodge ju^r by o^r Sister Sarah his wife are John, William & Sarah.

The Children of Robert Morgan & Margaret his wife, Joseph Beniamen, Robert, Bethia, Moses.¹

The Children of Sister Abigall Stone are, John, Samuel, William, Abigall & Jonathan.

The Children of Lot Conant, Nathaniell, John, L o, Elizabeth, Mary, Martha, Sarah, William.

Peter the sone of Peter Woodbery.²

The Children of Nickolas Woodbury are: Nickolas, Joseph, Isaak, Andrew, Benjamin, [Jane] Abigall.

The Children of o^r Sister Elizabeth Woodbury wife of John Woodbury Sn^r are Elizabeth, Abigall, Ebenezer, & Hanah.

¹In Robert Morgan's hand.

²In a different hand.

Children of John Black & his wife Freeborne are Hannah & Mary Sallows, Sarah & Robert Sallows, & John Black.

Sister Hannah Sallows, John & Peter, Hannah, Thomas.

Hue Woodburys Children by his wife Mary are Samuells, Sarah, Hue, John, Josiah, & Priscilla.

Nathaniel Howards children Elizabeth & Abigall.

Henry Hirreck Sen^{rs} children unmarried Elizabeth, John, Benjamin.

Sister Mary Lovetts children, Bethia & Abigall.

Sister Hannah Woodburys Children, John Porter, William, Samuells

Thomas Woodburys

Josiah Roots children, Thomas, Susanna, Jonathan.

[21] The children of William Woodbury deceased by his wife Judith are William, Elizabeth, Hannah & Judith.

The children of John Dodge Sn^r. Deliverance, John, Josiah, Sarah, Ebenezar, Mary.

The children of Nathaniel Stone, John, Nathaniell, Samuells, Elizabeth & Sarah.¹

[22] 1677 20 : 1 : mo. A Church meeting ; when Goody Bayly was admitted into ye Church & Ralf Ellenwood a childe of ye Covenant in this Church was publickly rebuked & admonished wth consent of ye brethren, for stealing meale at mill.

14. 4. 1677 A Church meeting wherein ye wife of John Benet was admitted to full Communion in this Church.

27 : 7 : 1677. A Church meeting w^r in Edmund Grover was admitted into ye Churches fellowship & John Dodge jn^r publickly admonished wth ye Consent of ye brethren for giving false information to ye last Court at Salem about [his] daughter Elizabeth Hall saying shee had been marryed about six or seaven months before she had a childe ; when upon prooffe by wittnesses it apeared not to be 3 months after shee was marryed before shee was delivered of a childe. See ye wittnesses in writing :

7. 8. 77. Was ye Lords Supper before w^{ch} Nehemiah Grover was admitted to full communion to this Church.

¹ The rest of this page is blank.

16 : 9. 77. A Church meeting w^r in John Richards was admitted into this Church, & John Dodge ju^r his case agen agitated & witnesses read. both ye former viz: Mr. Dudleys, Robert Cox & his wife wth Anne Bromwell & Abigall Stone. allso farther, John Stone & his wife & John Hill & his wife testifying y^t John Dodge owned in y^r hearing yt he said to ye Court was not unadvised. See ye witnesses.

28. 10. 77 John Patch was admitted into fellowship wth this Church.

17 : 1 : 167⁷/₈ Nathaniel Conant owning ye Covenant of God personally & submitting himselfe & his seed to ye goverment of Christ in this Church has his childe baptized. See Baptisms.

24. 1. 78. Sarah Roots owned ye Covenant of God personally & putt her selfe under ye watch & goverment of Christ in this Church.

7. 2. 78. Jonathan Byley & his wife were received to fellowship of full communion wth this Church.

7. 5. 78. Elizabeth wife of William Clerk & daughter of Nath. Stone owned ye covenant & submitted to ye watch of this Church & had her childe baptized. See bap.

4. 6. 78¹ It was consented to by ye vote of ye brethren that Bro : Samuell Dodge should according to his desier have his Dismission from this Church to ye Church at Wenham.

29 March 1679 Deacon Woodbury received a flaggon w^{ch} was left at my house by brother John West w^{ch} John West gave it to ye Church as a token of his love.

Circit^r 8^m. 1684 Sarah Hale ye Pastors wife was by letters dismissed from newbury Church to this & heer received.

[23] 1680 25. 2 : Christian Trask daughter of Bro Humphry Woodbury Sn^r owned ye covenant & submitted her selfe & seed to be under this Church.

4 : 3 : 80 At a Church meeting John Balsh & Sarah ye wife of Joseph Dodge were admitted to full communion in this Church.

¹ See page 30 for some baptisms misplaced in the original.

7 : 9 : 80 Mary ye wife of Richard Howhton & Elizabeth wife of Joseph Lovet were admitted unto full communion in this Church.

10 : 5 : 1681 The wife of Andrew Eliot Sn^r & ye wife of Will. Cleaves, these women were admitted to full communion in this Church.

14 : 6 : 1681 Edward Bishop jun^r owned ye Covenant of God & solemnly subjected himselfe to ye watch of this church & had his childe baptized. See baptisms.

28 : 6 : 81 Humphry Horrell admitted to ye fellowship of this Church.

11 : 7 : 81 Bethia ye wife of John Conant admitted into fellowship of ye church.

6 : 9 : 81 Mary ye relict of John Hirreck admitted into Church fellowship.

18 : 1 : 82 Edmund Ashby & Mary Williams were admitted into full communion wth this Church of Christ.

28 : 3 : 82 Ruth ye wife of John Hebert admitted to full communion of ye Church.

16 : 5 : 82 William Woodbury admitted admitted to to full communion of ye Church.

15 : 8 : 82 Rachel Bradford owned Gods Covenant in this Church.

5. 9. 82 Richard Woodbury owned Gods Covenant in this Church.

1. 5. 83 Hannah Grover, Goody Wooden & ye wife of John Raiment were admitted to full Communion in this Church.

29 : 5 : 83 Elizabeth wife of David Perkins admitted to full communion.

5. 12. 83⁴ was a church meeting & agreed as followeth viz. The Brethren of this church doe agree yt hence forth each of ye brethren & sisters of this Church w^{ch} usually partake of ye Lords Supper wth us shall pay halfe a crowne by ye yeare beforehand in ye begining of ye yeare, viz. in ye begining of March to maintaine ye charges of ye Lords Supper & this either in mony, or in what other pay shall answer ye Deacon as well as mony. And this mony so payd to be layd in for a Church stock to provide for ye Lords Supper & ye Deacon or Deacons

to give a seasonable account of ye disbursment of what is payd in as abovesaid.

2: 7: 84 At a Church meeting ye brethren of ye Church did choose o^r Brother John Hill to ye office of a Deacon in this church.

14. 7. 84 John Stone jun^r son of Nathaniel Stone layd hold of ye Covenant of God & gave up himselfe to be under Church watch.

4: 10: 84 Miriam wife of Free Balsh & Sarah wife of Thomas Gage admitted to full communion in this Church. Allso John Bachelder & his wife beeing deceased gave good hope of their dying in the faith & yt if they had lived longer purposed to joyne in communion wth this Church but beeing prevented by death, their childrens case was considered by ye Church, as allso ye case of Joseph Eaton a childe of ye covenant in ye Church at Reddin, but living in this towne desiered to putt himselfe under ye discipline of Christ in this Church & have baptisme for his children. Ye Brethen consent yt ye Pastor may peacably proceed to ye baptizing of these & other children in such like cases.

[24] 1678, 3: 10: At a Church meeting ye 3: 10: 78, were admitted to full communion in this Church John Hirreck, Mary wife of Edward Dodge & Elizabeth Hooper.

1679, 1: 4: John Conant jun^r solemnly owning ye Covenant of God & giving up himselfe & seed to God wth submission to ye discipline of Christ in this Church had his son Lot baptized.

1678⁹ 4: 1: A Church meeting w^r in John Wooden was admitted into this Church by dismission from Haverill Church. Allso Joseph Dodge admitted to full communion: & John Dodge jun^r upon his repentance manifested to ye Church was forgiven unanimously. Allso voted then yt another Deacon be chosen to assist Humphrey Woodbury Sn^r in yt work: but ye person not chosen till another meeting.

17. 6. 1684. Admitted to full communion in this Church ye Relict of Josiah Haskall, Christian Trask & ye wife of Thomas Raiment.

24. 6. 1684. John Dodge ju^r was admitted to full communion.

22: 1: 168 $\frac{4}{5}$ John Bond owned ye covenant & submitted to ye discipline of this Church & had baptisme for his childe.

5. 2. 1685: were ordained & established Humphry Woodbury Sn^r & John Hill Sn^r (who had been before chosen) in ye office of Deacons by prayer & laying on of ye hands of ye Pastor.

19. 2. 85, Robert Cue & Elizabeth Harvey were joyned to full Communion wth this Church.

26. 2. 1685, Widdow Wood admitted to full communion.

31. 3. 85, ye wife of Samuell Morgan admitted to full communion.

5. 5. 85, Rachel Sibly of Manchester admitted to this Church

9. 6. 85, Edward Bury admitted into ye Church.

6. 7. 85, Goody Curtice Sn^r admitted to fellowship of ye Church.

18. 8. 85. Ruth wife of Nehemiah Grover admitted to full Communion.

8. 9. 85, Hannah wife of Roger Haskall admitted to full Communion.

The relict widow of Joseph Haskall admitted to Communion in this Church, See 17: 6: 84.¹

[25] 18: 2: 1686, Mary wife of W^m Eliot received to full communion in this church.

23: 3: 1686 Hanah wife of John Balch admitted to communion & baptized.

18. 5. 86, Joseph Hirreck Sn^r, Mary his wife & Thomas Goldsmith admitted to full communion.

8. 6. 86, John Cresie owned ye Covenant of God & subjected to ye watch & goverment of Christ in this Church.

15. 6. 86, Eme ye wife of James Taylor owned Gods Covenant & subjected herselfe to ye watch & goverment of this Church.

¹ Here follows the same vote passed 5. 12. 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ and dated the same.

19. 7. 86, Mark Haskall professed his faith, subjected himselfe to this Church & was Baptized & ye wife of John Cleark owned ye Covenant & had her Childe baptized. See baptisms.

20. 8. 86, Peter Woodbury Sn^r was by ye brethren of this Church chosen to ye office of a Deacon in this Church.

16. 9. 86, The Church beeing met Brother Peter Woodbury declared his acceptance of ye office of a deacon. Then allso Goody Pride & Goody Cleaves were admitted to full communion wth this Church.

28. 9. 86, Goodwife Coburn admitted to full communion in this Church.

5. 10. 86, Nickolas Woodbury owned Gods Covenant & subjected himselfe to ye discipline of Christ in this Church & had baptisme for his children.

23. 11. 16⁸⁷ Mrs. Thorndick making profession publicly of her faith & repentance was baptized but not beeing clear in her owne spirit did not at present proceed to ye Lords Supper.

24. 2. 1687, Mr. Andrew Eliot admitted to full communion in this Church & Humphry Horrell subjected himself to ye watch of this Church & had his children baptized.

22. 3. 87, Hanah wife of Robert Bradford admitted to this Church.

4. 4. 87, Mrs. Mary Smith dismissed to ye North Church at Boston.

19. 4. 87, Mary wife of Joseph Hirreck jun^r admitted to full communion.

10. 5. 87, Hanah wife of John Trask Sn^r admitted to full communion.

7. 6. 87, Mary relict of John Tovie owned Gods covenant & had her child baptized.

9. 8. 87, Mary daughter of Ben. Balch Sn^r admitted to full communion.

6. 9. 87. Ralph Ellenwood admitted to full communion in this Church.

4. 10. 87, Sarah wife of Georg Trow owned ye covenant & had her son baptized.

1. 11. 1687, Mary ye wife of Tobias Trow desired baptisme upon ye profession of faith & repentance & subjected herselfe to ye watch of this Church beeing baptized.

17. 4. 88, The wife of Mark Haskall was admitted to full communion.

15. 5. 88, Daniell Collins received to full communion.

12. 6. 88, Humphry Horrel & his wife received to full communion.

12. 6. 88, Isaac Woodbury jun^r took hold of Gods Covenant & engaged himselfe & had his childe baptized.

2. 7. 88, Charitie wife of Thomas Whitteridge joyned in fellowship wth this Church & had her children baptized.

30. 10. 88, Jacob Griggs & his wife Ellenor joyned in fellowship wth this Church.

[12] 1. 89, Deacon Peter Woodbury ordained by prayer & laying on of hands.

31. 1. 1689, Deborah daughter of Andrew Mansfield of Lyn & wife to Philip White owned ye Covenant & gave herselfe up to this Church.

21. 2. 89, Elizabeth Corning & Mary Raiment her daughter were admitted into this church by Letters of Dismission from Gloster Church.

Ruth ye wife of W^m Haskall ju^r owned ye Covenant.

19. 3. 89, Elizabeth wife of Joseph Woodbury ingaged her self in covenant wth & under this Church & had her childe baptized.

16. 4. 89, Marget King was admitted to full communion wth ye Church.

23. 4. 89, John Lee of Manchester owned solemnly Gods Covenant & subjected to ye goverment of Christ in this Church.

29. 7. 1689, Ruth wife of Joseph Drinker admitted to ye Lords Supper.

29. 7. 89, Abigail Grover submitted to ye discipline of this Church & to be baptized upon profession of faith & repentance not beeing baptized before.

[26] 3. 9. 1689, Dorcas wife of Anthony Coombs owned ye Covenant & had baptisme for her childe.

8. 10. 89, John Cresie & his wife Sarah were admitted to full communion.

15. 10. 89, Martha Bacie admitted to ye fellowship of this Church.

2. 12. 16 $\frac{3}{4}$, Mary wife of Solaman Cole admitted to fellowship of ye Church.

20. 2. 1690, Andrew Woodbury ju^r owned solely Gods covenant & subjected to ye goverment of Christ in his Church.

27. 2. 90, Eme ye wife of James Taylor received to full communion.

27. 2. 1690, James Kettle owned publickly ye Covenant of God & subjected to ye goverment of Christ in his Church.

1. 4. 1690, Jane Stacy upon her profession of faith & repentance was baptized & admitted to this Church.

8. 4. 1690, Jonathan Raiment & his wife Sarah were admitted to full communion in this Church & Hanah wife of Thomas Cox owned ye Covenant of God & submitted to ye goverment of Christ in ye Church & had her children baptized.

15. 4. 1690, Nathaniel Wallis admitted to communion in this church.

22. 4. 1690, Elizabeth Perkins dismissed to ye Church at Bridgewater.

29. 4. 1690, Miriam wife of W^m Haskall admitted to communion & baptized.

6. 5. 1690, Elizabeth wife of Isaak Woodbury ju^r admitted to Communion & Mrs. Abigail Balaam to Communion & baptisme to her & childe.

17. 5. 90, Joanna wife of Leift W^m Dodge had her Letter of dismission from ye Church of Charlestowne read & shee accordingly received by this church into o^r fellowship though through sickness she was not present.

21. 10. 90, Isaak Woodbury ju^r received to full communion in ye Church.

8. 1. 91, Peter Woodbury ju^r & Mary wife of Nickolas Woodbury admitted to full communion.

26. 2. 91, Joshua Wallis upon personall profession of faith & repentance was baptized & admitted to ye church.

3. 3. 91, Mark Haskall Sn^r baptized upon profession of faith & repentance ye 19. 7. 86, but being not clear in his owne spirit went not farther till this day he first came

to ye Lords Supper. Now allso John Giles Sn^r was admitted to this church.

3. 3. 91, Hanah wife of Philip Babson did publickly engage herselfe to ye Lord by Covenant & to this Church by ye will of God & craved baptisme for her childe.

31. 3. 1691, Abigail Brisco & Hanah wife of John Pride ju^r admitted to ye Lords Supper.

7. 3. 1691, Elizabeth wife of Christopher Reed baptized upon a profession of faith &c.

Memorandum, 4. 6. 1690, my son Robert Hale received into full communion with this Church & I going to Canada he carryd on ye work of preaching the Gospel with this people till my retorne 20. 9. 1690.

23. 6. 1691, John Conant, Ithamar Wooden & Widdow Eme Bond admitted to ye Lords Supper in this Church.

30. 6. 91, Martha wife of Luke Perkins tooke hold of Gods Covenant for herselfe & her childe.

20. 7. 91, Elizabeth wife of Joseph Hebert & her daughter Mary wife of Daniel Collins admitted to ye Lords Supper in this Church.

27. 7. 91, Thomas Woodbury ju^r owned Gods Covenant putt himselfe under ye goverment of this Church & had 3 children baptized.

4. 8. 91, Katherin Sallows widdow publickly renewed her covenant wth God & submitted to Christs goverment in his Church.

[27] 1. 9. 1691, Received to full communion in this Church Richard Stackhouse, Mrs. Mary Hardie & Sarah wife of John Grover ju^r & ye two latter had children baptized

15. 9. 91, Mary ye wife of Job: Trow came to ye Lords Supper having before made profession of faith & repentance at her baptism 1: 11: $\frac{8}{8}$.

3. 11. 169 $\frac{1}{2}$ Edward Wittington joyned in fellowship wth this Church.

7. 12. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ Jeremiah Bootman joyned to ye Church.

May 1. 92, Alice wife of John Woodbury dismissed from ye Church at Marblehead & received to ours.

June 12. 1692, Mary wife of Benjamin Ellenwood baptized upon ye profession of her faith & repentance; yet

desiers to waite a while before she comes to ye Lords Supper.

July 24. 1692, Mary wife of Samuell Morgan Sn^r received to o^r communion by letters of dismission from Gloster Church.

July 31. 92, Jonathan [Dike] professed faith & repentance & baptized.

30. 8. 1692, Martha Trelance owned ye covenant & had her childe baptized.

16. 8. 92, Rebecca wife of Nath: Raiment owned ye covenant & her childe baptized.

6. 9. 92. Sam: Stone Sn^r owned Gods Covenant, subjected to ye Church &c.

20. 9. 92, Capt: W^m Raiment joyned in full communion wth this Church.

27. 9. 92, Admitted into Communion of this Church by letters of Dismission from ye Church at Chebacco in Ipswich Sarah wife of Henry Hirreck & from Wenham Mary wife of John Black.

4. 10. 92, Mary Briars Baptized & admitted to fellowship in this Church.

11. 10. 92, Abiah wife of Joshua Wallis admitted to full communion.

18. 10. 92, Joshua Wallis came to ye Lords Supper wth his wife.

12. March 1693, Admitted to ye Lords table Sarah wife of Caleb Wallis & Rachel wife of W^m Bradford.

2. April 1693, Mathew Bootman submitted himself under ye watch of this church & upon professing faith & repentance was Baptized.

Aprill 9. 1693, Baptized { Jeremiah son of Mathew &
Elizabeth Bootman.
Robert son of William &
Ruth Haskal.

April 16. Cornelius Baker ju^r engaged himselfe in ye Covenant of God & subjected himself to ye watch of this church, & had his childe baptized.

May 8. 1693, Sam: Hirreck subjected himself to this church & took hold of Gods Covenant for himselfe & his.

July 16. 93, Sam. Stone ju^r subjected himself to this church & had his childe baptized.

30. 5. 93, Elizabeth wife of Robert Cue received to full communion.

6. 6. 93, Abigail wife of Cornelius Larkum owned Gods Covenant for himselfe & seed & subjected himselfe to ye Government of Christ in this Church.

7. 11. 169 $\frac{3}{4}$, Admitted to full communion in this church Benjamin Balsh Sn^r & Katherin wife of John Wooden ju^r shee beeing now baptized.

28. 11. 169 $\frac{3}{4}$, Josiah Wallis admitted to full communion; Rebekah Stanford was baptized & Robert Morgan personally owned ye Covenant of God.

25. 12. 169 $\frac{3}{4}$, James Wallis owned Gods Covenant & subjected to ye watch of this Church.

11. 1. 1694, Nath Haward Sn^r & Elizabeth Pool joynd in full Communion.

25. 1. 1694, Thomas Goldsmith dismissed from hence to ye Church at Southhold.

29. 2. 1694, John Wooden ju^r Joined in full communion in this Church.

6. 3. 94, Phebe Larkum manifested repentance & layd hold of ye Covenant of God in this church.

27. 3. 94, Thomas Woodbury Sn^r Joanna wife of W^m Woodbury ju^r & Joanna Dodge widdow were admitted to full communion, & Samuel Corning ye 3^d owned Gods Covenant & subjected himselfe to Christ in this church.

[28] 3 June 1694, Eme wife of Andrew Woodbury & Mary wife of Peter Woodbury ju^r were both admitted to ye Lords table in the Church.

July 1. 94, Abi[el] wife of Samuel Stone ju^r, admitted to ye Lords Supper.

July 29. 94, Leiften: W^m Dodge & Sarah Horrel admitted to Lords Supper.

August 5. 94, Caleb Wallis made profession of faith & repentance & baptized.

23. 7. 94, Mary wife of Jo: Smith & Mary Wheeler (the latter beeing now baptized) were admitted to full communion in ye church.

14. 8. 1694, Jonathan Morse & his wife were dismissed

to ye church about gathering at Middleborow or if yt be obstructed to ye church at Plimouth.

4. 9. 1694 Goody Mercy Chub baptized & admitted to ye Lords Supper.

18. 9. 1694, W^m Bradford admitted to communion in ye Lords Supper.

23. 10. 94, Mercy Chub ju^r professed faith & repentance, was baptized & putt herselfe under ye watch of this church.

13. 11. 1694 $\frac{4}{5}$ Sarah wife of Edmund Gale admitted to full communion in this church.

3. 1. 1694 $\frac{4}{5}$, Martha wife of James Wallis made profession of faith & repentance & submitted to the watch of this Church & was baptized.

10. 1. 94 $\frac{4}{5}$, Mary wife of Benjamin Ellenwood came to ye Lords Supper.

7. 2. 95, Edward Dodge admitted to ye Lords Supper.

2. 4. 95, Martha Perkins joyned in full communion with this Church.

30. 4. 95, Elizabeth wife of Nath Haward Sn^r admitted to ye Lords Supper.

28. 5. 95, Samuel Goodale Joyned to this Church.

25. 6. 95, ye wife of Leift John Dodge & Ruth wife of Nehemiah Haward ju^r & Ruth daughter of John Woodbury all admitted to full communion in this church.

25. 6. 95, Rebeckah Standly wife of John Standly professed faith & is baptized.

1. 7. 95, Mary wife of Robert Woodbury owned Gods covenant personally in this Church.

22. 7, 95, Hanah Haward wife of Nath: Haward ju^r admitted to this Church upon her personall profession of faith & repentance.

13. 8. 95, Margaret Grover widdow & Elizabeth wife of Stephen H[ireck] owned ye covenant of God & subjected to this church.

17. 9. 95, Admitted to ye Lords Supper John Welsh & Sarah his wife, Hanah wife of Ebenezer Woodbury, Hanah wife of John Ober, Elizabeth wife of Mathew Bootman, Martha Trenance, Mercy wife of Gabriel Wood.

15. 10. 95, came to ye Lords Supper Elizabeth Rea & Hanah wife of Nath Haward ju^r having before manifested faith & repentance, & now upon y^r present profession admitted to o^r communion Martha wife of Samuel Balsh, Hannah Swarton widdow, Lydia wife of Nehemiah Stone & Sarah wife of W^m Hoar ye two latter now baptized.

22. 10. 95, Tabitha Slew baptized & submitted to be under this church.

12. 11. 9⁵/₈, Abiel wife of Peter Yarinton & Elizabeth wife of John Elenwood & Priscilla daughter of Cornelius Baker these admitted to ye Lords Supper.

8. March 9⁵/₈, W^m Eliot & Goodwife Deborah Roundeye admitted to communion.

April 5. 96, Leift Joⁿ Sibly of Manchester & Ruth Dodge received to ye Lords Supper.

May 3. 96, Bethia wife of Thomas Lovet manifested repentance & submitted herself to Christ & his Church heer & desired baptisme for her children.

June 14. 96, Katherin De Laud putt herself under ye watch of this church.

July 19th 96, Rebecca Lucas putt herself under this church & was baptized.

July 26. 96, Anna Rich widdow Baptized & Joyned in full communion wth ye church.

October 4. 96, Mary Thistle made profession of faith & repentance & was baptized & Samuel Lee of Manchester personally took hold of ye Covenant in this Church & had his children Baptized.

October 18, 96, Sarah wife of Edward Coburn of Salem (daughter of Brother Nathaniel Haward) owned ye Covenant of God for herself & her seed.

15. 9. 96, John Lee of Manchester Joyned in full communion in this Church.

13. 10. 96, Hannah wife of John Green came to Communion in this Church & John Bachelder & Bethia his wife made confession of their sin & manifested faith & repentance & ingaged themselves personally to & under this church.

[29] 14. 12. 169⁸/₉, Thomas Lovet professed faith &

repentance & subjected himselfe to ye watch of this Church & Widdow Deland came to ye Lords table.

2. 2. 1697, Ellenor wife of Edmund Ashby admitted to o^r communion.

25. 2. 1697, Joseph Harris ju^r baptized & received to o^r communion of ye Church.

2. 3. 1697, Anna wife of Walter Shaw received to communion in this church.

30. 3. 1697, Robert Woodbury & Abraham Gale publickly owned ye Covenant & subjected to Christs government in this church & their children baptized.

27. 4. 97. Abigail wife of Cornelius Baker joyned in full communion wth ye church & Jonathan & Elizabeth Hirreck made a profession of faith & repentance & owned ye Covenant & subjected ymselves to the watch of this church.

1. 6. 97, John Raiment Sn^r, Susanna wife of Samuel Corning ju^r & ye wife of Symon Lovet came to ye Lords Supper.

29. 6. 97, Elizabeth Bowden widdow & Elizabeth wife of Samuel Stone Sn^r were admitted to ye Lords Supper.

July 15. 1694, William Dodge son of Capt W^m Dodge personally owned ye Covenant of God, subjected to this church & had a son baptized.

5. 7. 97, Thomas Sallows personally owned ye covenant of God & subjected to ye goverment of this church & had 2 children baptized.

19. 7. 97, John Green made profession of faith, subjected to this church & was baptized.

26. 7. 97, Rachel wife of John Tuck Sn^r & Sarah wife of John Tuck ju^r admitted to o^r fellowship & ye latter baptized.

3. 8. 97, Rebecca widdow of Joseph Harris ju^r Received into full communion.

7. 9. 97, Edward Bishop Sn^r Samuel Haskal & Widdow Knight of Manchester were received into full communion with this church.

26. 10. 97, Deborah Morgan ju^r manifested faith & repentance & subjected to the watch of this Church & was baptized.

2. 11. 169 $\frac{7}{8}$, Samuel Bishop & Elizabeth wife of Jonathan Hirreck came to the Lords Supper.

2. 3. 98, Rachel Littlefield of Wells daughter of Capt Sibly of Manchester layd hold of ye Covenant of God in this church for herselfe & childe.

29. 3. 98, Lydia wife of Josiah Littlefield of Wells publickly took hold of the Covenant of God & had her childe baptized.

29. 3. 98, Elizabeth wife of Benjamin Wallis layd hold of the covenant of God for herself & childe & subjected herself to the watch of this Church.

5. 4. 98, { Joyned to this Church Ruth wife of Goodman Ma[sters] of Manchester
Ruth Haskins widdow, Abigail Bla[sh]field
& Hannah Cox.
Owned ye Covenant Jonathan Baker.

3. 5. 98, Ebenezar Dodge personally owned ye Covenant of God.

7. 6. 98, Joseph Hirrek ju^r admitted to full communion in this Church.

11. Sept. 98, A letter was sent to this church from ye people at Exeter to desier assistance in ye gathering a Church & ordaining Mr John Clark (who is o^r son) to ye office of a Pastor of A church & accordingly ye Pastor of this Church with his son Robert Hale & ye deacon Jo: Hill & Deacon Peter Woodbury were chosen & desired to goe.

2. 8. 98, Joseph Dodge ju^r was admitted to full Communion in this Church.

6. 9. 98, Chosen to assist in ye Church ordination at Salem Village, Leift John Dodge Leift Andrew Eliot & the two deacons.

13. 9. 98, Miriam White Widdow owned ye Covenant of God & subjected to this Church.

27. 9. 98, Mary ye relict of Benjamin Woodbury owned Gods Covenant & subjected to this Church.

4. 10. 98, Letters of Dismission were granted by ye brethren for Samuel Goodale to Salem Village Church; & for Sarah Horrel (now by her marriage called Goodale) to the Church in Woodstock.

JOSHUA COFFIN PAPERS.¹

(Continued from page 168.)

ROLL OF CAPT. ALLEN'S COMPANY, 1777.

A List of the Mens Names Belonging to Capt Allens Company in Col^o Edward Wiggelsworths Battalion, Springfield April 23^d 1777.

NOW PRESENT.	RANK.	NOW PRESENT.	RANK.
Noah Allen	Capt ^t	Jedidiah Winch	Private
Walter Dean	Enl ⁿ	Afhel Wright	Do
Edward Anable	Serj ^t	Obidiah Brown	
Ambros Markham	D ^o		
Nath ^l Bettis	D ^o	<i>Sick on the March.</i>	
Ezra Walker	Corp ^l	Jn ^o . Spoor	Do
Eben ^r Hall	Corp ^l		
Simeon Smith	Drum	<i>Absent by Leve.</i>	Rank.
Char ^s Soul	Fifer	Eben ^r . Smith	1 st Lieut.
Elihu Allen	Private	Isaac Burton	2 ^d Lt.
Char ^s Ellice	D ^o		
Joseph Glefon	D ^o	Obediah Johnson	Private
Mikhel Lyon	D ^o	Dan ^l . Williams	D ^o
Amos Smith	D ^o	Jn ^o Smith	D ^o
Eliphalet Smith	D ^o	Sam ^l Gilson	D ^o
Afa Smith	D ^o	David Smith	D ^o
Will ^m Smith	D ^o	Sam ^l . Smith	D ^o
Obid Commins	D ^o	Jn ^o Pike	D ^o
Sam ^l Standlest	D ^o	Will ^m Pall	D ^o
Ephraim Leonard	D ^o	Hoytt	D ^o
James Vanguelder	D ^o		
Isaac Warker	D ^o	Sumtotal 37.	

Coffin Papers, Vol. I, pp. 150.

¹ These papers are selected from the Manuscript Collections of Joseph Coffin, the historian of Newbury, now in the possession of the Essex Institute.

LETTER FROM JOHN SMITH OF WOODBRIDGE, N. J.

Lo: friend Henry Short yours I receiued: & y^e wooll you speake of I also receiued which I thainke you for: I pray p^rsent my respects wth my wiues to yo^r father and mother and to Sarah yo^r sister: if you com hither I shall be glad to se you here: if you bring anything with you: as you hint in yo^r leter som thoughts that way: if you se caus to bring good store of good sheepes wooll and nayles for shooes: and clabord: (6^{is} & 8^{ts}) & som Rugs & blainckiting of trucking cloth: &: mallasis and som powder & leade & for other things I leaue to yo^r owne Consideration: and for y^e pduct of y^e Contrey here it is wheate att 4^s 6^d p b: poarke 3^{lb} 10^s p barrill beefe 2^{lb} or 2^{lb} 10^s, Indian: 3^s.

I would pray you to procure me a pnd of endegoe: and send to my wif: by Sam^{ll} hale and I shall endeuer to satisfie you wether you com yo^rself or not.

thus desireing to heare of yo^r welfare I rest yo^{rs} in what I may

John Smith.

ffrom Woodbridg in new Jersey,
this 13th of apprill (1673)

I have spoken wth goodman Blomfield about y^e 14^s y^t you speak of and he says he will take som care about it ere it be long but I yet haue receiued nothing of him.

ffor His Louⁱⁿ and much respected friend Henry Shortt Jun^r att newbery in N: E. These

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, pp. 9.

AGREEMENT TO BUILD CORN MILL FOR HENRY SHORT.

Articles of agreement made and Concluded this thirty first day of December Año Do^m sixteen hundred eighty & eight Between Serj John Hale of newbury in the County of Efsex in new England & John Emery Jun^r both Carpent^rs of the one p^y & Henry short of the Towne

and County afores^d of y^e other p^{ty} witneseth That the s^d John Hale & John Emery do for y^mselves theyr Heyres Execut^{rs} & Administ^{rs} jointly & severally do Covenant & promise to & wth the said Henry Short his heyres Execut^{rs} & Administ^{rs} or Assignes to build & erect for y^e said Henry Short his Heyres Execut^{rs} & Administ^{rs} a good sufficient Corne mill and to set the same uppon the little river at the Lower end of the said Henry shorts pasture and to do all the Carpent^{rs} work of the same that is to say to do all the Carpenters work of y^e s^d mill and Dam and Butments to the same belonging or that may be requisite or convenient also to make all the runing Geers as water wheele Cog wheele & Trundle head also to build a Mill House of twenty foote in Length and twenty five foote in breadth and to finish the same by boarding or shingling as the s^d Henry short shall appoint all which the said John Hale and John Emery Jun^r for them selves theyr Execut^{rs} & Administ^{rs} do promise & engage compleatly to finish uiz. y^e Mill & mill house and all man^{er} of Carpenters work belonging to y^e same whither heere exprest or not exprest according to rules of Art in every perticuler fitt to grind corne well and servifable at or before the twenty fifth day of Decembr^r w^{ch} will be in the year of our lord 1689. The said John Hale and John Emery are to oversee that the gravelling and earthing of y^e Dam be done as it should be done the said Henry Short to provid all Timber Boards plank Iron work and hands to doe all the earth work and Gravelling about the said mill. In Consideration of the premises & upon y^e honest & faithfull performance of the said work by the said Carpenters in every perticuler y^e said Henry Short doth hereby oblige himsefe his heyres execut^{rs} & Administ^{rs} to pay to y^e said Jno Hale ten pounds in good Lawfull mony of New England & fiveteen pounds in good merchantable Indian Corne & Cattell at equall proportions & thirty pounds in good merchantable malt And to John Emery Jun^r ten pounds in good lawfull mony of new England and fiveteen pounds in good merchantable Indian Corne and Cattell at equall proportions & thirty pounds in good merchantable malt at price currant as it goes from man to

man all which to be paid at or before y^e first day of June which will be in y^e year 1690.

In confirmation of all y^t is above written y^e p^tyes concerned haue heerunto fet y^r hands & seals y^e Day & year above f^d.

Signed Sealed & int^r changeably delu^d in p^rfens of uf

William W^{his} Michill

John Hale fen^r [seal]

Mary M^{her}^{mark} ford

John Emery J^r [seal]

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, pp. 12.

Andover: y^e 21: of April: 1707:—

Honuored Sir in obdienc to yours bearing date y^e: 17: instant for three men: I haue sent you three as good hands as I can command: and doubt not but thay will be well accepted: thair names are as followeth: Joseph Abbott for himself: Joseph phelps sarut: To leiu^t gorg Abbott: John Crose for himself: ordered to be at Newbery acord to the time appointed,

John Chandler.

To the Honuorable leiu^t
Colonel Noyse at Newbury
deliuer
by lieu^t Abbott.

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, pp. 17.

PETITION TO GENERAL COURT FOR SETTING OFF A NEW
PARISH IN NEWBURY, 1711.

To

The Honourable Great & Gen^{ell} Court or Afsembly of
her Majest^s Province of y^e Mafschufets Bay
In New-Engl^d, now convened.

The petition of y^e Subscribers Humbly sheweth;
That whereas y^{or} Petitioners (or some of them) haue of

late presented y^{or} Hon^{rs} with our humble Addrefs for Releaf from under y^t Restraint your Pleafure was to lay us under from proceeding further in building a New Meeting Houfe untill after Hearing before y^{or} Hon^{rs} And for your Benign Indulgence of us fo far as to Grant to us your Favourable Permiffion to proceed in y^t Affaire wherein y^{or} Hon^{rs} (as yet) have been pleafed to fufpend your Anfwer thereunto. We are bold once more to Adventure to give y^{or} Hon^{rs} y^e Trouble of another Addrefs Importuning y^{or} Favourable Anfwer. Hoping & verily perfuading ourfelves, That as it is purely Religious Interests w^{ch} Inftigate & oblige us thus to be concerned for y^e Instituted Publick Worfhip & fervice of God: The Inftitution & Edification of ourfelves & ours under y^e means of Grace, (w^{ch} by reafon of old age in fome & Infancy in others is fo much Obftruded under our prefent Circumftances as renders it Next to Impossible to be attended upon as they ought to be :) So thofe Religious well grounded principles w^{ch} have upon all occafions fo frequently & eminently difcovered themfelves to be truly Rooted in y^e Hearts of y^{or} Hon^{rs} by y^{or} profefed & practical Compliance wth what may have a tendency to promote things of y^t nature (togeth^r wth what els hath heretofore been fpread before this Honourable Afsembly) will fo far Oblige your Hon^{rs} to be Interefted in y^e promotion of thofe Interests of ours, as to Indulge us wth your Favourable Grant of Liberty to proceed in y^e finifhing of our Meeting-Houfe. And to call fome Orthodox Approved perfon to preach y^e Word of God to us there. Whome (notwithftanding y^e ufual objection framed on y^t acc^t againft us) we Trust under God's Bleffing we fhall fo Accommodate as may be approved by y^{or} Hon^{rs} & fatisfactory & comfortable to himfelf: Thus praying y^{or} Hon^{rs} pardon & Favourable Indulgence, We fubfcribe ourfelves y^{or} Hon^{rs} Humble Petition^{rs}:
Newbury: Dat^d: no: y^e 4th: 1711.

Abraham Merrill
Joshua Brown
John Sawyer
John Merrill

John Bartlett
Joseph Bailey
Samuell Bartlet
Thomas Barlet

Nathanail Bartlet
 John Bartlet 3
 Richard Bartlett
 Samuelt Bartlett
 Josiah sawyer
 Jofhua fayer
 Samuel Sawyer
 Thomas Brown
 John Bayley
 Isaac Bayley
 William Moulton
 Joseph Annis
 Charls Annis
 Daniel ofiLaway
 Jofeph Hoyt
 Robert Rogrs
 Daurid Mirrill
 Joseph Little
 George Little
 Benjamin morfs
 Richad williams
 Jofhua Brown ju
 Benjamin Chese
 wdo, Elizebeth Worth
 John sawer
 Ephraim Daus,
 John Rogers
 John ordway
 Jonathan Sayer
 John Cooper

Hanary Bradley
 John Emery
 Thoms Wells
 John Eayr
 John Fres
 Stephen Coffin
 James ffreese
 Stephen Sawyer
 Jofhua Bayley
 John Atkinson in
 Aquila Chese
 Timothy Merrock
 Daniel Merill
 nathen meril
 John Brown
 Nataniel Noyes
 Daniel Pilsbery
 Josiah Pilsbeary
 Job Pilsbery
 John Worth
 Samuel poor
 Zachariah Daus
 Jofeph Poore
 Cutting Moodey
 John ordway
 Abial Long
 Archelaus woodman
 Sarah Tompson
 Jofeph Brown

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, pp. 19.

NEWBURY SOLDIERS, 1744-6.

An account of the men been in the service since
the war Commenced.

Co^{ll} Peirce, June 1744,
 Sam^{ll} Plumer Ju
 Stephen Dole

John Emery
 1745.
 Mofes fhort

Benja ^a Pettingell Ju	Sam ^{ll} Coleby Ju
July 27-1745	Moses ordway Jun
Richard Knight	July 27-1745
Aprill 28-1746	John Whittier
John Pettingell Ju	April 18, 1746
Daniel Emery	Josiah fergeant
July 18-1746	Josiah Harve
timothy Wooster	Cap ^t Currier, 1744
Joseph Jackman	Edward Gooding
Silvanus Plumer	Sam ^{ll} Weed
Henry Short	James Hadlock
Sam ^{ll} Hale	Jon ^a Huntington.
Co ^{ll} Gerrish, since the war.	June 1745
June 1744——inquest.	Will ^m morrill
Benj ^m Willet	Sam ^{ll} Blasedill
Folan Coombs	July 27-1745
John sweet	Sent one man
Jeremiah Pearfon Ju	Aprill 18-1746
Benj ^m Page	Edmund Coleby
Matthew Perkins	Eliakim Hunt
July y ^e 27-1745.	May y ^e 11-1746
George (fices?)	Edward Gooding
Aprill 28-1746	Cap ^t Ch'ng Comp 1744.
Nathan Woodbery	John ofgood
John Perkins	James Carr
June 11-1746	Benj French
Joseph Jaques	Joseph Pike
July 18-1746	June 1745
Enoch Sweet	Joseph ofgood
Daniel Weed	Jeremiah Joy
Hugh Coombs	July 27-1745
John Hale	Ezekiel Evens
Daniel Clark	Aprill 18-1746
Ezekiel Mighill	Jeremiah Griffin
Nathan Peabody	Aprill 28-1746
Cap ^t Hoyte, 1744	Robert Gatchell
Thomas Coleby	Jacob Blasedill
Cutting fergeant	July 18-1746
David martine	Abraham Watfon
Zacheus Hunt	Tristram Sanborn
June 1745	Moses Blasedill

NEWBURY SOLDIERS AT CROWN POINT, 1756.

Newbury Sept^r y^e 6 : 1756

Recd The men ; Soldiers hereafter named being Imprefs'd in his Majesties Service against Crown Point, in the Second Regiment of Militia in the County of Essex whereof John Greanleaf Esq^r is Co^{ll} Vize. Benj^m Winter Abner Bayley Joseph Pettingell Jacob Thompson Enoch Wells Summer Shackford John Currier David Downing & Ebenezer Fellowes. I have Recid said Soldiers to march them to Worfester & there to attend untill further orders. I fay Recd said Soldiers : of maj^r Joseph Coffin pr me :

Tho^s: Clark

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, pp. 32.

NEWBURY SOLDIERS AT CAPE BRETON, 1744-46.

In Co^{ll} Gerrish Company against Cape Breton.

Andrew Peirce	John Harburd
Jonathan Shatfwell	John march
Elipholet noyes	Abraham Edwards
Giles Harris	Peter silver
Caleb Greenleaf	Jeremiah moulton
John Dole Jun.	John Gage
John Akers	Peter wonder
Stephen Presby	Jacob Rowell
Jeremiah Pearson Ju ^r	Ebenezer Sweafy
Thomas arnold	Sam ^{ll} Long
Ambrose Coleby	Jon ^a Gage
Solemon Hodgskins	Joseph Goodhue
John Hobkins	Gidean woodwell
Benj ^m Page	Lemuel Jenkins
Samuel Harrife	mathew Pettengell
John march 3 ^d	Rich ^d Wooster
Benj ^m Coleby	Nath ^l Newman
Jofhua french	Nath ^l Newman Ju ^r
ofia h french	John Newman

Benj ^m titcomb	Zacheus Hunt
John Downer Jur	John bowls
Spencer Coleby	June 1745
Enoch Hunt	fam ^l Greenleaf
Josiah merrill	John Smith
Jacob titcomb	John Howard
Stephen Sweet	John Pearfon
Jacob true	Daniel Hills
Daniel Plumer	July 27-1745
Joseph Eaton	James Smith 3 ^d
Philip march	Aprill y ^e 18-1746
John Coleby	John Kelly
Rich ^d Carr	Aprill 28-1746
Daniel Lunt Jur	Stephen Clark
Joseph Cheny	May 11-1746
Enock Sweet	Francis Follenfby
Martin Ayer	July 18-1746
Nath ^l march	Timothy Cooper
Joseph Rowell	fam ^l merrill Jun
Sam ^l Todd	fam ^l Jaques
Benj ^m Prefbe	Cape Breen
John Harris	John Currier
Benj ^m fweet Jun	Hezekiah Hutchins
Joseph Hudfon	Pheneas Hardy
John Couch	thomas morfs
in Cap ^t Bartell Comp 1744	Jacob March, Doc ^r
June	John Plumer
James Pike	

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, pp. 43.

NEWBURY SOLDIERS, "SOME TO BRETON, SOME TO THE
EASTWARD."

Daniel Hill
Archelaus merril for mofes fhort
Benjamin Pettingall Jun
Jonathan Elsworth
Jonathan Town [for] Daniel todd
Timothy Palmer

Jacob Gurdon [for] Stephen Dole
 John woodman
 Nathan adams
 Isaac whitier [for] Jeremiah Goodridge
 Daniel richardson
 Nathan nichols [for] John Poor
 John Foot [for] Jonathan Bartlet
 Jonathan weed [for] John merrill
 Henry Flood [for] Enoch morfs
 Samuel Greenleaf
 John Pearson
 John Smith
 John Howard
 James Hidden [for] Jon^a Plumer
 Lewis Perry [for] thomas morfs
 John French
 Samuel French
 Jeremiah Joy
 Joseph Ofgood for Richard ofgood
 William morril
 Samuel Blazedell
 Samuel Colbe
 Moses Ordway
 Nathan Lambard

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, pp. 43.

CANADA EXPEDITION SUBSCRIPTION, 1776.

Newbury July 10 1776.

We whose Names are under Written have Paid the Sums set against our Respective names for the Expedition of Canada Against our unnatural Enemies of Great Britian Vz:

Life Adams Paid	3-15-0
Enoch Adams Paid	0-18-0
Enoch Boynton ju Paid	2- 8-0
Cop Daniel Chute Paid	5- 0-0

Richard Goodtridge Paid	2- 0-0
Stephen Gerrish Paid	2- 0-0
Sam ^l Longfellow Paid	2- 0-6
Lieu Joseph Moody Paid	5- 0-0
Paul Moody Paid	5- 0-0
Joseph Danford Paid	3-15-0
Simon Thorla Paid	3-15-6
Sam ^l Thorla Paid	2- 8-0
John Noyes Paid	2- 8-0
Joseph Gerrish Paid	1-16-0
Daniel Hale	0-15-0

Canada men.

John Copp
 Tristram Thorla
 Thomas Bolten
 Benjⁿ Swain
 Brad^t Wiggin
 Joses Randall

—ester men

Richard Martin
 Moses Lull Jun

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, pp. 51.

INSTRUCTIONS TO COMMANDER OF SLOOP SWIFT,
 MAY 23, 1776.

In Committee of War may 23^d 1776

Capt John Wiggilworth

Sr

You being appointed to the Command of the Sloop Swift, One of the Vessels fitted out by this Colony, to Observe the motions of the ministerial fleets, and army, of G^t Britain, you are when your Vessel is properly fixed for that purpose, to sail with all possible Expedition, and Cruise between Cape Cod, and Cape Sable, and keep the best look Out you possibly Can for the discovery of any fleet that may be Coming, to the Westward, or whatever Course they may have Steered for some time, and when you have obtained Intelligence as

afforesaid, or made such discovery, (that is of a fleet of any Considerable number of Ships and other Vessels and the Course they steer) you are then With the greatest dispatch, to Convey such Intelligence, to the Council of this Colony, any one of them, or the Committee of War, and you are to use your best discretion in Cruising to avail yourself of such motions of the Enemy, as may be necessary to be known, for the Security and, defence of this Colony, and you are to use all possible precaution, and keep the best look out, that you may not fall into the hands of the Enemy, whereby the good purposes of your being fitted out will be defeated.

Thomas Cushing Chairman

Coffin Papers, Vol. 2, pp. 52.

CONTRACT OF ENLISTMENT.

Wee the Subscribers Do Inlist ourselves in the Continental Army to serve for the space of three months, according to an Act of the Great and General Court of this State, Further more we Do Promise to obey all the orders Rules and Regulations of the s^d army whatsoever as Witnefs our Hands

Newbury Decem^{br} 10th 1776.

Joseph Danforth
 Nathaniel Dummer
 Richard Dummer
 Amos Dwinell
 Samuel Adams Ju
 Stephen Adams
 Israel Flood
 Benjamin Fellows
 Henry Dwinell
 Richard martin
 Enoch Flood
 Amos Poor
 Joseph Danfort
 Nathaniele Dummer

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, p. 52.

A Muster-Roll of the Company, in His Majesty's Service,

MEN'S NAMES.	QUALITY	OF WHAT TOWN	NAMES OF FATHERS AND MASTERS, OF SONS UNDER AGE, AND SERVANTS.	TIME OF EN- TRANCE IN THE SERVICE	
				MONTHS	DAYS
faml Gerrish	Capt	@ £ 9 p month		Mar.	31
Hez: Hutchins	1 Lieut	@ £ 5 p Do			31
Ezra Putnam	2d Do	@ do			31
Pearly Pike	Ensign	@ £ 3.20 p month			31
Richd Hale	Serjeant	@ £ 2.3..1 p Do		Ap ^l	2
Steph ⁿ Clark	Do	Do @ do			2
John Pike	Do	Do @ do		Mar.	25
Henry Greenleafe	Do	Do @ do		Ap ^l	2
John Goold	Corporal	@ £ 1.18..7 p Do		Mar.	28
Thomas Pike	Do	@ Do		Ap ^l	2
John Lakeman	Do	@ Do			2
Jacob Currier	Do	@ Do			2
Nath Noyes	Drum:	@ Do		Mar.	30
Solo Aubin	Private	@ £ 1.16	Aubin father		28
Steph ⁿ Bailey	Do	@ do		Ap ^l	2
Saml Bailey	Do	@ do	Edwd Bailey father	Mar.	27
Ichabod Colby	Do	@ do	Enoch Toppan mastr		29
Saml Colby	Do	@ do	Thos Todd mastr		29
Isaac Chase	Do	@ do		April	2
Joseph Coker	Do	@ do		Mar.	24
Makepeice Colby	Do	@ do	Hez. Colby father		29
John Chase	Do	@ do		Ap ^l	6
Parker Cooper	Do	@ do			2
Saml Currier	Do	@ do			2
Elias Cheney	Do	@ do	Timo Jackman mastr		6
Aaron Cheever	Do	@ do	Nathan Allen mastr		2
Moses Downing	Do	@ do	Richd Lowell mastr		2
Saml Dummer	Do	@ do		Mar.	30

Under the Command of Samuel Gerrish Esquire Captain, viz.

UNTIL WHAT TIME IN THE SERVICE		WHOLE TIME OF SERVICE		KINGS ARMS	THE WHOLE OF WAGES DUE TO EACH MAN			WHAT EACH MAN RECEIV'D OF THE COM- MISSARY &C.			WHAT EACH MAN RE- CEIV'D OF THE CAPT.			BALLANCE DUE TO EACH MAN		
MONTHS	DAYS	WEEKS	DAYS	WEEKS	£	s	d	£	s	d	£	s	d	£	s	d
June	10	62	4	2 mo Advance Wages	140	15	8	8	6	4				132	9	4
July	23	68	5		85	17	11	1	14	10				84	3	1
	21	68	3		85	10	9							85	10	9
	23	68	5		60	2	6	6	15	7				53	6	11
May	5	57	1	3..12	30	15	6	2	3	7				24	19	11
	5	57	1	11..6.2	30	15	6	3	15	2				22	14	2
Novr	1	35	6		17	1	8		13	4				16	8	4
May	5	57	1		30	15	6	2	5	5				28	10	1
May	10	58	4	Gun	28	4	11	3	16	3	3			21	8	8
Mar.	10	49	1	Gun	23	14		1	15	2	3			18	18	10
May	5	57	1		27	11	2	2	18	7				24	12	7
	5	57	1	Gun	27	11	2	1	7	9	3			23	3	5
	5	57	4	Gun	27	15	4	2	16	10	3			21	18	6
	5	57	6		26	0	9	8	6	1				17	14	8
	5	57	1	3..12	25	19	6							22	7	6
	5	58		Gun	26	2		2	17	10	3			20	4	2
	5	57	5		25	19	6	4	8	11				21	10	7
	5	57	5		25	19	6	4	12	3				21	7	3
	5	57	1		25	14	4	3	12	2				22	2	2
July	23	68	5	Gun	31	7	6	6	4	3	3			22	3	3
May	5	57	5		25	19	6	3	12	9				22	6	9
	5	56	4		25	9	2	1	17	6				23	11	8
	5	57	1		25	14	4	4	13	8				21	0	8
Jany	5	39	6	3..12	17	18	9	4	10	3				9	10	6
May	5	56	4		25	9	2	1	12	2				23	17	
	5	57	1		25	14	4	3	10	5				22	3	11
	5	57	1		25	14	4	9	5	4				16	9	
	5	57	4		25	18	2							25	18	

A Muster-Roll of the Company, in His Majesty's Service,

MEN'S NAMES	QUALITY	OF WHAT TOWN.	NAMES OF FATHERS AND MASTERS, OF SONS UNDER AGE, AND SERVANTS.	TIME OF EN- TRANCE IN THE SERVICE	
				MONTHS	DAYS
Aaron Davis	Do	@ do		Aprl	2
Gideon Downer	Do	@ do			2
Saml Danforth jr	Do	@ do		Mar.	30
Benja Emery	Do	@ do			30
Richd Flanders	Do	@ do		Aprl	4
Ebenr Flood	Do	@ do		Mar.	20
Ebenr Flood junr	Do	@ do	Mich: Short mastr		26
John Flood	Do	@ do			23
Joseph Foster	Do	@ do	Isaac Foster mastr.	Aprl.	6
Jona Godfrey	Do	@ do	John Godfrey mastr.	Mar.	29
Saml Gerrish 3d	Do	@ do			30
Saml Gardner	Do	@ do			27
Richd Goodwin	Do	@ do	John Rogers mastr.		29
Asa Herriman	Do	@ do	Ben. Coleman mastr.		31
John Hutchins	Do	@ do		April	2
Ezek: Hardy	Do	@ do	Josiah Hill mastr.		2
Nathl Howard	Do	@ do		Mar.	30
Stephn Jackman	Do	@ do	Elias Jackson Fathr.		29
David Jaques	Do	@ do	Elipha. Jaques Fathr.	April	2
Thos Jenkins	Do	@ do	Richd Tappen mastr.		2

Under the Command of Samuel Gerrish Esquire Captain, viz.

UNTIL WHAT TIME IN THE SERVICE.		WHOLE TIME OF SERVICE		KINGS ARMS	THE WHOLE OF WAGES DUE TO EACH MAN			WHAT EACH MAN RECEIV'D OF THE COM- MISSARY & C.			WHAT EACH MAN RE- CEIV'D OF THE CAPT.			BALANCE DUE TO EACH MAN		
MONTHS	DAYS	WEEKS	DAYS	WEEKS	£	s	d	£	s	d	£	s	d	£	s	d
May	5	57	1		25	14	4	2	2	5				23	11	17
Decr	18	37	2		16	15	7							16	15	7
May	5	57	4		25	18	2	3	15	8				22	2	6
	5	57	4	3..12	25	18	2	1	10	3				20	15	11
Mar.	10	48	6	3..12	21	19	9		12	8				17	15	1
May	5	59		3..12	26	11		5	15	5				17	3	7
	5	58	1		26	3	4	2	18	5				23	4	11
	5	58	4	3..12	26	7	2	2	17	7				19	17	7
	5	56	4	Gun	25	9	2	3	9	11	3			18	19	3
	5	57	5		25	19	6	5	9	2				20	10	4
	5	57	4		25	18	2	1						24	6	2
	5	58			26	2		5	2	4				20	19	8
	5	57	5		25	19	6	3	10	4				22	9	2
	5	57	3		25	17	11	4	8	1				21	9	10
July	23	68	3	Gun	30	15	11				3			27	15	11
May	5	57	1		25	14	4	4	5	1				21	9	3
April	20	55	3		24	18	11	1	7	2				23	11	9
May	5	57	5	Gun	25	19	6	4	8	8	3			18	10	10
	5	57	1		25	14	4	6	15	11				18	18	5
	5	57	1		25	14	4	7	0	3				18	14	1
£29..10..2					15	11	3	6	£164.	13	9	£27		£1289	19	7

NEWBURY SOLDIERS, 1775-6.

The following is a List of the Men that were In the Sarvice at Cambrige in the yeare 1775

(Viz)	Elka ^h Lunt ju ^r	£ 3-0-0
	Stephen Lunt	
	Oliver Goodtridge	
	Benj ^{am} Poor	
	Amos Poor ju ^r	
	Elip ^t Poor	
	Jededi ^h Currier	
	Will ^{am} Currier	
	John Cheney	
	Michal Clark	
	Jofiah Adams	
	Will ^{am} Flood	
	Enoch Flood	
	Natha ^l Pearfon	
	Jacob Hale	
	Richard Martin	
	John Sawyer	
	Joseph Choate	
	Stephen Smith	
	Abraham Thorla	
	Nathan Adams	

Winter Campaign (Viz)		
	Daniel Chute	£ 1-4-0
	David Chute	
	John Noyes	
	Enos Noyes	
	Paul Moody	
	Benj ^{am} Pearfon ju ^r	
	Lemuel Noyes	
	Ifrael Flood	
	Enoch Adams	
	Joseph Gerrish	
	Richard Dummer ju ^r	
	Willam Turner	
	Richard Martin	
	Joseph Thorla	
	Bill Reed	

the Following is a List that were the men to go to Canada
at first Levy which was 5000

	Life Adams Paid	3-15-0
	Enoch Adams	0-18-0
	Enoch Boynton	2- 8-0
	Daniel Chute	5- 0-0
	Richard Goodtridge	2- 0-0
	Stephen Gerrish	2- 0-0
	Samuel Longfellow	2- 0-6
Lieu ^t	Joseph Moody	5- 0-0
	Paul Moody	5- 0-0
	Joseph Danford	3-15-0
	Simon Thorla	3-15-6
	Samuel Thorla	2- 8-0
	John Noyes	2- 8-0
	Jofeph Gerrish	1-16-0
Lie ⁿ	Benj ^{am} Pearfon	3-15-0
	Daniel Hale	0-15-0
	Benj ^{am} Colman ju ^r	3-11-3
	Eliphelet Tenny	3-11-3
	Willi ^{am} Dummer	3-11-3
	John Longfellow	3-11-3

Octo^{br} 1^d 1776 the Campain to Horie Neck

	Edward Longfellow & son Paid	1-11-8
	Will ^{am} Moody	0-16-3
Lieu ^t	Benj ^{am} Pearfon & Son	1-13-1-2
	Jeremiah Pearfon	0-15-7-2
	Sam ^l Dummer	0-19-4-2
	Richard Webber	1- 8-1-2
En ^{sn}	Richard Dummer & Son	1-10-2-2
	Shubael Dummer	1-0-10-0
	Will ^{am} Dummer	2-4- 2-0
	Zachariah Dwinnel	2-7- 3-2
	Dr Benj ^{am} Colman & Sons	3-0- 0-0
Lieu ^t	Elip ^t Tenny	1-2- 8-2
Lieu ^t	Joseph Hale	3-9- 4-2

CAPT. PAUL MOODY'S COMPANY OF NEWBURY MEN.

Newbury Dec^r y^e 21 1776

A list of the Several Soldiers Raised in the Town of
Newbury & Put under the Command of Cap^t Paul Moody
is as follows viz.

Paul Moody	Thomas Davis
Caleb Kimbal	Amos Dwinell
John Atkinson	Joseph Rawlings
Joseph Danforth	David Rawlings
Stephen Adams	Henry Dwinell
Oliver Goodridge	John Sawyer
Amos Poor 3 rd	Ezekiel Flanders
Eliphalet Poor	William Plumer
Nath ^l Dummer	Isaac Plumer
Samuel Adams	Joseph Rufsel
Enoch Flood	John Acors
Israel Flood	Seth Plumer
Rich ^d Dummer j ^r	Enoch Merrill
Stephen Lunt	Isaac Currier
John Emery ju ^r	Peter Ordway
Enoch Hufe	John Grayham
John Burbank	Daniel Chandler
Thomas Thurla	Abel Greenleaf
Rich ^d Martin	Rich ^d Smith
Joseph Adams	Elias Greanleaf
Jonath ⁿ Thurfton	Amos Little
Francis Follansbee	David Hidden
Will ^m Greenleaf	Benj ^a Jackman
John Bartlet Jun ^r	Moses Hoyt
Moses Sargent Moody	Josiah Teel
Benj ^a Fellows	Enoch Adams jun ^r
Joseph Atwood Ju ^r	Josiah Hunt
Charles Walker	Samuel Brown
Moody Hardy	Fredrick Lewis
Nath ^l Mitchel	James Mansfield
Joseph Jennings	Pero Hall
William Marden	Henry Greenleaf
Stephen Plumer	Obed Hute
David Cheney	John Hayes

RETURN OF CAMP EQUIPAGE, COL. EDWARD WIGGLES-
WORTH'S REGIMENT.

A Return of y^e Camp Equipage in Col^o Edw^d Wiggles-
worths Reg^t. Oct^r y^e 4th 1777

COMPANIES.	NO OF MEN	NO OF MARKEES	NO OF TENTS	NO OF KITTLES	NO OF BUCKETS	NO OF BOWLS	NO OF CANTEENS	NO OF SPADES & SHOVELS	NO OF AXES	NO OF PICK AXES
Cap ^t Haynes	72	..	12	7	3	5	28
Cap ^t Willington	54	..	10	8	5	4	20	..	1	..
Cap ^t Allin	71	..	11	6	5	5	25	..	1	..
Cap ^t Fairfield	58	..	8	7	3	8	22	..	1	..
Cap ^t Pilsbury	60	..	9	7	3	1	20
Cap ^t Alexander	47	..	8	5	4	3	17	..	2	..
Cap ^t Blafdel	67	..	11	6	3	4	19	..	2	..
Cap ^t Davis	63	..	11	6	2	3	27	..	2	..
Field & Staff Officers	7	2	2	2	2	2	6	..	1	..
Total	499	2	82	54	30	35	194	..	10	..

Wm. Wigglesworth, Q^r Master.

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, pp. 55.

BILLETING LIST, CAPT. NOAH ALLEN'S COMPANY, 1777.

An Abstract of Cap^t Noah Allens Company in Col^o
Wigglesworths Regim^t for Billetting due to them from the
Time of their Inlistment untill the 8th day of April Laft

SanfcottsIfland August 24th 1777.

NAMES	WHEN INLISTED	NO RATION
Serjt Edward Anable	Jan ^y 1 th 1777	98
Ambros markham	Ditto 1	98
Elihu Allen	Ditto 1	98
Amos Smith	Ditto 1	98
Ezra Walker	Ditto 1	98
Eliphalet Smith	Ditto 1	98
John Spoor	Ditto 1	98
John Pike	Ditto 1	98
Jams Sangilder	Ditto 1	98
William Paul	Ditto 1	98
Epharim Leonard	Ditto 1	98
Eben ^r Hall	Feb ^y 16	51
Afahel Wright	Ditto 16	51
Obadiah Brown	Ditto 19	48
Mickel Lyon	Ditto 21	46
Obadiah Johnfon	Jan ^y 20	78
Isaac Walker	Feb ^y 24	43
John Smith	Ditto 18	49
Samuel Smith	March 8 th	31
Semion Smith	Ditto 29	10
Samuel Standleft	Ditto 11	20
Joseph Gleason	Ditto 29	10
Elijah Hoyt	Ditto 7	32
Obadiah Commins	Ditto 6	33
Charles Soul	Ditto 1	38
Samuel Glilfon	Ditto 10	29
Ifhmal Spink	Ditto 10	29
William Smith	Ditto 6	33
Charles Ellis	Ditto 7	32
Daniel William	Feb ^y 6	61
Abijah Beard	March 4	35
John trafs	Ditto 5	34
Samuel Evens	November 16	144
John Duglefs	Ditto 14	146
Johnathan Hemenway	March 24	15
Jonathan Gleason	Ditto 1	38

Noah Allen Cap^t.

MUSTER ROLL, CAPT. BLAISDELL'S COMPANY, 1777.

A List of the Mens Names Belonging to Capⁿ Blesdals
Compy In Co^l Edward Wiggilsworths Reg^t Springfield
Aprail the 23^d 1777.

NOW PRESENT.	NOW PRESENT.	
Isack Barron John Phelem Danniel marston John Beetel Andw Skeen Thos Pool Nathl Edward JosP Storer Leml Welsh Thoms Ceney Obodo Robinson Peter Alin John Celers Noah Coal Benjman Robins Peter Walker Isack Whitne Senr John Brasher Moses Starbert Abram Whitne Junr William Plumer Jam ^e Gerrish Senr Willm Beels Josth Legraw Senr Wothl Blansherd George Gerrish Junr Saml Riens John Robenson Junr John Hutchins Davd Patingal Davd Woodman Elias Le graw Josie Stanford John Hauks Saml Bracket Moses Goald Willm Redoubt Jerrey Sauer John Stanfort Lam Cash Willm C omeay Zacheriah Willis Joshua Hanshaw	Lt William Duggans Enn John Dadson St Benn Chamberlin Do George Bery Corl Ineris Blifing Do Thoms Cuen Do Do	
	<p>NOW ABSENT BY LEVE.</p> <p> Captain Blesdal Abijia Pool John Marjre John Frost Elige Cumins Cosham Cumins </p>	<p> Capⁿ Lt Sart Do </p>
	<p>DESARTED.</p> <p>John Wright</p>	
	<p>TOTAL 56</p>	

BRITISH TROOPS AT PROSPECT HILL, 1778.

A Return of British Troops Draw Provision Prospect Hill Jan. 22^d 1778

	COMMISSIONERS.							STAFF.			NON COMOND		RANK & FILE & WOMEN.				COM ^d DEPART.																			
	CORNETS		MAJERS		CAPTAINS		LIEUTS		ENSIGNS		CHAPLAINS		ADJUTANTS		Q MASTER		SURGIONS		MATIS		SARGENTS		DRUMERS		IN BARRUCK		IN HOSPITAL		WOMEN		WAGGONER		SAILORS		TOTAL	
Royal Artillery					4	10		1	1	1	1	2	7	7	202		15																	251		
— Adaune Corps			1	4	12	1					1		20	15	248	2	20																	324		
—th Regt	1	1	5	9	7	1	1				1	20	17	314	2	30																		409		
—th Regt	1		7	8	3			1	1	1	22	16	313	11	30																			414		
— Regt	1	1	5	8	4	1			1	1	23	20	342	8	25																			440		
—th Regt			1	8	10	7		1	1	1	1	26	21	335	1	30																		443		
47 Regt	1	1	3	6	3	1		1	1	1	17	13	262	3	23																			336		
62 Regt	1	1	6	7	3	1		1	1	1	24	16	227	8	30																			327		
Detachd 33 Reg					1							4			54	1	8																	68		
Comond departm															14	0	24		6															44		
Total	5	6	42	71	28	5	3	5	7	8	163	125	2297	50	211	24		6																3056		

A Muster Roll of Cap^t Jofeph Eatons Company in
Col^o. Johnsons Reg^t of y^e Maschufetts Bay Militia in y^e
Service of y^e United States of America. Engaged till y^e
last of Nov^{br} 1777

	Cap ^t Joseph Eaton	Sick Absent
Appointed August	1 st Lieu ^t Thomas Stickney	Wounded 7 th october
ye 15 th 1777	2 ^d Lieu ^t Nath ^l . Plumer	1777

No.	Engaged Aug ^t 1777	15 th	Serj ^t Major	Remarks
1	Aug st 1777	15	Jeduthun Abbot	
2	August 1777	15	Q Master Serj ^t . Nathaniel Dummer	
3	August 1777	15	Serj ^{ts} . Jeremiah Kimbal	
4		Do	Abraham Emerson	
5		Do	Daniel Cole	
6		Do	David Hopkinson	
7	August 1777	15	Corpl ^s . Robert Andrews	
8		Do	James Snow	
9		Do	Jabez Gage	
10		Do	Eliphelet Wood	
11	August 1777	15	Drumer Stephen Webster	
12	August 1777	15	Fifer Bennaiah Clemons	
13	August	15	Privats	
14	1777.	Do	John Ally	
15		Do	William Austin	
16		Do	Jacob Adams	

No.	Engaged Aug ^t 1777	15 th	Privats	Remarks
17	August 1777	Do	John Andrews	Taken Prisoner at Ticonderoga 17 th Sept 1777.
18		Do	William Ayr	
18		15	Nathan Bayley	
19		Do	William Bradbury	Died Oct ^r 2 ^d 1777
20		Do	Amos Bayley	
21		Do	Nicholas Bruzel	on Furlo
22		Do	Samuel Bacon	
23		Do	David Bryant	
24		Do	Seth Burnham	on Command at Ben- ington
25		Do	John Cooper	
26		Do	Daniel Carlton	
27		Do	Afa Currier	Wagoner
28		Do	Dudly Duftin	
29		Do	Francis Denfemore	
30		Do	Daniel Dow	Wounded 7 th october 1777
31		Do	Samuel Ely	
32		Do	Samuel Eaton	
33		Do	Samuel Frink	Sick Present
34		Do	Simeon Foster	
35		Do	Stephen Foster	
36		Do	John Greanough	Sick Present
37		Do	Amof Gage	
38		Do	Jeremiah Gage	
39		Do	William Hesetine	Wounded 7 th october 1777
40		Do	John Hesetine	
41		Do	Amof Hovey	
42		Do	Afa Huneford	Sick Present
43		Do	Isaiah Hardy	
44		Do	Henry Hardy	
45		Do	Nath ^l Hale	Sick Present
46		Do	Simon Heriman	
47		Do	David Kimbal	
48		Do	Nath ^l Kimbal	Sick Present
49		Do	Langey Kelley	
50		Do	William Kimbal	
51		Do	Simeon Kimbal	Wounded 7 th october
52		Do	Samuel Lecount	
53		Do	Daniel Lord	
54		Do	Peter Middelton	

No.	Engaged Augt 1777	15 th	Privats	Remarks
55		Do	William Morrill	
56		Do	Tyler Porter	Wagoner
57		Do	Epreaim Peabody	
58		Do	Andrew Peabody	Wounded 7 th octo ^r
59		Do	Jonathan Peabody	Sick Absent [1777
60		Do	Jacob Perkins	on Command at Ben-
61		Do	Daniel Remicks	ington
62		Do	Jeames Remicks	Dischar ^d Octo ^r 17 th
63		Do	Jeremiah Robertson	1777
64		Do	William Sawyer	
65		Do	John Saunders	
66		Do	James Smila	
67		Do	William Steward	Killed Oct 8 th 1777
68		Do	David Scescions	Wagoner
69		Do	Amos Spafford	Wounded octo ^r 7 th
70		Do	Timothy Saunders	1777
71		Do	James Whiteker	
72		Do	Ebenezer Whiteker	
73		Do	Jofhua Wood	on duty
74		Do	Ezra Wiles	Sick Asent

Coffin Papers, Vol II, pp. 79.

LETTER CONCERNING CANADIAN RAIDS IN 1782.

Newbury [Vt] August 19th 1782.

Sr

Since our Last we have the following Intelligence, a party of about twenty from Canada was in about fifteen Days Since on thier former Errand but were not able to accomplish thier Defigns in this quarter they have Taken another rout prehaps down the river where they will not be so likely to be somuch Exfpofed as at this Place, about the same Time one Davis who was Taken from peacham last June returned from Canada with an Olive branch in his Hand from the Commander in Canada for the Inhabitants that if the people would lay

down thier arms they should not be Hurt in the least, but if they had soldiers or should Endeavor to Defend themselves he would send his Soldiers and Indeans and burn and defstroy the Country last thursday a party of fifteen of the Enemy Came to peacham Captivated two men viz — Benj^a Bayley and Luther Bayley, Swore three persons and went of, one of thier party Deferted to us, and Informed that if the people on the river would not be still and consent to the Terms [as] the people on the west of the mountains had done the Enemy were determined to lay the whole Country wast, he also says that Sixteen Hundred barrill of provitions had been lately sent from St. Johns up the lakes, and also large Quantitys of salt Rum &c for the use of the grants.

We are not able to prevent those mischeafs which is falling on our poor Inhabitants every day and are afraid we shall be drove to very narrow bounds, about fifty of the party Destined for this Quarter are arived eight [of] which is gone gone to Mr Whipples Cap^t Smith is arived from Col^o Ellises Reg^t and informs that he Expects no more from that quarter than came with him which were 6 men only who were all from Col^o Ellis Reg^t none from Col^o Hale, Webber only three from Col^o Webers nor Chafes Reg^{ts}, he further says that Col^o Ellis Informed him that Cap^t How or westmoreland Said publickly that he would not obey Neither Newhampshire Congress nor Gen^l Washington Col^o King of Chesterfield seconded him. it appears that that quarter is Infected still with Sermounts Defcase our affairs here wear a better face. Permit us to request that attention is paid to this quarter in such way as you shall think proper, and that we may Subscribe our Selves your very

To the Honnered
Meshech Ware Esq

Humble

Servants

Jacob Bayley
Charles Johnston
Eben^r Webster

The Hon,^{ble}

Meshech Weare President
the Council State of Newhamp

on Publick Service

Exoeter,

LETTER ON THE ISLES OF SHOALS, N. H., IN 1801.

Newburyport Sept. 1, 1801

My dear Sir

You are not ignorant of the Interest I have taken in the Reformation and Civilizing of the People inhabiting the Isles of Shoals. It is impossible by Words to convey any Idea of the extreme Poverty, Ignorance and Vice these People had sunk into. The Islands had been deserted by all who had Means to leave them — No one cared for the Instruction or Comfort of those that remained. The children were growing up without one virtuous or religious Sentiment. Drunkenness, Profanity and Idleness overwhelmed the whole Community. The Liberality of well-disposed Persons furnished means for erecting a commodious Stone House, to serve them as a School House and as a Place of Worship. It also serves by Means of a Tower on its Top as a very useful Beacon for Vessels arriving on our Coast.

The Society for propagating the Gospel have employed the Rev. Josiah Stevens since April last as a Missionary, to teach the Children, and to lead in the Exercises of the Sabbath. His Piety, Patience, Mildness and Industry have already wrought Wonders. Children who did not know their Letters, now read intelligibly in their Bibles, and those who never held a Pen before now write a legible joining Hand. Cleanliness and Decorum have kept Pace with their Improvement in their School Exercises. They are delighted with their new State, and their Ambition is kindled. Their Language has in a good Measure lost its Profaneness, and there is a consoling Prospect of their Recovery to decent and virtuous Habits, should Attention be still continued to them.

You need not to be told how great Satisfaction I derive from this state of Things, nor how much Anxiety I feel for its Continuance and Improvement.

Mr. Stevens is precisely the Man to be desired for this situation. He perceives it himself, and this has reconciled him to the Idea of continuing in it, notwithstanding his extreme Disgust from the Dirt and the Vice of the People amongst whom he is placed, on Condition only

that a small House can be provided for his Accommodation. He has hitherto refided on another Island than that on which the Meeting House is, and where almost all the People live. The Passage acrofs is always inconvenient and at some Seasons hazardous. There is a publick Lot near the Meeting House on which such a House could be built. Lefs than \$1000 would complete it. Charity never found a more inviting or a more promising Object. Say then if such a sum cannot be raised from the Wealth, the Piety and the Benevolence of those with whom you afsociate. You may afsure them that in a very short Time, they fhall receive Accounts of the Improved Condition of these wretched People, which fhall make their Hearts thrill with Pleasure.

Your affectionate Servant

Dudley A. Tyng

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, pp. 93.

SUBSCRIPTIONS FOR THE MINISTRY AT ISLES OF
SHOALS, N. H., 1801.

Boston Sep 17 1801

The people on the isles of Shoals, having by the humane exertions of Dudley Atkins Tyng Esq^r and others been recovered from a state of the most deplorable ignorance, vice and wretchedness; and the society for propagating the gospel having employed Mr Josiah Stevens as a misfionary and school master upon these islands, for whom and his succsefsors in office it is absolutely necessary to erect a small dwelling house which will cost about one thousand dollars;

The subscribers, desirous of promoting the cause of virtue religion and humanity, and commiserating the unhappy people on the isles of Shoals especially their children, do agree to pay the sums annexed to their names for the purpose of building a dwelling house for the use of the minister or misfionary residing on the ifles of Shoals forever.

Mr. Tyng's letter accompanies this subscription paper.
The money to be paid to the Treasurer of the Society
for propagating the Gospel to be appropriated to the ob-
ject.

Benjⁿ Bufsey pd thirty Doll
William Phillips jr thirty Sam^l G Perkins Thirty
dollars pd paid

Samuel Salisbury thirty James Perkins thirty Dol
dollars p pd

Stephen Higginson thirty Joseph Coolidge thirty
dollars pd

St. Higginson jr thirty
dollars pd

K Boott thirty Dollars p^d

W^m Pratt thirty doll^s p^d

Samuel Parkman thirty Dollars paid

Francis Amory thirty Dollars p^d

Thomas C Amory Thirty Dollars Paid

Jam Greene Thirty Dollars paid

John Amory Thirty Dollars paid

Adam Babcock Thirty Dollars paid

T H Perkins Twenty Doll^s paid

16 at 30 Dollars 480

T. H. Perkins 20

L P Gardner 10

L K Jones 20

Jon^a Davis 7

S Salisbury Jr 5

I P Davis 10

P C Brooks 10

N Lee 10

N. Frazier 10

— 582

deduct 8 \$ p^d Burfe
for collections

} 8
—
\$ 574

Collected on the other page & remitted
to Mr Tyng

\$ 574

The Gentlemen whose names have
been annexd not having paid
anything. Mr Salisbury

30

Mr Phillips paid 30

S. Higginson paid 30

& S. Higginson jr paid 30

are under obligation to double their fums (paid) & Mr
Isa : Davis pays more 10

\$ 704

Mr Tyng will collect the remaining fum at Newbury-
port

Coffin Papers, Vol. II, p. 94.

EARLY RECORDS OF ROWLEY, MASS.

(Continued from Vol. XXXV, p. 128.)

BY GEORGE B. BLODGETTE.

624	John Rogers S. Robert	March 7	1708
625	Jeremiah Todd f. James	March 21	
626	Mary Hadden D. Ebenezer	March 28	
627	Rebekah Dresfer D. John	May 16	
628	Dorothy Bointon D. John	June 20	
629	Priscilla Todd D. Samuel	June 27	
630	Sarah Bointon D. Benoni	Aug st 1	
631	Elifabeth Jewett D. John	Aug st 15	
632	George Jewett S. Joseph	September 5	
633	George Wood S. Josiah	Sept ^r 26	
634	Moses Davis f. John	December 12	
635	Mehetabel Scott D. John		
636	Rebecca Bennet D. William Jun ^r		
637	My deer Sarah Payfon, & severall more in the time of my sicknefs.		
638	John Chaply fon John	June 12	1709
639	Jeremiah Dresfer S. Joseph	July 3	
640	Hannah Bayley D. Jonathan	Aug st 14	
641	Sarah Smith D. Benjamin	Aug st 28	
642	Mary Chaplin D. Jeremiah	September 11	
643	Sarah Geage D. William		
644	Tho: Tenney jun ^r his Dr		
645	Richard Clark s. Richard		

699	Mark Prime S. Samuel	Augst 6	723	Richard Greenough	Sons Robt Junr	July 22
700	John Pickard s. Samuel	Septbr 3	724	Eppls Greenough		July 29
701	Samuel Rofs S. Dan ^{ll}	Sept ^r 10	725	Sarah Kilborn D. Joseph		Augst 5
702	Nathan Jewett S. Joseph	September 17	726	Thomas Geage S. William		Augst 29
703	Joseph Smith S. John	Octobr 15	727	Thomas Clark S. Richard		Augst 29
704	Ezra Jewett S. Aquila	Novr 5	728	Mehtabel Todd D. James		Sept ^r 2
705	Benjamin Sawyer S. Ezekiel	Decem ^r 17	729	Thomas Lambert s. Thomas		October 7
706	Eliab th Northend D. Lievt	decemb ^r 24	730	Hannah Dreiser D. Jonathan		October 14
707	Eben Hedden S. Ebenezer	december 31	731	Mary Geage D. Thomas		Decembr 2
708	Hannah Lancaster D. Hannah	January 7	732	Hannah Dreiser D. Joseph		Janry 27
709	James Hybirt S. George	Janry 14	733	Judah Clark S. Judah		Feb. 10
710	Stephen Hedden S. Samuel	Janry 21	734	Mehtabel Chaplin D. Jeremiah		March 2
711	Rebecca Dickinon D. George	Janry 28	735	Mehtabel Hodgkin D. John		March 23
712	Mehtabel Nelson D. Ephraim	febrv 11	736	Eliab th Hodgkin D. John		April 6
713	Sarah Bayley D. Jonathan	March 4	737	John Smith S. John		
714	Mary Scott D. Joseph	March 11	738	Eliphelett Jewett S. Stephen		
715	Amos Pilsberry s. Amos	March 11	739	Stephen Pengry S. Aaron		
716	Sarah Pickard D. Jonathan	March 11	740	Eliab th Searl D. John		
717	Mehtabel Palmer D. Samuel	March 11		Birithiah Bointon D. John		
718	Jane Bridges D. John	March 11				
719	Hannah Barker D. Jacob	April 1	741	Mary Pilberry D. Amos		
720	Mary Hopkinon D. Jeremiah	April 8	742	Jostiah Jewett s. Joseph		
721	Mary Nelson D. Gerthom	Jun 10	743	Mercy Bayly D. Nathan ^{ll}		
722	Moses Smith S. Benjamin		744	Moses Wood S. Ebenezer		
			745	Eliab th Tenny D. Tho Junr		

746	Hannah Rogers D Robert	April 13	772	Joseph Chaplin S. Jeremiah	Feb. 15
747	Benjamin Dow S. John	April 27	773	Sarah Archer D. Benjamin	March 1
748	Sarah Stewart D. John		774	Mary Nelson D. Joseph	
749	James Barker S. James	May 4	775	Mark Prime S. Mark	
750	Hannah Peirson D. Stephen	May 11	776	Jacob Barker S. Jacob	
751	Mehetabel Dreiser D. Samuel	May 18		1713	
752	John Greenough S. Robert	Jun. 22	777	Elisabeth Hobson D. Humphery	March 29
753	Moses Sawyer S. John	July 27	778	Jane Jewett D. Nathanael	April 5
754	Daniel Palmer S. John Palmer	Augst 3	779	Amos Dreiser S. Joseph	May 10
755	Jane Scott D. Joseph	Septem ^r 7	780	Jacob Davis S. Moses	May 17
756	Elisabeth Jewett D. Aquilla	Septem ^r 14	781	Thomas Palmer S. Samuel	Jun 28
757	Nathaniel Plummer S. Joseph	Septemb ^r 21	782	Sarah Bointon D Samuel	July 11
758	Edna Bointon D. Joseph jun ^r	Sept ^r 28	783	Thomas Johnfon s. Samuel	July 26
759	Joshua Prime S. Samuel	October 5	784	Abraham Jewet S. Abraham	
760	Jane Sawyer D. Ezekiel	Octob 19	785	Elisabeth Smith D. Benjamin	Augst 16
761	Mary Wood D. Thomas	Novemb. 9	786	Jeremiah Hibirt S. George	Augst 23
762	Mehetabel Platts D. Moses	Nov ^r 16	787	Abigail Bridges D. John	Sept ^r 13
763	Sufanna Paifon my daughter	Nov ^r 23	788	Sarah Geage D. William	
764	Sarah Mighell D. Nathan ^l		789	Sarah Barker D. James	Jan ^y 31
765	Samuel Palmer S. Thomas	Decemb ^r 7	790	Rebecca Hopkinson D. Jere- miah	
766	Henry Elithorp an Adult man	January 11	791	Elisabeth Nelson D. Ephraim	March
767	John Chaplin S. John	January 18		1714	
768	Mark Jewet s. Jonathan Jewett	January 25	792	Jonathan Rogers f. Robert	
769	Jonathan Heyden s. Ebenezer	Feb. 8	793	Jonathan Pierfon f. Stephen	March
770	Moses Bayley S. Jonathan				
771	Mehetabel Kilborn D George				

985	Edw. Saunders f. Edw :	July 28	1008	Elifabeth Geage Dr William	March 16
986	Zacharias f. Eleon ^r Bointon	Aug st 11	1009	Mark Prime f. Sam ^l born after his death	March 23
987	Dorothy Pickard D. Francis		1010	Amos Peirson S. Stephen	
988	Mercy Geage	gemi ⁿ i Aug st 18	1011	Thomas Saunders S. Edward	April 6
989	Elifabeth Geage		1012	Jeremiah Bennet S. William	
990	Sarah Wood D. Thomas	Aug st 25	1013	Elifabeth Scot D. Samuel	April 13
991	Solomon Smith s. John	Sept ^r 15	1014	Mary Jewett D. Nathanael	April 20
992	James Davis S. Mofes	Sept ^r 22	1015	Ezekiel Bayly S. Jonathan	April 27
993	Prifcilla Mighel D. Nath ^l	Sept ^r 29	1016	Joseph Searls f. John	May 11
994	Sarah Dole D. Richard	octobr 13	1017	Daniel Barker f. James	
995	Ebenezer Clark f. Richard	Octobr 20	1018	Prifcilla Jewett D. Nehemiah	May 18
996	Isaac Kilborn s. Jacob		1019	John Choat S. Robert	
997	Abigail Nelson D. Thomas jun ^r	Nov ^r 10	1020	Mercy Hopkinfon D. Jeremiah	Jun 3
998	Judith Pilberry D. Amos	Nov ^r 24	1021	Hannah Palmer D. Francis	
999	Joseph Bointon f. hilkiah	Decem ^r 8	1022	Humphery Hobfon S. Hum- phery	Jun 8
1000	Johannah Kilborn D. Joseph		1023	James Heyden S. Ebenezar	
1001	Mary Hybirt D. George	Jan ^y 5	1024	James Jewett S. Jonathan	Jun 29
1002	Ruth Clark D. Judah	Jan ^y 12	1025	Jonathan Lambert f. Thomas	July 13
1003	Hannah Elfworth D. Jerem.	Jan. 19	1026	David Nelson S. Joseph	July 27
	1718		1027	Joseph Saddler S. John	Aug st 24
1004	Mehetabel Sawyer	D ^{rs} Ezek ^l Gemini March 9 th	1028	Jonathan Smith S. John	Octob. 26
1005	Jane Sawyer		1029	John Pickard S. Francis	Nov ^r 23
1006	Benjamin Smith S. Benjam.		1030	Sarah Bayley D. Nathan ^l	
1007	Ann Kilborn D. George		1031	Mary Clark D. Jonathan	Nov. 30

1032	John Bointon S. John, deceased before its birth	Decembr 28	1054	John Pickard S. Jonathan	
1033	Sarah Bointon Dr Hiliah	Janry 4 th	1055	Elifabeth Saunders Dr Edward	Sept ^r 28
1034	Samuel Pengry s. Job		1056	Brattlebank Todd S. Samuel	
1035	Moses Pickard S. Moses	Decembr	1057	Mary Hammon D. Thomas	Octobr 11
1036	Elifabeth Sawyer D. John	[January] 11	1058	John Duty S. Samuel	Octobr 18
1037	Joshua Jewett S. Joshua, born without nat ^l passage by y ^e fundam ^t	28 10 th	1059	Thomas Hammon S. Nathanael	Nov ^r 1
1038	Rebecca Jewet D. Stephen	febr ^r 1	1060	Ruth Scott D. Samuel	Nov ^r 15
1039	Stephen Dole f. Richard	february 8	1061	Jonathan Platts S. Moses	Nov ^r 29
1040	Nathanael Barker S. Jacob	febr ^r 15	1062	Thomas Birtbe S. Thomas	Decembr 6
	1719		1063	Lydia Scott D. Benjamin jun ^r	
1041	Ann Pengry D. Aaron	March 15	1064	Jeremiah Elfworth s. Jeremiah	Janry 3
1042	John Drefser S. Samuel		1065	Hannah Palmer D. John	Janry 10
1043	Daniel Chaplin S. Jeremiah	April 5	1066	Hannah Mighill D Nathan ^l	Janry 17
1044	Sarah Stickny Dr Samuel	May 17	1067	Joseph Rogers S. John	Janry 24
1045	Sarah Thurston Dr Daniel	Jun 7	1068	Edna Pickard D. Francis	febr ^r 7
1046	Martha Scott D Joseph	Jun 21	1069	Samuel Wood S. Thomas	febr. 14
1047	Rebecca Hodgkins Dr John	July 5	1070	Ruth Todd D. John jun ^r	febr ^r 21
1048	Joseph Kilborn S. Joseph	July 26	1071	Joshua Jewett S. Joshua	
1049	Amos Jewett S. Aquila	Augst 9	1072	Mary Palmer D. Thomas	1720
1050	Joseph Birtby S. Jeremiah	Augst 16	1073	James Nevins S. Martha, a Scotch woman,	April 10
1051	Phoebe Kilborn Dr George	Augst 23	1074	Mary Jarvis D. James	April 10
1052	Mary Prime D. Mark		1075	Mary Peirfon D. Stephen	May 8
1053	Samuel Tenny s. Samuel		1076	Abigail Nelson D. Gerthom	May 22

1077	Jonathan Barker S. James		1100	Ruth Bointon Dr Hilkiah	July 2
1078	Elizabeth Bennet D. John	May 29	1101	Thoma Tenny S ⁿ Sam ^l	July 9
1079	Mary Nelson D. Ephraim	June 26	1102	Samuel Geage S ⁿ Thomas	Septemb ^r 10
1080	Ebenezar Chaplin S. Jeremiah		1103	James Platts S ⁿ James	Sept ^r 24
1081	Moses Bennet S. David	July 3	1104	Lucy Lambert Dr Thomas	October 1
1082	Benjamin Sawyer s. Ezek ^l		1105	John Crosby S ⁿ Jonathan	October 8
1083	Moses Pilbury s. Amos	July 23	1106	Jane Rogers Dr Robert	October 15
1084	Sarah Jewett D. Jonathan	Aug st 7	1107	Ann Chaplin Dr Jeremiah	
1085	David Hammon S. David	Aug st 21	1108	Abigail Rowfe Dr William	
1086	Nehemiah Hopkinson S. Jeremiah		1109	Jonathan Shepard Adult	October 29
			1110	Thomas Saunders S ⁿ Edward	Nov ^r 5
1087	Stephen Palmer S. Francis	Sept. 11	1111	David Pickard S ⁿ Moses	Nov ^r 12
1088	Jacob Smith S. Benjam	Sept ^r 18	1112	Caleb Jewet S ⁿ Nehemiah	Nov ^r 19
1089	Moses Pengry s. Job	Nov ^r 13	1113	Mehetabel Pickard Dr Francis	Novemb ^r 26
1090	Peter Woodberry f. Samuel	Decemb ^r 11	1114	Sarah Northen Dr John	
1091	Hannah Davis D. Moses	Decemb ^r 18	1115	Moses Chaplin S ⁿ John	
1092	Nathanael Jewet S. Nathan ^l		1116	Samuel Jewet s ⁿ Joshua	Jan ^y 21
1093	Abiel Sadler S. John	decemb ^r 25	1117	Hannah Scott Dr Samuel	
1094	Johannah Pickard D. Jonathan	Jan ^y 22	1118	Daniel Todd s ⁿ John	
1095	Mary Barker D. Jacob	Jan ^y 29	1119	Jonathan Elfworth s ⁿ Jeremiah	January 28
1096	Ebenezer Kilborn f. Joseph	Febr ^y 12	1120	Jeremiah Clark s ⁿ Judah	
			1121	Joseph Hammon s ⁿ Nathan ^l	Febr ^y 4
1097	Mary Kilborn Dr George	March 26	1122	Jane Pilberry Dr Amos Pilf-	
1098	Sarah Jarvis Dr James	May		bury	Febr ^y 11
1099	Martha Pengry Dr Aaron		1123	Sarah Palmer Dr John Palmer	

1124	Jeremiah Birtby s ⁿ Jeremiah	} Feb ^{ry} 11			
1125	Sarah Duty Dr Samuel Duty				
1126	Mehetabel Hobfon Dr Humph- ery	} Feb ^{ry} 25			
1127	Jonathan Wood s ⁿ Thomas				
	1722				
1128	Thomas Palmer S ⁿ Thomas	March 4			
1129	Jonathan Palmer S ⁿ Samuel	} March 11			
1130	Mary Brown { Children of				
1131	James Brown { James Brown				
1132	John Brown {				
1133	Sufanna Scott D. Joseph	April 1			
1134	Thomas Mighel s ⁿ Nathanael	} April 8			
1135	Lucy Heyden Dr Ebenezer				
1136	Elifabeth Creafie Dr John				
1137	Daniel Bridges S. John	April 29			
1138	Mary Barker Dr Jacob	May 27			
1139	Phillips Bennet s ⁿ David	July 29			
1140	Jeremiah Hopkinson s ⁿ Jere- miah	} Augst 12			
1141	Mary Davis Dr Mofes				
1142	Abigail Bradftreet Dr Mofes jun ^r	Augst 15			
1143	Fraucis Nelson S ⁿ Samuel	Sepr 2			
1144	John Sawyer S ⁿ John	} September 30			
1145	Hannah Woodberry Dr Samuel				
1146	Jane Pengry Dr Job	} Octob. 7			
1147	Hephziba Birtby Dr Ebenezer				
1148	Sarah Payfon Dr Samuel	Nov ^r 25			
1149	Mark Platts son James	Decemb. 16			
1150	Mary Creafie Dr Jonathan	Jan ^{ry} 13			
1151	Mercy Geage Dr William	} Feb. 17			
1152	Mofes Plummer S ⁿ Aaron				
	1723				
1153	Jeremiah Jewet s ⁿ Aquila	} March 3			
1154	Aaron Clark s ⁿ Jonathan				
1155	Elifabeth Kilborn Dr Jacob				
1156	Stephen Peirfon son Stephen	} March 10			
1157	Jane Bointon Dr Hilkiah				
1158	Elifabeth Chaplin Dr Jeremiah	March 17			
1159	George Hybirt S ⁿ George	March 24 ^a			
1160	Jane Kilborn Dr George	March 31			
1161	Faith Jewet Dr Nathan ^u	April 21			
1162	Jane Pickard Dr Francis	Jun 23			
1163	Jane Saunders Dr Edward	Jun 30			
1164	Mary Jewet Dr Joseph	July 14			
1165	Mary Tod Dr John jun ^r	} Sep. 8			
1166	Mofes Stickney s ⁿ Samuel				
1167	Ann Tenny Dr Samuel	Octobr 13			
1168	Hannah Goodwin Adult	} Octobr 20			
1169	Mary Birtby Dr Thomas				
1170	Jeremiah Birtby s ⁿ Jonathan				

1171	Elifabeth Pickard Dr Mofes	Octobr 27	1191	Samuel Duty son Samuel	
1172	John Pil'tberry S ⁿ Amos	Sept ^r 17	1192	Jeremiah Birtby s ⁿ Ebenezer	Sept 13
1173	Elifabeth Dickinson Dr Ju ^o	Decem ^r 1	1193	Ann Creafie Dr John	Sept 27
1174	Jemima Bennet Dr William	Janry 5	1194	Joseph Smith s ⁿ Benjamin	Nov ^r 1
1175	Stephen Palmer s ⁿ Timothy	Janry 12	1195	Humphery Woodberry s ⁿ	{ Nov ^r 22
1176	Lydia Jewet Dr Samuel	Febry 23		Nathan	
	1724		1196	Martha Killborn Dr Georg	Decembr 13
1176	Samuel Kelly s ⁿ Sam ^l	March 1	1197	Jeremiah Chaplin s ⁿ Jeremiah	January 3
1177	Samuel Payfon S ⁿ Sam ^l	March 15	1198	Francis Pickard s ⁿ Francis	{ Febr'y 7
1178	Elifabeth Payfon Dr Eliot	March 29	1199	James Dreiser s ⁿ John jun ^r	
1179	Sarah Pengry Dr Aaron	April 5			
1180	Nathanael Eliworth s ⁿ Jeremiah				1725
1181	Sarah Palmer Dr John	{ April 19	1200	Elifabeth Plummer Dr Aaron	March 7
1182	Jane Northend Dr John		1201	Phillips Payfon s ⁿ Samuel	April 11
1183	Sarah Bridges	{ May 31	1202	Mehetable Rowfe Dr Abigail	April 23
	D ^{rs} John, Gemini		1203	Jane Pickard Dr Jonathan	May 2
1184	Ruth Bridges		1204	Joseph Saunders s ⁿ Edward	May 9
1185	Jeremiah Mighel S ⁿ Nathanael	Jun 14	1205	Isaac Birtby son Jonathan	{ July 11
1186	Sarah Peirfon Dr Stephen	Jun 21	1206	Elifabeth Todd Dr John	
1187	Thomas Dickinson S ⁿ Thomas	{ July 11	1207	Margaret Wood Dr Thomas	July 18
	jun ^r		1208	Mary Bradstreet Dr Mofes jun ^r	July 25
1188	Jonathan Bayly s ⁿ John	Aug st 2	1209	Amos Dole s ⁿ Richard	{ Aug st 1
1889	Sufannah Scott Dr Sam ^l		1210	John Kelley s ⁿ Samuel	
	Gemini	{ Aug st 16	1211	Hilkiah Bointon s ⁿ hilkiah	Gemini
1190	Jane Scott Dr Sam ^l		1212	Mehetable Bointon Dr hilkiah	{ Aug st 8
			1213	Samuel Jewet s ⁿ Jofhua	

1214	Jedidiah Killborn s ⁿ Jedidiah	} Aug st 15	1238	Samuel Scott son Sam ^l	Aug st 14
1215	Elifabeth Bayly Dr John		1239	William Stickny son Samuel	Aug st 28
1216	William Dow s ⁿ Jeremiah	Septemb ^r 5	1240	Jofhua Todd son John	} Septemb ^r 18
1217	Hannah Dickinon Dr Thomas	Sept ^r 19	1241	Mofes Dreiser s ⁿ Jn ^o jun ^r	
1218	Mofes Jewet son Sam ^l	} Octob ^r 10	1242	Elifabeth Mighel Dr Nathau ^l	Octob ^r 2
1219	Ann Jewet Dr Aquila		1243	Stephen Peirfon s ⁿ Stephen	} Octob ^r 30
1220	Jofeph Platts s ⁿ Abel jun ^r	Febr ^y } 20	1244	Thomas Hybirt s ⁿ George	
1221	Isaac Foster s ⁿ Dan ^l	Febr ^y }	1245	Francis Johnfon s ⁿ Daniel	} Novemb ^r 13
			1246	Mercy Platts Dr James	
		1726	1247	Mary Jewet Dr Benjamin	Novemb ^r 27
1222	John Wheeler	} March 6	1248	Elifabeth Kelly Dr Samuel	Decemb ^r 25
1223	Elifabeth Wheeler		1249	John Bagley his Dr Elifabeth	Jan ^y 5
1224	Elifabeth Palmer Dr Francis	April 3	1250	Sufanna Hobfon Dr Mofes	Jan ^y 22
1225	Edward Payfon s ⁿ Edward	} April 10	1251	Mofes Woodberry s ⁿ Nathan	March 5
1226	Jofeph Bridges s ⁿ John				
1227	John Pengry s ⁿ Job	April 24			
1228	Nathan ^l Geage s ⁿ William	May 8			
1229	Elifabeth Bayly Dr Jofeph	May 15			
1230	Samuel Deuty son Sam ^l	May 22			
1231	Sarah Dickinon Dr John	Jun 5			
1232	Margaret Elfworth Dr Jeremiah	Jun 19			
1233	Sarah Tenney Dr Sam ^l	Jun 26	1252	Samuel Northen s ⁿ John	March 12
1234	Jaue Scott Dr Benjamin	} July 10	1253	Mary Smith Dr Benjamin	} March 19
1235	Sarah Birtbe Dr Ebenezer		1254	Mehetabel Palmer Dr John	
1236	John Hodgkin s ⁿ John	} July 24	1255	Nathanael Bayly s ⁿ Joseph	March 26
1237	John Pickard s ⁿ Mofes		1256	Mary Saunders Dr Edward	April 23
			1257	Stephen Northen s ⁿ Ezek ^l	April 30
			1258	Thomas Nelson s ⁿ Samuel	} July 2
			1259	David Abbot Topsfield &c.	
			1260	Prifcilla Jewet Dr Stephen	
			1261	Mary Creafie Dr Samuell	

1262	Daniel Dow son Jeremiah	July 23	1286	Francis Pengry son Job	Aug st 11
1263	Dorcas Pengry Dr Aaron	Aug st 20	1287	Hanna Dickinson Dr Tho jun ^r	Sept ^r 29
1264	Mercy Forster Dr Daniel	Novembr 12	1288	Mary Genge Dr William	} Octobr 6
1265	Simon Stickny s. John	Decembr 3 ^a	1289	Lucy Pickard Dr Jonathan	
1265	Moses Clark s ⁿ Jonathan	Decembr 31	1290	Humphery Saunders s ^r Ed-ward	
1266	Stephen Jewet s ⁿ Aquilla	Jan ^r 14	1291	Jemima Bishop Dr Jofiah	} Octobr 13
1267	Edward ——— Adult	febrv 4	1292	Thomas Jewet s ⁿ Jolhua	
1268	Edward Payfon son Eliot	Febrv 11 th	1293	Sarah Palmer Dr Francis	
1269	Moses Bradfreet son Nathan ^l	Febrv 18	1294	Samuel Hobfon s ⁿ Humphery	Octobr 27
1270	Mary Platts Dr Abell	Febrv 25	1295	John Hobfon son Mofes	Decembr 1
1271	James Platts son James	March 10	1296	Thomas Todd son John Jun ^r	Decembr 8
1272	Mary Payfon Dr Samuell	March 17	1297	Edward Payfon s ⁿ Edward	} Decembr 15
1273	John Dickinson son John	April 7	1298	John Bayly s ⁿ David	
1274	John Johnfon son John	May 5	1299	John Chapman s ⁿ Edward	Jan ^y 5
1275	Hannah Creatie Dr Abell	May 12	1300	Prifcilla Birtby Dr Ebenezar	} Jan ^y 19
	1728	May 28	1301	Abigail Davis Dr Nathan	
1276	Joseph Killborn s ⁿ Jacob	Jun 3	1302	Mofes Tenny son Samuel	Jan ^y 26
1277	Mary Davis Dr Nathan	Aug st 4	1303	Jane Todd Dr John sen ^r	Febrv 2
1278	Isreal Davis s ⁿ Nathan	} Jun 3	1304	Elifabeth Payfon Dr David ibid	febrv 2
1279	Eliphalet Payfon s ⁿ Eliphalet		1305	Richard Esty s ⁿ Richard	Febrv 9
1280	Mary Hammon Dr David		1306	Nathan ^l Elkworth s ⁿ Jeremiah	Feb. 23
1281	Moses Woodberry s ⁿ Hanna	May 12		1729	
1282	Lydia Pickard Dr Mofes	May 28	1307	Mary Creatie Dr John	} March 16
1283	William Price s ⁿ William	Jun 3	1308	Sarah Jackson Dr Jofhua	
1284	John Palmer s ⁿ Timothy	Aug st 4	1309	Mary Harris Dr John	
1285	Hannah Northen Dr Ezek ^l jun ^r				

1310	Mary Jewet Dr Nathaniel	March 23	
1311	Elifabeth Stickny Dr Samuel		
1312	Samfon Killborn s ⁿ Jedidiah		
1313	Mary Nelson Dr Ephraim	March 30	
1314	Gibbins Jewet s ⁿ Jofeph	April 13	
1315	Jeremiah Peirfon s ⁿ Stephen		
1316	Elifabeth Chaplin Dr Jeremiah	April 20	
1317	Mehetabel Creadie Dr Abell		
1318	Jofeph Pickard s ⁿ Jofeph	May 18	
1319	Hannah Smith Dr Benjamin	June 1	
1320	Jeremiah Dow s ⁿ Jeremiah	Jun 22	
1321	Daniel Bayly s ⁿ Jofeph	Jun 29	
1322	John Bradstreet s ⁿ Nathan ^{ll}	July 13	
1323	Sarah Rowfe Dr Abigail		
1324	Dan Foster s ⁿ Daniel	Aug ^t 21	
1325	Jeremiah Hybirt s ⁿ George	Sept ^r 28	
1326	Ruth Plats Dr Abell	October 5	
1327	John Palmer son John	November 3	
1328	Jedidia Bayly son John		
1329	Hannah Platts Dr James	Nov 9	
1330	Judah Johnfon s ⁿ Dan ^{ll}	November. 16	
1331	Elifabeth Stickny Dr John	Febr ^y 22	
		1730	
1332	Daniel Stickny s ⁿ Samuel	April 12	
1333	Hannah Cooper Dr Moses	April 12	
1334	Elifabeth Jewet Dr John jun	May 3	
1335	Mary Woodberry Dr Nathan		Jun 28
1336	Lidia Pickard Dr Moises		July 12
1337	Sewall Northern s. Ezekiel		Aug ^t 30
1338	John Harris s ⁿ John	October 11	
1339	Dorothy Pickard Dr Francis		
1340	Lydia Davis Dr Nathan		
1341	Jofeph Peirfon s ⁿ John	November 8	
1342	Jofhua Pickard s ⁿ Jonathan	November 29	
1343	Jane Payfon Dr Eliphalet	December 20	
1344	Ebenezar Birtbe s ⁿ Ebenezer	Jan ^y 17	
1345	Sarah Drefser Dr John jun ^r	Febr ^y 14	
1346	Elifabeth Jackson Dr Caleb		
		1731	
1347	John Creadie s ⁿ John		April 11
1348	Jacob Bayly son David	April 18	
1349	Nathan Birtby s ⁿ Samuel		
1350	Jane Nelson Dr Solomon		June 6
1351	James Payfon son Elliot		June 27
1352	Samuel Hobfon s. Moises		July 11
1353	Rebecca Peirfon Dr Stephen	Aug ^t 29	
1354	Ebenezer Todd s ⁿ John jun ^r		
1355	Hannah Foster Dr Dan ^{ll}	September 26	
1356	Phinehas Hammon s ⁿ David	Sept ^r 7	
1357	Edna Drefser Dr ———		
1358	Joseph Dole s ⁿ Enoch		Decem ^{br} 12
1359 ^m	Benjamin Sawyer s ⁿ Ezek ^{ll}		Jan ^y 2

1360	Judith Plats Dr James		
1361	James Creatic s ⁿ Abell		
1362	Samuel Davls s ⁿ Nathan	} Janry 16	
1363	Dummer Jewet s ⁿ Jedidiah	Febrv 27	
1364	Ann Hobfon Dr Jeremiah	} April 30	
1365	Hanna Jewet Dr George	May 14	
1240	Asa Pengry s. Job	May 28	
	[Recorded by the Rev ^d Jedediah Jewet <i>fifth</i> minister.]		

(To be continued.)

THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. XXXV,—OCTOBER, 1899.



SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.
1899.

THE historical or genealogical student, searching for data in the cities and towns of eastern Massachusetts, cannot consider his task completed until he has consulted the volumes of Historical Collections issued by the Essex Institute.

Valuable historical investigations from original sources are here brought to the attention of the scholar and a long list of public records and vital statistics have been printed in the pages of the Collections.

These Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 300 pages and an exhaustive index. The thirty-fifth volume, beginning with the issue of January, 1899, will contain a large amount of original matter, such as, the autobiography of Nathaniel Silsbee, shipmaster and United States Senator; Beverly First Parish Church records; Rowley Church records; a paper on Gen. Frederick Townsend Ward, the Salem school-boy turned Chinaman, Mandarin and Demigod, with other historical and miscellaneous matter.

Among the genealogies to be found in the volumes already issued are the following: Allen, Bray, Chipman, Clark, Clarke, Conkling, Corwin, Fabens, Gedney, Gould, Graves, Hawkes, Hutchinson, Houlton-Holton, King, Newhall, Perkins, Pillsbury, Plummer, Prince, Rantoul, Richardson, Russell, Silsbee, Sparhawk, Townsend and Webb. Also records and vital statistics from Beverly, Boxford, Danvers, Hamilton, Ipswich, Lynn, Lynnfield, Marblehead, Peabody, Salem, Saugus, Topsfield and Wenham. Abstracts of wills, deeds and journals frequently appear; gleanings from English records by Henry F. Waters; biographical sketches and memoirs; tombstone inscriptions, etc. etc.

Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

Address

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,
Secretary.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXXV.

OCTOBER, 1899.

No. 4.

JOHN WOODBURY AND SOME OF HIS
DESCENDANTS.

A PAPER FOUND AMONG THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE LATE
PERLEY DERBY.

John Woodbury came from Somersetshire, England, about 1624-5, in the interest of the Dorchester Company, which established itself at Cape Ann, now Gloucester, at or shortly before that period. Perhaps no better or clearer account can be given of his earlier connection with this company as its agent, than to give, in full, the deposition of his son Humphrey, who accompanied him hither on his second return. This deposition is given to offset the celebrated Mason's claim to extensive tracts of land in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and which caused great agitation among the settlers at the time.

"Feb. 16, 1680-1. Humphrey Woodbury, Beverly, aged 72, testifies, That when I lived in Sumersetshire in England, I remember that my father, John Woodberye (since deceased) did about 56 yeares agoe remoove for new England & I then traveled with him as farr as Dorchester"

(Eng.) " & I understood that my said father came to new England by order of a company caled Dorchester company (among whome m^r white of Dorchester in England was an active Instrument) & that my father and the company with him brought cattle & other things to Cape Ann for plantation work & there built an house & kept theire cattell & sett up fishing & afterwards some of them removed to a neck of land since called Salem: After about 3 yeares absence my said father returned to England & made us acquainted with what settlement they had made in new England & that he was sent back by some that Intended to setle a plantation about 3 leagues west of Cape Ann. to further this designe after about half a years stay in England, my father returned to new England & brought me with him: wee arrived at the place now caled Salem in or about the month of June 1628: where wee found severall persons that said they were servants to the Dorchester company & had built another house for them at Salem, besides that at Cape Ann. The latter end of that sumer, 1628: John Endecott Esq: came over governor, declaring his power from a company of pattentees, in or about London; & that they had bought the houses boates & servants which belonged to the Dorchester company & that he s^d Endecott had power to receive them which accordingly he did take possession of: when wee settled the Indians never then molested us in our improvements or sitting downe either on Salem or Beverly side of the ferry, but shewed themselves very glad of our company & came & planted by us & oftentimes came to us for shelter saying they were afraid of their enemy Indians up in the country: & wee did shelter them when they fled to us. & wee had theire free leave to build & plant where wee have taken up lands; the same yeare or the next after wee came to Salem wee cutt hay for the cattell wee brought over on that side of the ferry now caled Beverly: & have kept our possession there ever since by cutting hay or thatch or timber & boards & by laying out lotts for tillage: & sometime after building & dwelling heere, where I with others have lived about 40 yeares: In all this time of my being in new England I never heard

that Mr. Mason took possession heare, disbursted estate upon, or layd any claime to this place of ours, save the discourse of a claim within this yeare or two."

Mr. Woodbury had a brother William, but it is not known precisely at what period he came to New England but certainly before 1630; as, in that year, it is said he and his brother John removed to the Cape Ann side, now Beverly, and settled near Woodbury's Point, on Mackerel Cove. He was made freeman in 1630 and was Deputy to the General Court from 1635 to 1638.

In 1635 John Woodbury was appointed one of the "overseers & Layers out of the Lotts of ground for this prescinct of Salem * * * and in Leive of y^r paynes they are to have 4^s the acre for small lotts and 10^s the hundred for great lotts rightly & exactly laid out and bounded:"

25: 11: 1635, he, with Capt Trask, Roger Conant, Peter Palfry and John Balch, received each a farm of 200 acres in Beverly. Bentley says "that farms were granted to individuals on condition of selling their houses in town, and the refusal of the farm was reserved to the town if ever it was to be sold."

As early as 1636, the idea prevailed to some extent that Salem would eventually be the capital of the colony, and a motion was presented to the General Court by Capt. Endecott in behalf of Col. John Humphries, to set off some lands beyond Forest River in Marblehead in contemplation of the erection of a college there. Upon this a committee of six was appointed to view these lands, one of whom was John Woodbury. No allusion to the project, however, seems to have been made from that date.

In 1637, he was chosen one of the selectmen, which office he filled till his decease, being present at every meeting of the board, the last one being Dec. 3, 1641.

He was called father Woodbury, but probably not so much from his age, as the title due him, on account of his great prominence, usefulness in the affairs of the town, and the general intelligence he seemed to possess. He could not have been much over sixty years of age at his decease as his last child was born about two years before.

There is no mention of land conveyances credited to

him on record; but Aug. 1, 1660, his widow Ann, or Agnes, sold to George Corwin $\frac{3}{4}$ acres of land, and a small dwelling house, near to the meeting house in Salem.

He and his wife Agnes were among the original members of the 1st Church, Salem, at its formation in 1629, Samuel Skelton pastor.

Mr. Woodbury made a will, which was presented at court by his widow, and proved Feb. 8, 1642-3, but it was never recorded. No inventory having accompanied the will, she was requested to produce one; and is the last we know of this also.

They were married in England and it is supposed they had a number of children, not represented on record, some of whom may not have accompanied their parents to this country. What leads to this conclusion is the long interval between the birth of Humphrey, 1609-10, in England and that of the baptism of his daughter Hannah, 1636, in Salem.

Of his wife Agnes, nothing more is known of her after 1660, when she made the conveyance to George Curwen.

Children :

2. HUMPHREY,² born in England, 1609-10.
3. JOHN.²
4. HANNAH,² bapt. 1st Ch. Dec. 23, 1636; m. Apr. 26, 1658, Cornelius Baker; he d. Sept. 1, 1714. Their children were :
 - i. *Hannah*,³ b. Oct. 14, 1660; d. Nov. 6, 1662.
 - ii. *Hannah*,³ b. Nov. 28, 1662.
 - iii. *A child*,³ bapt. Mar. 29, 1665, 1st Ch., Salem.
 - iv. *Samuel*,³
 - v. *Cornelius*,³ } bapt. July 21, 1667, 1st Ch., Salem.
 - vi. *Jonathan*,³ bapt. Sept. 14, 1669, Beverly.
 - vii. *Abigail*,³ bapt. Sept. 6, 1672.
 - viii. *Priscilla*,³ bapt. Oct. 11, 1674.
 - ix. *Bethiah*,³ bapt. May 27, 1677.
 - x. *John*,³ bapt. Dec. 1, 1678; d. June 10, 16—.
 - xi. *Jabez*,³ b. Mar. 6, 1682.
5. ABIGAIL,² bapt. Nov. 12, 1637; m. John Hill.*
6. PETER,² bapt. Sept. 19, 1640; (b. June 19, 1640, Savage).

June 15, 1681.

* Peter Woodbury, Beverly, yeoman, bought of John Hill, Beverly, all the and, meadow & upland now in possession of said Hill, *i. e.* all his part of the, farm that was formerly John Woodbury's dec'd, father-in law to sd John Hill, *i. e.* 25 A. upland, bounded on Jno. Woodbury, Wm. Dodge, house w't Benj. Balch. sr & John Balch; also a parcel of meadow, called the great marsh appertaining to said Hill, as part or what was part of said John Woodbury's farm dec'd.

John Hill.
Abigail Hill.

2 Humphrey² (*John*¹), born 1609-10; no will or settlement of his estate. Jan. 2, 1635-6, he with six others was granted $\frac{1}{2}$ acre each at Winter harbor for fishing trade and to build upon.

In 1636 he received a grant of 40 acres of land and Jan. 29, 1636-7, he received a grant of 40 acres more. Dec. 2, 1667, he bought 10 acres of Susanna Hollingworth of Salem on Cape Ann side. Oct. 10, 1652, he bought of Guido Bayley of Beverly, a dwelling house, barn and 20 acres land situated in Beverly. He was styled a fisherman. He married Elizabeth — who made her will May 1, 1689, proved Nov. 26, 1689, in which she mentions her two grandchildren, Peter, son of John Woodbury and Peter, son of William Woodbury, to whom she gave 10s. each because they were named for her son Peter, who was killed by the Indians in the war, with Captain Lathrop; two daughters Susanna (Tenney) and Christian (Trask) to whom she gave a legacy of 20s. each and daughter Elizabeth Walker, Peter Woodbury and Cornelius Baker, her friends, were named as overseers of her will. Wm. Woodbury, Sam'l Hardy and Hannah Baker witnessed the instrument.

Children:

7. JOHN,³ bapt. Oct. 24, 1641.
8. ISAAC,³ bapt. Feb. 4, 1643-4; d. Mar. 11, 1725.
9. HUMPHREY,³ bapt. Mar. 8, 1646-7; d. Apr. 9, 1727.
10. THOMAS,³ b. about 1639. Will made Dec. 11, 1716, proved April 20, 1719.
11. SUSANNA,³ b. Feb. 4, 1648-9; m. Dec. 2, 1668, John, son of Thomas and Ann Tenney of Rowley, who was b. Dec. 14, 1640.
12. WILLIAM,³ bapt. May 4, 1651.
13. PETER,³ b. Mar. 28, 1653; killed, 1675, in the Indian war under Capt. Thos. Lathrop.
14. RICHARD,³ b. Feb., 1654-5; d. Boston, 1690, on his return from Canada expedition.
15. ELIZABETH,³ b. Apr. 28, 1657; m. — Walker of Boston.
16. CHRISTIAN,³ b. Apr. 20, 1661; committed suicide; m. Apr. 9, 1679, John Trask. Their children were:
 - i. *Christian*,⁴ bapt. Apr. 25, 1680.
 - ii. *John*,⁴ bapt. Dec. 23, 1683.
 - iii. *Edward*,⁴ bapt. Nov. 21, 1686.
 - iv. *Elizabeth*,⁴ bapt. Oct. 9, 1687.
 - v. *William*,⁴ bapt. Feb. 23, 1689-90.

3 John² (*John*¹), born —; died —. He was called John Woodbury, Sr., in distinction from John, son of

Humphrey, who lived contemporaneously with him, the terms answering to 1st and 2d of modern times. No settlement of his estate is recorded. He married Elizabeth ———, who, after his decease, married Captain John Dodge as his second wife, as will appear from the following deed of conveyance: "Peter Woodbury, Elizabeth Dodge, late y^e wife & since y^e widow of John Woodbury Sr. dec^d, now wife of John Dodge, with son Ebenezer, son of said John Woodbury dec^d, Beverly, and Cornelius Baker, Salem, sell to Humphrey Woodbury Sr., Beverly, 40 acres of land, being now in possession of John Woodbury, son of said Humphrey Sr." — Dec. 3, 1682. This will show the relative distinction between the John Woodbury, Sr., and John, Jr. which at first proved quite confusing in the separation of these two families. In 1702, Capt. John Dodge deeded to his son William, some estate and William covenants to him £5 annually, during his (Dodge's) life and provides for his wife Elizabeth, during her life. Captain Dodge died Jan. 14, 1723. His widow, Elizabeth, died June 6, 1726.

Children :

17. ELIZABETH,³ b. Aug. 15, 1654.
18. JOHN,³ b. Mar. 15, 1657; probably d. before 1663.
19. ABIGAIL,³ b. Oct. 6, 1660.
20. EBENEZER,³ bapt. July 3, 1667.
21. HANNAH,³ bapt. May 22, 1670.

6 Peter² (*John*¹), baptized Sept. 19, 1640 (born June 19, 1640, Savage); died July 5, 1704.

He and his wife Sarah were admitted to full communion, 23: 8: 1667, to the church in Beverly. Oct. 20, 1686, he was chosen deacon, which office he accepted Nov. 16 following, but was not ordained till Jan. 12, 1688-9. He probably married, first, Abigail Batchelder. He married July, 1667, Sarah, daughter of the first Richard Dodge. She died Sept. 11, 1726.

Children :

22. PETER,³ b. Dec. 12, 1666; d. Jan. 8, 1706-7.
23. SARAH,³ b. Dec. 12, 1668; m. Feb. 20, 1689, Jona. or Jno. son of John and Rachel (Scruggs) Raymond, b. Apr. 25, 1666.
24. ABIGAIL,³ b. Apr. 13, 1671; m. ——— Lamson.
25. ANNA,³ b. May 24, 1674; m. John Herrick.
26. MARTHA,³ bapt. May 27, 1677; m. ——— Brown.

27. JERUSHA,³ bapt. Feb. 8, 1680; her mother's name is Mary on the baptismal record; m. Mar. 28, 1698, Geo. Raymond.
28. JOSIAH,³ b. Jan. 15, 1682.
29. REBECCA,³ b. Dec. 25, 1684; not living in 1702.
30. PRISCILLA,³ b. June 23, 1687; m. Jan. 15, 1706, Richard Ober.

7 John³ (*Humphrey*,² *John*¹), baptized Oct. 24, 1641; died North Beverly, Jan. 2, 1715-16. He was styled John, Jr., while his uncle John lived, and at his baptism was called son of sister Woodbury the younger, his mother bearing the same name as that of his uncle John's wife.

He married, first, Elizabeth ———, who died Apr. 16, 1689, aged about 44, and he married, second, July 2, 1690, Alice, widow of John Derby.

Children :

31. ELIZABETH,⁴ bapt. Apr. 3, 1670; m., 1703, Nathaniel Wood.
32. MARY,⁴ b. Oct. 15, 1671.
33. RUTH,⁴ bapt. Sept. 5, 1674; m. July 20, 1704 (?), John West.
34. SARAH,⁴ bapt. Sept. 2, 1677.
35. SAMUEL,⁴ bapt. May 4, 1679.
36. A CHILD,⁴ bapt. May 8, 1681.
37. SUSANNA,⁴ bapt. May 20, 1683; d. Aug. 15, 1684.

8 Isaac³ (*Humphrey*,² *John*¹) baptized Feb. 4, 1643-4; died Mar. 11, 1725. Made his will Aug. 4, 1724; proved April 14, 1726. Mentions sons Robert; Joshua, to whom he gives 2 acres land he bought of his sister Elizabeth Walker's children; son Isaac, deceased; Benj. and Isaac, children of his son Robert; Zebulon son of Robert; granddaughter Anna Thorndike; granddaughter Anna, wife of Rev. Mr. Barnard and granddaughter Mary West. In 1689, he was taken in his fishing schooner by the French. He married Oct. 9, 1671, Mary Wilkes, daughter of Thomas. She was sister of Robert Wilkes.

Children :

38. ROBERT,⁴ b. July 4, 1672; d. Oct. 13, 1746, "very sudden."
39. MARY,⁴ b. Oct. 6, 1674; d. Oct. 22, 1717; pub. June 23, 1709, to Michael Farley of Ipswich.
40. CHRISTIAN,⁴ b. Mar. 20, 1677-8; d. April 30, 1714; m. 1st, July 5, 1702, Capt. Thos. West; m. 2nd, Capt. John Thorndike. 1701.
41. ISAAC,⁴ b. April 6, 1680; mariner; d. Bristol, Eng., Aug. 14, 1683.
42. DELIVERANCE,⁴ b. Feb. 18, 1683; d. Nov. 22, 1683.
43. JOSHUA,⁴ b. Jan. 29, 1684.
44. ELIZABETH,⁴ b. Jan. 17, 1687-8; d. April 23, 1688.

9 Humphrey³ (*Humphrey*,² *John*¹), baptized March 8, 1646-7; removed to Gloucester in 1677, where he died April 9, 1727, aged 80. He bought and settled upon what is called Biskie's Island. The following deed says, under date of May 5, 1698, Humphrey Woodbury, now of Gloucester, late of Beverly, mariner, to John Ober, Beverly, my homestead, of dwelling house, barn, orchard, 11 acres upland, and swamp, bought by my father (Humphrey) of Susanna Hollingworth, bounded on Thorndike, said father's land and Peter Woolfe. Oct. 13, 1708, he sold land to son Nathan (who was afterwards of Rowley, then of Haverhill). April 11, 1719, he conveyed by deed of gift to son Humphrey, and afterwards the same, July 31, 1719, for his dutiful carriage toward his parents, and to encourage him to stay with them in their old age. He married Oct. 10, 1671 (Savage says Jan. 8, 1671), Ann Winder of Gloucester. She was born in 1653 and died Feb. 28, 1728.

Children :

45. ANN,⁴ b. May 31, 1680; d. Oct. 10, 1707; m. Israel Wood.
46. BETHIAH,⁴ bapt. Aug. 31, 1673; m. April 22, 1696, Jno. Batchelder.
47. ABIGAIL,⁴ bapt. Oct. 25, 1674.
48. HUMPHREY,⁴ Aug. 23, 1677; d. Dec. 23, 1695.
49. ELIZABETH,⁴ b. —, 1682.
50. NATHANIEL,⁴ b. —, 1684.
51. NEHEMIAH,⁴ bapt. Sept. 5, 1686.
52. ABEL,⁴ b. Oct. 7, 1688; d. in captivity; had a dau. Jerusha, wid. of Israel Rand who d. 1834, æ. 97.
53. NATHAN,⁴ bapt. Mar. 15, 1690-1; m. Hannah Giddings and had three children.
54. ISRAEL,⁴ bapt. July 23, 1693.
55. SUSANNA,⁴ b. —, 1695.
56. HUMPHREY,⁴ b. —, 1698.

10 Thomas³ (*Humphrey*,² *John*¹), born about 1639. Made his will Dec. 11, 1716, proved April 20, 1719, in which he mentions wife Elizabeth, sons William, Jonathan and Samuel, daughters Hannah, wife of John Ober, and Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Herrick, and children of his son Samuel, deceased, viz., Samuel, Keziah and Mary.

July 19, 1708, he deeded to his son William a house in which said William had lived for divers years and the barn said William had erected and 5 acres of land near the point. May 21, 1717, he gave to his sons William,

Jonathan and Samuel, and daughter Hannah, wife of John Ober; Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Herrick; and grandchildren of Samuel Woodbury; Cercia, wife of John Mazury and Mary Woodbury, children of son Thomas, deceased, " $\frac{1}{2}$ that land bought between me and Joshua Bisson, jointly of Jeremiah Belcher of Ipswich, the whole being about 3000 acres; bounded on Cromwell's pond near the town of Haverhill and Policy meadow. My share being one-half."

He married, first, Hannah, daughter of William and Elizabeth Dodge, who was baptized in the First Church, Salem, July 24, 1642, and died Jan. 2, 1688. She was first the wife of Samuel, son of John Porter, the emigrant, who died 1651, leaving one son John, who settled in and became ancestor of the Porters of Wenham. He married, second, April 29, 1690, Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Curtis.

Children :*

57. WILLIAM,⁴ b. Sept. 17, 1662; d. Nov., 1725.
58. SAMUEL,⁴ b. —, 1665-6; d. April 18, 1689.
59. THOMAS,⁴ bapt. July 3, 1667.
60. ISRAEL,⁴ b. May 23, 1670.
61. HANNAH,⁴ b. Feb. 25, 1672; m. July 5, 1694, John Ober.
62. ELIZABETH,⁴ b. Feb. 6, 1676; m. Joseph Herrick.
63. A DAUGHTER,⁴ b. Jan. 20, 1679; d. young.
64. SUSANNA,⁴ bapt. Mar. 7, 1680; d. before 1716.
65. JONATHAN,⁴ b. Sept. 12, 1682.
66. SAMUEL,⁴ b. Feb. 2, 1690-1.

12 William³ (*Humphrey*,² *John*¹), baptized May 4, 1651. Division of his estate Feb. 15, 1710-11. Married Hannah Mascoll —, 1676. She was born 1658, and died Feb. 24, 1740.

Children :

67. HANNAH,⁴ b. Mar. 28, 1680; m. Jan. 14, 1702-3, Daniel Stone.
68. PETER,⁴ b. Aug. 3, 1682.
69. REBECCA,⁴ b. July 2, 1684; m. Isaac Gray.
70. HESTER,⁴ b. Sept. 7, 1688.
71. WILLIAM,⁴ bapt Feb. 2, 1679; d. Jan. 17, 1713, in Gloucester.
72. CALEB,⁴ bapt. Mar. 30, 1690; d., 1772, in Gloucester; m., 1718, Hephzibah Lane of Gloucester, who d. 1737-8. Guardianship of his children William, Hannah, Rebecca, Caleb, Andrew, Seton and Rachel was granted to him Jan. 8, 1738.

* A child of Thos. Woodbury, Sr., and Elizabeth, died Mar 15, 1690-1.

14 Richard³ (*Humphrey*,² *John*¹), born Feb., 1654-5. He went in the expedition to Canada and died in Boston, on his return home, 1690. He married Dec. 16, 1679, Sarah Haskell. After his decease she married, second, John Poole, who had been an apprentice to her husband, and afterwards removed to Gloucester.

Children :

73. RICHARD,⁴ b. Feb. 16, 1681; d. July 4, 1683.
74. JAEL,⁴ b. Jan. 20, 1683-4; d. Dec. 5, 1746.
75. JOSIAH,⁴ b. Aug. 8, 1685.
76. RICHARD,⁴ b. Aug. 8, 1685; d., 1751.
77. SARAH,⁴ b. Nov. 18, 1680; d. Dec. 4, 1680.
78. SUSANNA,⁴ b. May 7, 1687; d. May 22, 1717; m. ——— Herbert.
79. DAVID,⁴ b. Mar. 15, 1688; d. April 5, 1735.

20 Ebenezer³ (*John*,² *John*¹), baptized First Church, Salem, July 3, 1667. Administration on his estate granted widow Hannah, July 1, 1714. In his inventory are mentioned, a gristmill, dwelling house and barn in Salem; $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres land, partly in Salem and partly in Beverly; an old dwelling house; small barn and 8 acres fresh meadow in Beverly. He was a miller and lived on Royal side, which was called Salem some time after the incorporation of Beverly. He owned land on both sides of the stream then called Mill river. Oct. 12, 1702, he bought of his father-in-law John Dodge, jr. (son of William) "all his grist and corn mills in Salem, with $3\frac{1}{2}$ acres land adjoining, 2 acres of which lay in Salem, bounded on widow King, and east by Mill river, and the other $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres being all my (Dodge's) land, there lying in Beverly bounded on said Mill river, my salt marsh and Moses Gauge."

Dec. 20, 1708, Ebenezer Woodbury, Salem, miller; Nathaniel Waldron, Wenham, bricklayer; William Dodge, jr., Beverly, maltster, and Jona. Rayment, Beverly, yeoman, all administrators of the estate of William Dodge, Beverly, deceased, lease to Jona. Dodge, Salem, "for 7 years after April 1 next, the home living which was formerly Capt. John Dodge's, now belonging to the children of said William Dodge, deceased, partly in Beverly and in Salem, containing 54 acres, with house, barn and mills, being all set out in a deed of gift from Capt. John

Dodge, to said William Dodge. Also 4 acres of fresh meadow and 3 acres land in Proctor's Island, Chebacco."

June 7, 1710, he was 43 years of age when he made deposition, that he was present Oct., 1702, at Capt John Dodge's house, and was witness to the transaction between said John Dodge and his son William and set his hand as witness to the deed and said William gave a deed back to his father or his brother Jonathan, as his father desired 11 acres land in Beverly and also surrendered a dwelling house to said father or brother Jonathan for him which he had built on a piece of land his father had given him by word of mouth. He married May 15, 1690, Hannah, daughter of John and Sarah Dodge. She was baptized July 2, 1671 and died 1757. She was admitted to communion Nov. 17, 1695.

Hannah, widow of Ebenezer, made her will, Aug. 1, 1748. It was proved May 2, 1757. She gave son Ebenezer £100; son Nathaniel 2 acres of land in Salem, which she bought of her brother Jona. Dodge. To daughter Hannah Perkin's children £5. To daughter Abigail Ellingwood's children £5. To daughter Sarah and daughter Elizabeth Thorndike £5 each. To daughter Mary Armstrong £5. To daughter Martha £5. To daughter Priscilla £5. To daughter Mehetible Thorndike, a cow. To daughter Jerusha £5. To grand daughter Lydia Thorndike a feather bed, sheets, etc. Her sons Ebenezer and Nathaniel were appointed executors.

Children:

80. HANNAH,⁴ b. Feb. 27, 1690-1; m. Feb. 8, 1711, Thos. Perkins of Wenham.
81. ABIGAIL,⁴ b. July 1, 1692; m. Feb. 14, 1718, Wm. Ellingwood.
82. SARAH,⁴ bapt. July 20, 1696.
83. ELIZABETH,⁴ bapt. July 20, 1696; m. Nov. 20, 1718, Robert Thorndike.
84. MARY,⁴ bapt. Oct. 16, 1698; m. ——— Armstrong.
85. MARTHA,⁴ bapt. Aug. 23, 1702.
86. RUTH,⁴ bapt. Aug. 23, 1702.
87. PRISCILLA,⁴ bapt. June 13, 1703; m. Sept. 28, 1724, Thos. son of William and Joanna Woodbury, b. Sept. 5, 1700. Removed to Falmouth, Me.
88. MEHITABLE,⁴ bapt. Sept. 2, 1705.
89. EBENEZER,⁴ bapt. Aug. 8, 1708.
90. JOHN,⁴ bapt. Sept. 21, 1712; adm. granted his brother Ebenezer, Salem, June 2, 1740.
91. JERUSHA,⁴ bapt. Sept. 21, 1712.
92. NATHANIEL,⁴ bapt. July 31, 1715, after his father's decease.

22 Peter³ (*Peter*,² *John*¹), born Dec. 12, 1666; died Jan. 8, 1706-7. Mariner. April 12, 1697, he bought of Joseph Herrick, Sr., Salem village, and his wife Mary, 4 acres of marsh in Beverly, being my right in partnership with my cousin Jos. Herrick, which we bought of Capt. Paul Thorndike. He married, ———, widow Mary Dodge, who died Nov. 1763, aged 89.

Children :

93. MARK,⁴ b. Oct. 31, 1693; d. Dec. 17, 1693.
94. ABIGAIL,⁴ b. Sept. 14, 1694; m. Dec. 28, 1715, Jona. Conant.
95. JOSEPH,⁴ b. Sept. 29, 1696; d. June 12, 1720.
96. BENJAMIN,⁴ b. April 18, 1699.
97. MARY,⁴ b. Aug. 2, 1703; m. 1st, May 13, 1719, Josiah Trask of Salem; m. 2d, June 21, 1727, Thos. Cox.
98. PETER,⁴ b. June 20, 1705; d. May 24, 1775; m. Hannah Batchelder.
99. REBECCA,⁴ b. June 1, 1707; m., 1728, Josiah Lovell.

28 Josiah³ (*Peter*,² *John*¹), born Jan. 15, 1682; died July 26, 1746. Cordwainer. Administration on his estate granted his widow Lydia and son Joseph, Aug. 11, 1746. Division of estate to widow Lydia; eldest daughter Lydia; Josiah, only son, and daughters Martha, Mary and Sarah. He married April 29, 1708, Lydia Herrick.

Children :

100. JOSIAH,⁴ b. Feb. 15, 1709-10; d. Dec. 12, 1773.
101. LYDIA,⁴ b. April 24, 1713; m., 1731, Humphrey Bartlett of Marblehead.
102. MARY,⁴ b. Mar. 3, 1716.
103. MARTHA,⁴ b. May 5, 1721; m. Richard Leach.
104. SARAH,⁴ b. Mar. 15, 1729-30.

38 Robert⁴ (*Isaac*,³ *Humphrey*,² *John*¹), born July 4, 1672; died suddenly, Oct. 13, 1746. Administration on estate granted his widow Mary and Isaac Woodbury. Nov. 11, 1746. He married Dec. 11, 1693, Mary, daughter Thomas and Elizabeth (West) Woodbury, born Mar. 4, 1676 and died Dec. 5, 1754. He was town clerk for several years.

Children :

105. ROBERT,⁵ b. Sept. 4, 1694; d. May 21, 1750.
106. MARY,⁵ b. April 18, 1697; pub. Jan. 7, 1721-2, to Jos. Herrick, 3d.
107. BENJAMIN,⁵ b. Aug. 1, 1699; d. April 26, 1702.

108. ISAAC,⁵ b. June 18, 1701; d. Oct. 31, 1775.
109. THOMAS,⁵ b. June 21, 1703; d. May 8, 1751.
110. JAMES,⁵ b. May 20, 1705.
111. HANNAH,⁵ b. April 22, 1707; m. Francis Cogswell.
112. ZEBULON,⁵ b. Mar. 19, 1709. (A Zebulon Woodbury was lost at sea in 1734.)
113. EBENEZER,⁵ b. Oct. 2, 1711; d. same day.
114. EBENEZER,⁵ b. Nov. 19, 1712; d. Nov. 19, 1727.
115. BENJAMIN,⁵ bapt. June 24, 1716; lost at sea 1730.
116. RUTH,⁵ b. Feb. 21, 1715; m. April, 1737, Tim. Wade, Ipswich.
117. ELIZABETH,⁵ b. July 17, 1717; d. Nov. 7, 1717.

43 Joshua⁴ (*Isaac*,³ *Humphrey*,² *John*¹), born Jan. 29, 1684 and died probably at Falmouth (Portland), Me. Nov. 21, 1701, Joshua Woodbury "son of Isaac and Mary," bought of Thos. Bailey, Bradford, a lot of land in Beverly given by Humphrey Woodbury, deceased, to Sarah Walker and Eunice Walker, now wife of said Bailey. June 13, 1718, Joshua Woodbury, Beverly, yeoman and Christian Thorndike, Beverly, wife of John Thorndike, formerly Christian West, wife of Thos. West, jr., deceased, gave deposition that, in 1714, the deponent Christian Thorndike, alias West, purchased of her then father-in-law, Capt. Thos. West, a tract of land in Beverly, in part payment of which these deponents became bound unto Wm. Hirst of Salem, deceased, in £50, and on behalf of said Capt. Thos. West. April 16, 1736, he bought of Mr. John Barnard and his wife Anne, of Marblehead, one-half of their right in the Woodbury farm, lying in Methuen, being lot No. 1, in the N. W. quarter of the division of said farm, and the E. half of a lot laid out to Isaac Woodbury in the S. E. division and one-half of lot No. 5, behind the pond in the N. E. division. April 25, 1736, he sold to Nathaniel Woodbury, yeoman, a tract of upland and swamp in the township of Methuen, being the E. half of a lot in the S. E. quarter of Woodbury's farm, laid out to the heirs of Isaac Woodbury, said half containing 80 acres.

Oct. 9, 1739, Joshua Woodbury of Falmouth and wife Sarah, sell to John Standley of Beverly, 4 acres of orchard, upland and meadow. He removed to Falmouth, now Portland, Me., between 1736 and 1739, where he probably settled. He married Sept. 20, 1711, Sarah Woodbury of Salem.

270 JOHN WOODBURY AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

Children :

- 118. JOSHUA,⁵ b. April 24, 1713.
- 119. MARY,⁵ b. Sept. 15, 1715.
- 120. MEHITABLE,⁵ b. Nov. 17, 1717.
- 121. SARAH,⁵ b. July 3, 1722.
- 122. ISAAC,⁵ bapt. April 3, 1720.
- 123. PETER,⁵ b. April 18, 1724.
- 124. ANNA,⁵ b. Oct. 6, 1728.
- 125. EBENEZER,⁵ b. Sept. 19, 1731.
- 126. PAUL,⁵ b. April 4, 1733.

76 Richard⁴ (*Richard,³ Humphrey,² John¹*) born Aug. 8, 1685; died 1751. He married May 17, 1711, Esther Stone.

Children :*

- 127. ANDREW,⁵ b. Feb. 23, 1712; removed to Gloucester.
- 128. SARAH,⁵ b. July 19, 1713.
- 129. JOSIAH,⁵ b. Mar. 29, 1715; d. July 3, 1753.
- 130. GIDEON,⁵ b. Mar. 21, 1717; abroad in 1743, long time.
- 131. JACOB,⁵ b. June 9, 1719; d. Feb. 5, 1765.
- 132. DANIEL,⁵ b. Mar. 27, 1721; d. July 5, 1799.
- 133. MARK,⁵ b. Sept. 29, 1722.
- 134. ESTHER,⁵ b. April 11, 1725.
- 135. JOHN,⁵ b. Jan. 31, 1727.
- 136. LUKE,⁵ bapt. April 11, 1731. Not mentioned in his sister's quitclaim in 1751.

89 Ebenezer⁴ (*Ebenezer,³ John,² John¹*), baptized Aug. 8, 1708. Removed to Salem, N. H., about 1740. He made his will Feb. 8, 1774, in which he names his wife Elizabeth, grandchildren James, Ebenezer and John, children of my son Ebenezer £10 each; daughters Anna £3 and Hannah £3; daughter Elizabeth Ellingwood £1; son Hazadiah £10; daughter Abigail Duty £1; grandchild Lydia Field £2; daughter Mary Smith £3. Son Henry was appointed executor. June 29, 1741, he bought of his brother-in-law Thomas Woodbury, and wife Priscilla, then of Falmouth, one thirty-fifth part of a farm in Methuen, called Woodbury's farm, "it being my dividend of the same, as one of the descendants of my grandfather Thomas Woodbury." He is called a miller, and probably continued in the business of his

* William, son of Richard Woodbury, lost coming from N. E. 1759. (Robert Hale.)

A child of Richard Woodbury, died 1731. (Robert Hale)

father at Royal side, then called Salem. He married Nov. 24, 1728, Elizabeth, daughter of Hazadiah, jr., and Anna Smith of Beverly, who was baptized with her sister Anna, July 11, 1714.

Children :

137. ANNA,⁵ b. Sept. 28, 1729, in Salem.
138. HANNAH,⁵ b. Sept. 18, 1731, in Salem.
139. EBENEZER,⁵ bapt. Nov. 18, 1733, in Beverly.
140. ELIZABETH,⁵ bapt. Nov. 23, 1735, in Beverly; m. Ellingwood.
141. JOHN,⁵ bapt. May 28, 1738, in Beverly.
142. HAZADIAH,⁵ bapt. Sept. 14, 1740, in Beverly.
143. LYDIA,⁵ bapt. Aug. 5, 1744, in Salem. N. H.
144. ABIGAIL,⁵ bapt. Aug. 3, 1746, in Salem, N. H.; m. Duty.
145. MARY,⁵ bapt. Sept. 6, 1748, in Salem, N. H.
146. ANDREW,⁵ bapt. July 14, 1751, in Salem, N. H.
147. HENRY,⁵ b. 1752.

92 Nathaniel⁴ (*Ebenezer,³ John,² John¹*), baptized in Beverly, July 31, 1715, after his father's decease. Lived in Salem, N. H. April 25, 1736, he bought of Joshua Woodbury, Beverly, a tract of 80 acres of upland and swamp in the township of Methuen, being the E. half of the lot in the S. E. quarter of Woodbury's farm, laid out to the heirs of Isaac Woodbury. Dec. 12, "1735 or 6," for £50 he sells to Wm. Woodbury, Beverly, joiner, his right in the estate of his father Ebenezer Woodbury, late of Salem, miller, said estate lying partly in Beverly and Wenham. There is no settlement of his estate on record in Rockingham County. He married Rebecca ———. She was received into the church in Beverly, Mar. 23, 1735, and dismissed June 1, 1740, to the church in Methuen 2^d parish. The wives of Jona. Woodbury and Robert Ellinwood were dismissed at the same time.

Children :

148. REBECCA,⁵ bapt. May 11, 1735, in Beverly.
149. HANNAH,⁵ bapt. June 29, 1740, in Salem, N. H.
150. ANNA,⁵ bapt. Sept. 5, 1742.
151. NATHANIEL,⁵ bapt. Sept. 16, 1744.
152. SARAH,⁵ bapt. May 8, 1748.
153. JOHN,⁵ b. July 10, 1749; died April 27, 1829.
154. LUKE,⁵ bapt. June 23, 1751; d. Mar. 6, 1827 (gravestone).
155. MEHITABLE,⁵ bapt. Oct. 29, 1752.

96 Benjamin⁴ (*Peter,³ Peter,² John¹*), born April 18, 1699. Removed to Sutton, Mass., where he was living after 1733. May 6, 1737, when of Sutton, he sold for £400, to Daniel Dodge of Wenham, 20 acres of land, a dwelling house and barn in Beverly. He married Dec. 14, 1721, Ruth, daughter of Lot and Elizabeth Conant, who was born in Beverly, Nov. 18, 1702.

Children :*

- 156. JOSEPH,⁵ b. Sept. 27, 1722.
- 157. BENJAMIN,⁵ b. Feb. 5, 1726.
- 158. JOSHUA,⁵ b. Mar. 25, 1728.
- 159. ELIZABETH,⁵ bapt. Nov. 1, 1730.
- 160. LOT,⁵ bapt. Oct. 14, 1733.

98 Peter⁴ (*Peter,³ Peter,² John¹*), born June 20, 1705; died May 14, 1775. He made his will Mar. 14, 1775, proved May 29, 1775. Names wife Hannah; son Peter; James; my 4th division lot in Amherst, N. H.; Joseph; John; all my homestead of 40 acres. Feb. 28, 1728-9, he and his brother Benjamin, divide all the real estate descended to them from their father Peter, jr., and some land they bought of their mother Mary, widow of said Peter, jr. He married March 19, 1730, Hannah Batchelder of Wenham.

Children :

- 161. MARK,⁵ b. April 24, 1730; d. Sept. 18, 1736.
- 162. PETER,⁵ b. Mar. 13, 1732; d. Dec. 5, 1814, "of falling sickness."
- 163. JAMES,⁵ b. June 4, 1738; d. at Francistown, N. H., 1823. He was father of Mary Woodbury, who was mother of Levi Woodbury and wife of Peter, of Francistown.
- 164. JOSEPH,⁵ b. Sept. 21, 1741; d. Feb. 5, 1816; m. Huldah Putnam.
- 165. JOHN⁵, b. Nov. 8, 1743; m. Emma Raymond.

* A new-born infant of Benj. Woodbury d. April 27, 1725.
Benj. Woodbury's child d. May 1736. (2d Church records.)

(To be continued.)

EARLY RECORDS OF ROWLEY, MASS.

(Concluded from Vol. xxxv, p. 256.)

BY GEORGE B. BLODGETTE.

An account of y^e Perfons Baptized by me since my ordination. [Recorded by the Rev^d Jedediah Jewet.]

- | | | |
|------|--|---------|
| 1 | William Todd Son of Daniel | Dec. 14 |
| 1729 | | |
| 2 | William Hobson S ⁿ of Jeremy | Mar. 29 |
| 3 | Juda Cresey da ^r of David | Apr. 26 |
| 4 | Sarah Price da ^r of William | May 24 |
| 5 | Sarah Chapman d ^r of Edward | June 21 |
| 6 | Hannah Johnson d ^r of John | July 5 |
| 7 | Zebulon Eastick Son of Richard | July 19 |
| 8 | Edna Jewet d ^r of George | July 19 |
| 9 | Lydia Bishop d ^r of Josiah | Aug. 23 |
| 10 | Moses Cooper S ⁿ of Moses | Sep. 13 |
| 11 | William Cresey son of Abel | Oct. 18 |
| 12 | Abigail Kilborn da ^r of George | Nov. 9 |
| 13 | Hannah Bradstreet d ^r of Natha ⁿ | Dec. 13 |
| 14 | Lydia Sanders d ^r of Edward | Dec. 13 |

4 males & 9 Females this Year

1731

- | | | |
|----|---|-------------------------------|
| 15 | William Dickinson son of John | Feb. 7. |
| 16 | David Burpee son of Jonathan | Mar. 28 |
| 17 | Elisabeth Payson d ^r of Sam ^l | May 29 |
| 18 | Mehetabel Dresser d ^r of Daniel | June 20 |
| 19 | Sarah Lancaster d ^r of Thomas | Aug. 1 |
| 20 | Sarah Tenny d ^r of Sam ^l | Aug. 8 |
| 21 | Patience Palmer d ^r of Timothy | Aug. 15 |
| 22 | Susanna Cresey d ^r of Sam ^l | Aug. 26 |
| 23 | Nathan Frazer son of Nathan | Sep. 12 |
| 24 | Thomas Sparks son of John | Oct. 3 |
| 25 | Amos Bayley S ⁿ of Joseph | Oct. 17 |
| 26 | Mary Jewet d ^r of Joshua | Nov. 9. |
| 27 | Joram Johnson son of Daniel | Nov. 14 |
| 28 | Sam ^l Pickard son of Joseph | Dec. 26 |
| 29 | Hannah Bradstreet d ^r of Nathan ^l | than |
| 30 | Priscilla Downing d ^r of Jona- | 7 males & 9 Females this year |

31	Hephzibah Dow d ^r Jeremy	Jan. 9.
32	Francis Palmer Son of Francis	Jan. 23
33	Moses Northend son of Sam ^l	
34	Peter Cooper son of Leonard	Mar. 5
35	James Todd son of Jonathan	May 7.
36	Elisabeth Kilborn d ^r of Jedidiah	May 21
37	Priscilla Cooper d ^r of Moses	June 18
	Joshua Dickinson son of Thomas	July 30
38	William Dickinson son of John	
39	Hannah Burpee d ^r of Sam ^l	Aug. 6
40	Hannah Pickard d ^r of Moses	
41	Sarah Chaplin d ^r of Jonathan	Sep. 3
42	Daniel Hobson son of Moses	Oct. 1
43	Edward Northend son of Ezekiel	
44	Hannah Hodgskin d ^r of John	Nov. 5
45	Bristo Mr Paysons negroe Servant Adult.	
46	Nathan Frazer son of Nathan	Nov. 26
47	Nehemiah Johnson son of John	Dec. 10
48	Daniel Woodberry son of Nathan	Dec. 31
	11 males & 7 Females this year	
49	Hannah Harris d ^r of John	Jan. 7.
50	Benjamin Bishop son of Josiah	Feb. 18
51	Jane Palmer d ^r of Timothy	
52	Elisabeth Stickney d ^r of Sam ^l	Apr. 8
53	Sam ^l Lancaster Son of Thomas	
54	Sam ^l Hidden son of Eben	Apr. 15
55	Mary Chapman d ^r of Edward	May 6
56	Priscilla Jewet d ^r of Aquila	May 27
57	Sarah Hibbert d ^r of James	June 3
58	Hannah Payson d ^r of Sam ^l	June 10
59	Samuel Pickard son of Joseph	July 8
60	Elisabeth Dresser d ^r of John jun ^r	July 22
61	Elisabeth Lambert d ^r of Thomas jun ^r	Aug. 12
62	Sarah Bayley d ^r of David	
63	Susanna Cresey d ^r of Sam ^l	August 19
64	Mary Dresser d ^r of Daniel	
65	William Sanders son of Ed- ward	Aug. 26
66	Sarah Pearson d ^r of John	
67	Elisabeth Boynton d ^r of Ephraim	Sep. 2
68	Sarah Martin d ^r of Daniel	
69	Obadiah Johnson Son of Daniel	Oct. 14
70	Sarah Cresey d ^r of Abel	Nov. 18
71	Eliot Payson y ^e son of Eliot	Dec. 9.

- 72 Ryal } My black Servant } Dec. 23
73 and Titus } children }
9 males & 16 Females this year
- 1734
- 74 Jonathan Downing Son of } Jan. 13
Jonathan }
75 Phoebe Payson d^r of Edward } Jan. 20
 & M^r Chandler }
76 Mark Cresey son of John } Jun 27
77 Elisabeth Foster d^r of Daniel } Mar. 3
78 John Sawyer son of Ezekiel } March 24
79 Sarah Plats d^r of James } April 21
80 John Northend son of Sam^l }
81 Moses Hobson son of Moses } June 2
82 Elisabeth Northend d^r of Ezekiel } June 9.
83 Paul Jewet my son } June 16
84 Ruth Palmer d^r of Francis } June 30
85 Joseph Hobson son of Jeremiah } July 7
86 Joseph Chapman son of Edward } July 14
87 Elisabeth Dickinson d^r of } Aug. 4.
 Thomas ju^r }
88 John Jewet son of John jun^r } Aug. 11
89 Sam^l Prime son of Joshua } Aug. 18
90 Nathanael Bradstreet son of } Sep. 1.
 Natha^l }

- 91 Mary Jewet d^r of Edward } Sep. 15
92 Lydia Sanders d^r of Edward }
93 Samuel Burpee son of Sam^l } Sep. 29.
94 Jeremiah Dickinson son of } Oct. 6.
 George }
95 Sarah Cooper d^r of Leonard } Nov. 24
96 Sarah Pickard d^r of Francis }
97 Ephraim Hidden son of Eben } Dec. 22.
 14 Males & 10 Females this year
- 1735
- 98 David Bayley son of David } Feb. 16
99 Solomon Frazer son of Nathan } Feb. 23
100 Eunice Cresey d^r of Abel } March 9
101 Ephraim Boynton son of } March 16
 Ephraim }
102 Amos Pickard son of Moses } March 30
103 Phoebe Harris d^r of John }
104 Mary Martin d^r of Daniel } April 20
105 Jedidiah Barker son of James }
106 Sarah Jewet d^r of Eliphalet }
107 Jonathan Todd son of Jonathan } April 27
108 Ezekiel Hodgskin son of John } May 4
109 Paul Lancaster son of Thomas } May 25
110 Abel Plats son of Abel }
111 Mary Johnson d^r of Jonathan } June 1

112	Isreal Woodberry son of Nathan	June 8	
113	Jacob Pickard son of Joseph	June 29	
114	Sarah Dresser dr of Samuel jun ^r	July 20	
115	Moses Johnson son of John	Aug. 10	
116	Abijah Johnson son of Jonathan	Sep. 7.	
117	Sarah Lambert dat ^r of Thomas } jun ^r	Sep. 21	
118	Isaiah Johnson son of Daniel	Oct. 19	
119	Ezekiel Bradstreet son of Natha ^l	Oct. 25	
120	Jane Dickinson dat ^r of Thomas } jun ^r	Nov. 16.	
121	Isaac Davis son of Nathan	Nov. 30	
122	Jemima Bishop dat ^r of Josiah	Dec. 28	
122	Moses Hobson son of Moses	Dec. 14	
123	Joshua Prime son of Joshua	Dec. 14	
	18 Males & 9 Females y ^e last year		
	1736		
124	Elisabeth Hobson dr of Jeremiah	Jan. 4.	
125	Sarah Todd dr of John jun ^r	Jan. 11.	
126	Samuel Cresey S ⁿ of Sam ^l	Jan. 18	
127	Mary Payson dat ^r of Eliot	Feb. 1.	
128	Elisabeth Northend dat ^r of Ezekiel	Feb. 15	
129	John Jewet Son of John	Feb. 22	
130	Olive Prime dat ^r of Mark	Mar. 7	
131	Lucey Cresey dat ^r of John		
132	John Chapman son of Edward	Mar. 21	
133	Richard Pearson son of John	Apr. 11.	
134	Jonathan Todd son of Jonathan	Apr. 18	
135	Rebekah Plats dat ^r of James } jun ^r	Apr. 25.	
136	Moses Koesar son of Moses	May 9.	
137	Dorothy Jewet my own Babe	July 18.	
138	William Martin son of Daniel	Aug. 1.	
139	Anne Sawyer dat ^r of Ezekiel		
140	Jemima Dresser dat ^r of John } jun ^r	Aug. 22.	
141	Dorothy Northend dat ^r of Sam ^l		
142	Priscilla Jewet dat ^r of Elipha- let	Sep. 5	
143	Caleb Cresey Son of Abel	Sep. 12	
144	Anne Lowel dat ^r of Richard	Sep. 19	
145	John Boynton son of Ephraim		
146	Martha Robbins dat ^r of William		
147	David Stickney } sons of Jonathan Stickney } Samu ^l	Sep. 26	
148	John Sanders son of Edward	Oct. 31.	
149	John Cresey son of David	Oct. 31	
150	London M ^{rs} Paysons Negro } womans Child }	Dec. 12	
151	Price Hidden son of Eben		

153	Lucey Jewet da ^r of George	Dec. 19
154	Jeremiah Dickinson son of George	Dec. 26
16 Males & 15 Females		
1737		
155	Susanna Hibbert da ^r of James	Jan. 9
156	Moses Wood son of Thomas jun ^r	
157	Moses Jewet son of Mark	Jan. 30
158	Moses Hopkinson son of Moses	Feb. 6.
159	Elizabeth Todd da ^r of John	May 8
160	Jane Payson da ^r of Eliphalet	May 22
161	Eliot Payson son of Eliot	
162	Mary Northend da ^r of Ezekiel	May 29
163	James Plats son of James	July 24
164	Thomas Barker son of Jacob	
165	Nathanael Bradstreet Son of Nath ^l	July 31
166	Symond Chapman son of Edward	
167	Sarah Prime da ^r of Joshua	Aug. 14
168	Mark Frazer son of Nathan	
169	Benjamin Dresser of Sam ^l jun ^r	Aug. 21
170	Sarah Martin da ^r of Daniel	

171	Sam ^l Palmer son of Timothy	Aug. 28
172	Timothy Harris son of John	
173	Nehemiah Johnson son of John	Sep. 11
174	Elisabeth Palmer da ^r of Daniel	Sep. 18
175	Joseph Pearson son of John	Octo. 2.
176	Susanna Hobson da ^r of Moses	
177	Sarah Barker da ^r of James	Octo. 16
178	Daniel Scot son of Joseph jun ^r	
179	Nehemiah Jewet Son of Jeremy	Oct. 30
180	Dorothy Lancaster da ^r of Thomas	Nov. 6
181	Elisabeth Jewet da ^r of John	Nov. 20
182	Lucey Stickney da ^r of John	Dec. 4
183	Sarah Pickard da ^r of Joseph	Dec. 18
16 Males & 13 Females		
1738		
184	James Cresey son of Abel	Jan. 1.
185	Joseph Hobson Son of Jeremiah	Jan. 15
186	Bridget Pemberton Da ^r of John	
187	Pierce Bayley Son of David	Feb. 12
188	Mary Jewet D ^r of Mark	Feb. 19
189	Asa Todd son of Jonathan	March 12
190	Eunice Hodgskin d ^r of John	June 4
191	Anne Sawyer D ^r of Ezekiel	July

192	Mary Cresey } Twin Dat ^{rs} of		
193	Sarah Cresey } John		
194	Sarah Hibbert dat ^r of James	Sep. 3.	
195	Jonathan Jewet son of Eliphalet	Sep. 24	
196	Sarah Johnson d ^r of Jonathan	Oct. 8.	
197	Abel Plats Son of Abel	Oct. 15.	
198	Sarah Dickinson dat ^r of Thomas		
199	Elisabeth Johnson dat ^r of Daniel	Octo. 29	
200	Judith Cresey dat ^r of David	Nov. 5	
201	Ezekiel Sanders son of Edward		
202	Sarah Northend dat ^r of Ezekiel	Nov. 19	
203	Mehetabel Lambert d ^r of Thomas jun ^r	Dec. 10	
	7 Males 13 Females		
204	Moses Lowel son of Richard	Jan. 7	
205	Samuel Hidden Son of Eben	Jan. 28	
206	Jane Bradstreet D ^r of Nathanael	Feb. 25	
207	Ruth Palmer dat ^r of Daniel	March 4	
208	David Hobson Son of Moses	March 11	
209	Sarah Wood dat ^r of Thomas jun ^r		May 6
210	Paul Jewet son of Joshua		May 13
211	Joseph Jewet son of George		June 10
212	Daniel Dickinson son of George		June 24
213	Joanna Hammond D ^r of David		July 1.
214	Sam ^l Pearson son of John		July 15
215	Jedidiah Cooper son of Leonard		Sep. 2
216	Mark Dresser son of Sam ^l		Sep. 16
217	Priscilla Johnson dat ^r of John		Oct. 14
218	Daniel Todd Son of John		Nov. 4
219	Mary Gage D ^r of Thomas		Dec. 30
220	Mary Cooper D ^r of Samuel		Jan. 13.
221	Sarah Jewet D ^r of John		
222	Eunice Jewet D ^r of Jeremy		
223	Joseph Dresser son of David jun ^r		
224	Amos Bayley son of David		Jan. 27
	12 Males 9 Females		
225	Jane Bayley D ^r of Sam ^l		March 2
226	Sarah Hobson dat ^r of Jeremy		March 30
227	Katherine Jewet dat ^r of Mark		May 4
228	Francis Palmer son of Francis		May 25
229	Elisabeth Barker dat ^r of Jacob		

230	Joseph Pickard son of Joseph	June 8	249	Mary Payson d ^r of Eliphalet	} Jan. 18
231	David Cresey son of David	June 15	250	Betty Lowel d ^r of Richard	
232	Lydia Lancaster d ^r of Thomas	} June 29	251	Sarah Hidden d ^r of Eben	March 8
233	Sarah Boynton d ^r of Ephraim		252	William Perkins son of Zacheus	March 15
234	Joseph Chapman son of Edward	June 1.	253	Moses Frazer son of Nathan	} March 29
235	John Osborn son of John jun ^r	} June 20	254	Francis Johnson son of Thomas	
236	Nathanael Bradstreet son of Nat ^l		255	Phoebe Jewet d ^r of Eliphalet	Apr. 19
237	Isreal Hazzen son of Isreal	} July 27	256	Sarah Jewet d ^r of George	May 3
238	Elisabeth Clark D ^r of Daniel		257	John Cresey son of John	May 10
239	Moses Sawyer son of Ezekiel	Aug. 24	258	Dinah M ^r Northends Negroe	May 24
240	a child Daniel Martin [inter lined]	} Sep. 7	259	Nathan Todd son of Jonathan	June 7
240	Mary the Daughter of Mary Bennet		260	James Bayley son of James	} June 14
241	James the son of Mary Pearson	Sep. 14	261	Edna Plats d ^r of Moses	
242	Mary Indus my serv ^t Adult	Nov. 2	262	George Hibbert son of James	} July 5
244	Jane Pickard d ^r of Jonathan	Nov. 23	263	Joshua Burpee son of Joseph	
245	Lydia Plats d ^r of Nathan	Dec. 7	264	Elisabeth Pearson d ^r of John	July 19
246	Eben Todd son of Jeremiah	Dec. 14	—	John Bayley son of Sam ^l	Sep. 13
247	Sarah Brocklebank d ^r of Nathan	} 28 Dec.	265	John Bayley son of David	} Oct. 11
			266	Sibbey Nath ^l Mighills negro woman	
	10 Males 13 Females		267	Abel Cresey son of Abel	} George Oct 18
	Sam ^l Prime son of Joshua		268	David Dickinson son of George	
	1741		269	Daniel Johnson son of Jonathan	Nov. 15.
248	Mary Palmer d ^r of Daniel	Jan. 11	270	Devonshire M ^r . Osborns Negro	Jan. 24
			271	Susanna Johnson d ^r of John	Jan. 24

272	Sam ^l Todd son of John				
273	Hannah Wood dat ^r of Thomas jun ^r	Feb. 7			
	13 Males and 13 Females				
	1742				
274	Bethiah Dresser dat ^r of Sam ^l	March 21			
275	Moses Scot son of Joseph	March 28			
276	James Jewet son of Mark	April 4			
277	Moses Plats son of Nathan				
—	Moses Duty son of Moses	April 11			
278	Mary Dresser dat ^r of David				
279	Lydia Hobson Dr of Moses				
280	Amos Boynton son of Ephraim	May 23			
281	Paul Dickinson son of James				
282	Susanna Cooper dat ^r of Leonard	May 6			
283	Violet & } two Negro children	June 13			
284	Phillis } of Sibbys				
285	Ruth Tredwells child of Jona- than Tredwells	July —			
286	Amos Pickard son of Joseph				
287	Sarah Clark Dat ^r of Aaron	Aug. 22.			
288	Elizabeth Bayley dr of James				
289	Mary Barker dr of James jun ^r	Sep. 19			
290	Moses Prime s. of Joshua	Sep. 19			
291	Hannah Dresser dr of Daniel	Oct. 17			
292	Daniel Kilborn son of Joseph	Oct 24			
293	David Todd son of Jeremiah				
294	Jane Jewet dat ^r of Moses	Nov. 7			
295	Thomas Bayley son of Sam ^l				
296	Elisabeth Gage dat ^r of Tho ^s	Dec. 12			
	Thomas Lancaster son of Thomas				
297	Moses-Paul Payson son of Eliot	Jan. 30			
298	Jane Jewet dr of George				
299	Cæsar a negroe man-servant	Feb. 20			
300	Elisabeth Brocklebank dat ^r of Nathan	Feb. 27			
301	Hannah Hibbert dat ^r of James				
	13 Males and 15 Females y ^e Year				
	1743				
302	Thomas Pickard son of Jona- than				
303	Humphry Pickard son of Moses jun ^r	March 6			
304	Jacob Barker son of Jacob				
305	Jonathan Lambert son Tho.	Apr. 24			
	Mary Jewet daughter of John	May 1			
306	Susanna Johnson dat ^r of John				
307	John Todd son of John jun ^r	May 8			
308	Beriah Clark son of Daniel	May 22			

309	Moses Cooper son of Leonard	May 29	328	Hannah Wood Dr of Thomas	Apr. 1
310	Moses Plats son of Moses	July 24	329	Ruth Jewet Dr of Mark	April 22
311	James Hidden son of Eben	Aug. 14	330	Mary Jewet Dr of Jeremiah	May 13
312	Joanna Burpee Dr of Joseph		331	Edward Bishop son of Benja- min	27 May
313	Jane Martin Dr of Daniel	Aug. 21	332	Aaron Jewet son of Moses	
314	Nathanael Bayley son of David	Sep. 4.	333	Amos Dresser son of David	June 3
315	Jane Woodman dat ^r of Joshua		334	Mary Bishop Adult	June 17
316	Elisabeth Johnson dat ^r of Thomas		335	Joseph Kilborn son of Ebenezer	July 1
317	Jane Osborn dr of John		336	Susanna Lowel Dr of Richard	July 22
318	Elisabeth Bradstreet Dr of Nath ^l	Sep. 25.	337	Amos Stickney son of William	
319	Moses Dickinson son of James		338	William Woodberry son of Sam ^l	Aug. 5
320	Ruth-Duty Pearson Dr of Mary Pearson	Oct. 16	339	Joshua Pickard son of Jonathan	
321	Elisabeth Duty dat ^r of Moses		340	Phinehas Hammond son of David jun ^r	Aug. 12
322	Isaac Smith son of Benj.	Dec. 11	341	Jane Scot Dr of Joseph jun ^r	
323	David Cresey son of David		342	Samuel Dresser son of Sam ^l	Aug. 19
324	Jedidiah Boyuton son of Eph- raim	Jan. 22	343	Hannah Elsworth Dr of Thomas	Sept. 2.
—	Stephen Jewet son of Eliphalet	Feb. 26	344	Joseph Pickard son of Joseph	Sep. 23.
325	Jane Johnson Dr of Jonathan 14 Males 10 Females 1744		345	Sarah Kaesar Dr of Moses	
326	Elisabeth Plats Dr of Nathan	March 11	346	Hannah Pickard Dr of Moses jun ^r	Sept. 30
327	Amos Dickinson son of George	Mar. 18	347	Joshua Prime son of Joshua	Oct. 14
			348	Benjamin Todd son of John	Oct. 21
			349	John Jewet son of John	
			350	Mary Bayley Dr of David	Nov. 4

393	Hannah Hobson d ^r of Moses	July 13	416	Jeremiah Pickard son of Joseph	May 31
394	James Jewet son of Mark	Aug. 17	417	Joseph Sanders son of Edward	June 7
395	Jane Kilboru d ^r of Eliphalet			Sanders jun ^r	
396	Margaret Barker dat ^r of Jacob	Aug. 24	418	Thomas Hammond son of	June 14
397	Hannah Jewet D ^r of Moses	Oct. 19		David jun ^r	
398	Jane Pickard d ^r of Moses jun ^r	Oct. 26	419	Ann Kilborn dat ^r of Ebenezer	Aug. 9
399	Mary Nelson D ^r of David	Nov. 2	420	Ruth Palmer dat ^r of Stephen	Aug. 30
400	Hannah Johnson d ^r of Thomas	Dec. 7	421		
401	Edward Chapman son of Edward	Jan. 4	422	Moses Bayley son of James	Sep. 5. by M ^r Chandler
402	Jacob Jewet son of Jacob	Jan. 11	423	Hannah Plats dat ^r of Nathan	
403	Ezekiel Bayley son of David	Feb. 8	424	Susanna Burpee dat ^r of Isaac	Sep. 20
404	Enos Bishop son of Benjamin	Feb. 15	425	Joshua Prime son of Joshua	Oct. 18
405	Mehtabel Hobson D ^r of Humphry	Feb. 22	426	Mark Duty son of Moses	
406	Elisabeth Jewet d ^r of George	1747	427	Elisabeth Hibbert dat ^r of James	
407	Sarah Bayley d ^r of Samuel			Joseph Elsworth son of Jeremiah jun ^r	Nov. 15
408		8 Males 15 Females	428	Lydia Dresser d ^r of Daniel	Nov. 22
409	Thomas Osborn son of John	Mar. 8	429	Sarah Dresser d ^r of Samuel	Jan. 10
410	George Jewet son of John	March 22	430	Job Boynton son of Ephraim	Jan. 17
411	John Jewet son of Jonathan	March 29	431	Thomas Prime son of Thomas	
412	Edward Elsworth son of Thomas		432	Eunice Wood dat ^r of Thomas	Feb. 14
413	Samuel Lowel son of Richard	April 19	433	Hannah Chaplin dat ^r of John jun ^r	
414	Mehtabel Jewet D ^r of Amos	May 24	434	Sarah Cooper dat ^r of Leonard	Feb. 28
415	Mehtabel Hidden D ^r of Eben		435	Mark Pearson son of Jonathan	

15 Males 12 Females

1748			
436	James Dickinson son of James		
437	Ephraim Pickard son of Jonathan	March 7	
438	Mary Burpee dat ^r of Joseph		
439	Thomas Lambert son of Thomas	March 20	
440	Apphia Gage dat ^r of Thomas	April 3	
441	Aquila Sawyer son of Ezekiel	April 17	
442	Daniel Palmer son of Daniel		
443	Jonathan Jewet son of James	May 1	
444	Jeremiah Jewet son of Moses	June 12	
445	John Bradstreet son of Nathaniel	June 26	
446	Elisabeth Brocklebank dat ^r of Nathan	July 3	
447	Lucey Stickney dat ^r of William	July 17	
448	William Jewet son of Jeremy	Sept. 11	
449	Samuel Tenney son of Thomas	Sept. 25	
450	Dinah dat ^r of Lot and Ruth Mr Bradstreets servants	Oct. 16	
451	Lydia Kilborn daughter of Joseph	Oct. 30	
452	Jonathan Johnson son of Jonathan	Nov. 13	
453	Elisabeth Hobson dat ^r of Humphrey		Nov. 20
454	Ebenezer Hidden son of Eben. by Mr Walley,		Nov. 27
455	Mehetabel Jewet dat ^r of Mark		Dec. 11
456	Amos Pickard son of Moses		Feb. 5
457	Mary Tredwal Dr of Jonathan		Feb. 12
458	Joseph Jewet son of Jacob		Feb. 19
459	Daniel Jewet son of Jonathan		
460	Priscilla Scot d ^r of Joseph jun ^r		Feb. 26
	15 Males 10 Females		
	1749		
461	Joseph Palmer son of Stephen	March 5	
462	Joanna Jewet Dat ^r of Eliphalet	March 12	
463	Sarah Jewet dat ^r of Thomas	Apr. 2	
464	Lydia Saunders dat ^r of Edward jun ^r		April 9
465	Susanna Hammond dat ^r of David jun ^r		June 4
466	Mehetabel Burpee dat ^r of Isaac	July 23	
467	Solomon Lowell son of Richard	July 30	
468	Jeremiah Elsworth son of Jeremiah jun ^r		Sept. 3
469	Hannah Jewet d ^r of John		Sept. 24

470	Mary Boynton dat ^r of Ephraim	Oct. 8
471	Joanna Todd dat ^r of Jeremiah	Oct. 15
472	William Duty son of Moses Duty and the first child Baptized in the new meeting-house	Jan. 14
473	Mehetabel Hidden dat ^r of Eben	Feb. 11
474	Thomas Elsworth son of Thomas	Feb. 25
475	Susanna Bishop dat ^r of Benjamin	March 4
476	Sarah Wood dat ^r of Jonathan	March 18
477	John Spiller son of Samuel	March 18
	6 Males 11 Females	
	1750	
478	Moses Wood son of Thomas jun ^r	April 1
479	Amos Pearson son of Jonathan	April 29
480	Mary Pickard dat ^r of Moses jun ^r	May 13
481	George Jewet son of George	May 20
482	Sarah Palmer dat ^r of Daniel	May 20
483	Mary Bradstreet dat ^r of Nathaniel	June 24
484	John Smith son of Jonathan & Moses Jewet son of Moses	June 24
485	Moses Jewet son of Moses	June 24
486	Caleb Jewet son of Jeremiah jun ^r	July 15
487	Ezekiel Bradstreet son of Moses	Aug. 26
488	Lucey Nelson D ^r of David	Sep. 30
489	Abigail Kilborn dat ^r of Ebenezer	Oct. 14
490	Sarah Chapman dat ^r of Edward	Dec. 2
491	Hannah Johnson dat ^r of Jonathan	Dec. 30
492	Ruth Jewet dat ^r of Purchase	Jan. 6
493	Elisabeth Dresser dat ^r of David Dresser jun ^r	Jan. 20
494	Lois Brocklebank dat ^{rs} of Eunice Brocklebank	Feb. 17
495	Nathan Gemini	Feb. 17
496	Mary Bayley daughter of Samuel	Feb. 24
497	Mehetabel Dresser dat ^r of Daniel	March 3
498	John Johnson son of John	March 10
499	Elisabeth Jewet dat ^r of Mark	March 24
	8 Males 14 Females	
	1751	
500	Moses Tenney son of Thomas	March 31
501	Jonathan Wood son of Jonathan	April 21
502	David Jewet son of Thomas	May 5
503	Jesse Cooper son of Leonard	May 12
504	Mary Hobson dat ^r of Humphry	July 28
505	Mary Kilborn dat ^r of Joseph	July 28
506	Hannibal son of Lot and Ruth	Aug. 11
507	Samuel Elsworth son of Jeremiah jun ^r	Aug. 11

508	Timothy Palmerson of John jun ^r	Aug. 25
509	Paul Bayley son of James	Sep. 1
510	Lucey Lowel da ^r of Richard	Sep. 8
511	Hannah Spiller d ^r of Samuel	Nov. 17
	8 Males 4 Females	
	1752	
512	Hannah Mighill da ^r of Thomas	Jan. 19
513	Mary Bayley da ^r of David	Feb. 16
514	Samuel-Northend Gage son of Nathanael	Mar. 1
515	Jonathan Todd son of Jere- miah	March 8
516	Nathan Smith son of Jonathan	
517	Phoebe Jewet daughter of Jeremiah jun ^r	April 5
518	William Gage son of Thomas	April 12
519	Abigail Sanders d ^r of Edward jun ^r	April 19
520	William Todd son of Jonathan	May 24
—	Moses Palmer son of Daniel	May 3
521	Abigail Pickard da ^r of Moses jun ^r	June 7
522	Samuel Jewet son of Jacob	
523	Dolly Scot da ^r of Sam ^l Scot jun ^r	June 14
524		
525	Abigail Pearson da ^r of Jona- than	July 26
526	Sarah Palmer da ^r of Stephen	Aug. 2
527	Sarah Bradstreet da ^r of Nathanael	Oct. 1
528	Mary Stickney da ^r of Amos	Nov. 5
529	Abigail Prime da ^r of Thomas	
530	William Elsworth son of Thomas	Nov. 19
531	Mary Pickard D ^r of Jonathan	Dec. 10
532	Nathanael Jewet son of Moses	Dec. 24
	9 Males 12 Females	
	1753	
533		
534	Nathan Lambert son of Nathan	Jan. 7
535	Ruth Wood da ^r of Thomas	
536	Anne Kilborn d ^r of Ebenezer	Feb. 4
537	Jane Jewet da ^r of John	March 11
538	Lydia Bishop daughter of Benjamin	April 22
539	Nathan Jewet son of Eliphalet	May 10
544	Jane Palmer da ^r of John	May 27
545	Hannah Mighill D ^r of Nathanael	
546	Moses Jewet son of Thomas	June 10
547	Susanna Dickinson da ^r John jun ^r	June 24
548	Josiah Prime son of Joshua	July 22

549	Sarah Duty D ^r of Moses	July 29	568	Sarah Mighil da ^r of Thomas	Feb. 24
550	Nathanael Johnson son of John	Aug. 12	569	Patience Jewet da ^r of Purchis	April 14
551	John Wood son of Jonathan	Aug. 19	570	Jeremiah Hobson son of William	April 21
552	Moses Richards son of Moses	Sep. 2	571	Joseph Todd Twin son of Jeremiah	April 28
553	Joseph Brocklebank son of Nathan	Sep. 9	572	Elisabeth Sanders da ^r of Edward	June 2
554	Anthony Nelson Twin son of David	Sep. 30	573	Abijah Palmer son of Daniel	June 16
555	Joseph Tenny son of Thomas	Oct. 7	574	John Pickard son of Moses jun ^r	July 14
556	Hannah Smith da ^r of Benjamin	Oct. 14	575	Sarah Lowel da ^r of Richard	Aug. 4
557	Thomas Kilborn son of Joseph	Nov. 25	576	Sarah Jewet da ^r of Eliphalet	Aug. 25
558	Moses Bradstreet son of Moses	Dec. 9	577	David Sterey son of Samuel	Sep. 22
559	Aaron Elsworth son of Jeremiah jun ^r	Dec. 23	578	Moses Hobson son of John	Sep. 23
560	Susanna Cooper D ^r of Leonard	Dec. 30	579	Mehetabel Dickinson da ^r of John jun ^r	Oct. 27
561	Sarah Jewet da ^r of Jeremiah jun ^r	Jan. 6	580	Susanna Palmer da ^r of Stephen	Dec. 1
562	Samuel Scots son Benjamin	1754	581	Sarah Wood da ^r of Samuel	Dec. 8
563	Hannah Bayley daughter of James	17 Males 11 Females	582	Jonathan Pearson son of Jonathan	Dec. 15
564	Billey Price son of William	17 Males 11 Females	583	Scipio Jonathan Pickards servant Boy	
565	Abiel Boynton son of Ephraim	1754	584	Hannah Lancaster da ^r of Thomas	
566	John Page son of Nathanael	Feb. 3	585	George Todd son of William	
567	Mehetabel Jewet da ^r of Mark	Feb. 10	586	William Palmer son of John	
				y ^e 3 rd	
				11 Males 10 Females	

641	Paul Johnson son of John	Oct. 2
642	David Lambert son of Nathan	
643	Elisabeth Burpee dat ^r of Joseph	Oct. 9
644	Amoz Todd son of Thomas	
645	Elisabeth Cresey dat ^r of Mark	Oct. 30
646	Edward Payson son of James	
647	Lydia Palmer dat ^r of Stephen	
648	Jeremiah Jewett son of Jeremiah	Dec. 25
649	Elisabeth Bray dat ^r of Enoch	
	14 Males 11 Females	
	1758	
650	William Bayley s ⁿ of William	Feb. 12
651	Dolly Dickinson dat ^r of John jun ^r	March 12
652	Susanna Jewett dat ^r of John	April the 2 ^d
653	Mary Hopkinson dat ^r of Moses	
654	Gideon Wood son of Samuel	April 18
655	Sarah Todd dat ^r of James	
656	John Dresser son of John	May 21
657	Amos Wood s ⁿ of Tho ^s jun ^r	May 29
658	Joanna Pickard dat ^r of Jonathan	July 9
659	Samuel Pickard son of Samuel	Dec. 10
660	Paul Todd son of Thomas	Nov. 26
	6 Males 5 Females	

625	Nathanael Hammond s ⁿ of Oliver	Jan. 2
—	David Elsworth son of Nathanael	Feb. 6
626	Hannah Palmer dat ^r of John jun ^r	
627	Nathanael Bradstreet son of Moses	Feb. 13
628	Sarah Pearson dat ^r of Jonathan	Feb. 20
629	Samuel Lancaster s ⁿ of Thomas	Mar. 13
630	Daniel Todd son of William	Mar. 20
631	Humphry Hobson son of Humphry	Mar. 27
632	John Scot son of Samuel jun ^r	
633	Samuel Bayley son of Samuel	May 8
634	Dorcas Kilborn	
635	Elisabeth Kilborn	May 22
636	Jane Clark dat ^r of Moses	July 31
637	Nathanel Mighil son of Natha ^l jun ^r	Sept. 4.
638	Bridget Prime dat ^r of Joshua	Sep. 11.
639	Abigail Jewet dat ^r of Moses	Aug. 28
640	Hannah Hobson dat ^r of William	Sep. 18

661	1759 William Hobson son of William	Jan. 7
662	Ezekiel Lancaster son of Paul	Jan. 21
663	Patience Palmer da ^r of John jun ^r	Feb. 4
664	Josiah Stickney son of Jonathan	Feb. 18
665	Hannah Barker da ^r of Joseph	Feb. 25
666	Elisabeth Pearson da ^r of Jonathan	March 11
667	Elisebeth Palmer da ^r of John y ^e 3 ^d	March 11
668	Sarah Hammond da ^r of Sarah	April 1
669	David Payson son of James	May 6
670	Sarah Wood da ^r of Jonathan	May 20
671	Priscilla Lancaster da ^r of Tho ^s	June 3
672	Josiah Stickney son of Moses	June 17
673	William Todd son of William	July 22
674	Amos Parsons son of Amos	Aug. 26
675	Rebekah Parsons da ^r of Andrew	Aug. 26
676	Martha Hale da ^r of William	Sep. 2
677	Nathaniel Mighill son of Jeremiah	Sep. 9
678	Joseph Brocklebank son of Nathan	Oct. 21
679	Mehetabel Burpee da ^r of Joseph	Oct. 28
680	Jacob Elsworth son of Nathanael	Dec. 9
681	Abigail Dresser da ^r of John	Dec. 23
682	Lydia Pickard da ^r of Moses jun ^r	Dec. 23
	10 Males & 12 Females	
	1760	
683	Stephen Palmer son of Stephen	Jan. 13
684	John Dole son of Nathan	Feb. 10
685	Mary Lancaster da ^r of Paul	Feb. 10
686	Samuel Hidden son of Price	Feb. 24
687	Jane Gage da ^r of Nathanael	March 2
688	Elisabeth Jewet da ^r of Jeremiah	March 23
689	George Bayley son of William	March 23
690	Susanna Wood da ^r of Samuel	April 6
691	Elisabeth Jewet Dr of Moses	April 20
692	Elisabeth Nelson da ^r of David	April 27
693	Samuel Spiller son of Samuel	April 27
694	Lucey Bradstreet da ^r of Moses	May 4
695	Mercy Smith da ^r of Benjamin	June 8
696	Hannah Payson da ^r of Edward jun ^r	Aug. 3

697	Ephraim Hidden son of Ephraim	Aug. 24
698	Paul Jewet son of Paul	
699	Elisabeth Hopkinson da ^r of Moses	
700	Joshua-Jewet Prime son of Joshua	Nov. 16
701	Thomas Todd son of Thomas	Nov. 23
	9 males & 10 females	
	1761	
702	Mary Howe da ^r of Mark	Jan 18
703	Moses Johnson son of John	
704	Elisabeth Saunders da ^r of Humphry	Feb 1
706	Asa Low s ⁿ of Jacob	March 15
707	Elisabeth Payson da ^r of James	Apr. 19
708	William Hobson S ⁿ of William	
709	Phoebe Dresser da ^r of Daniel jun ^r	May 3
710	Susanna Dickinson da ^r of John jun ^r	May 31
711	Stephen Pearson son of Jonathan	June 7
712	William Rutherford s ⁿ of William	June 21
713	Joseph Barker son of Joseph	
714	Moses Clark son of Moses	July 5

715	Mehetabel Lambert da ^r of Thomas	July 26
716	Moses Todd son of William	
717	Benjamin Dresser son of John	
718	Mehetabel Mighill da ^r of Jeremiah	Aug. 2
719	John Phillips s ⁿ of James	Aug. 23
720	David Payson son of Eliot jun ^r	Aug. 30
721	Mary Hale da ^r of William	Sep. 13
722	Elisabeth Pickard da ^r of Moses	Sep. 20
724	Hannah Cooper son of James	Oct. 4
725	Samuel Pearson son of Sam ^l	Sep. 27
726	Ruth Winter da ^r of Benjamin	Dec. 6
	12 males & 11 females	
	1762	
727	Eu nice Jewett da ^r of Jeremiah	Jan. 3
728	Mehetabel Cresey da ^r of Mark	
729	Elizabeth Palmer da ^r of Francis jun ^r	Jan. 10
730	Northend Cogswell son of Doctor Nathanael Cogswell	Feb. 14
731	Mary Wood da ^r of Samuel	Feb. 21
732	Adoniram Hetden son of Ephraim	March 21
733	Mary Palmer da ^r of John the 3 ^d	March 28

734	Mehetabel Hedden dat ^r of Price	April 18
735	Sarah Sanders dat ^r of William	May 2
736	Hannah Bradstreet dat ^r of Moses	June 27
737	Mary Elsworth dat ^r of Nathaniel	Aug. 22
738	Molly Cooper dat ^r of Peter deceased	
739	Mehetabel Todd dat ^r of James	Sep. 12
740	Ephraim Brown son of Francis	Nov. 14
741	Bridget Prime da ^r of Joshua	Nov. 21
742	Sarah Lancaster dat ^r of Thomas	Dec. 26
	3 males & 13 females	
743	Joshua Sanders son of Humphry	Jan. 9
744	Dudley Stickney son of David	
745	Hannah Stickney dat ^r of Moses	Jan. 16
746	Mehetabel Bayley dat ^r of John	Jan. 23
747	William Sanders	Gemini: of
748	Anne Sanders	William
749	Jacob Pickard son of Jacob	
750	John Barker son of Thomas	Mar. 13
751	Sarah Cogswell dat ^r of Nathanael	June 12
752	Aaron Wood son of Jonathan	June 26
753	Joshua Davis son of James	July 3
754	Tabitha Pearson dat ^r of Jonathan	
755	Sarah Jewett dat ^r of Moses	July 17
756	Jacob Smith son of Benjamin	July 31
757	Jonathan Stickney son of Jonathan	
758	John Hammond	Children
759	Sarah Hammond	of David
760	Joanna Hammond	Hammond
761	David Hammond	Junior
762	Mary Payson dat ^r of James	
763	Joshua Todd son of Thomas	
764	Mary Dresser dat ^r of John	Aug. 14
765	Mary Jewett dat ^r of Paul	
766	Moses Hale s ⁿ of William	Aug. 21
767	Moses Pickard son of Moses	Sep. 4
768	Sarah Mighil dat ^r of Jeremiah	
769	Elisabeth Bradstreet dat ^r of Natha ^l	Sep. 11
770	Lucey Pickard dat ^r of Jonathan	Sep. 18
771	Mary Todd dat ^r of William	
772	Daniel Searl son of David	
773	Hannah Johnson dat ^r of John	Oct. 9
774	Rose M ^{rs} Hibberts negroe Girl	
775	Lydia Clark dat ^r of Moses	Oct. 23

776	Peter Cooper son of James	Nov. 20	795	Elisabeth Palmer dat ^r of Samuel	Nov. 25
777	Jonathan Lambert son of Tho ^s	Dec. 4		9 males 7 Females	
778	Stephen-Hunt Bagley son of Abel	Dec 18		1765	
	18 males 18 females				
	1764				
779	Samuel Dresser son of Samuel	Jan. 1	796	Nathanael Lambert son of Thomas	Feb. 17
780	Edward Sanders son of John	Jan. 29	797	Eunice Hidden dat ^r of Price	March 10
781	Lois Jewett dat ^r of Jeremiah	Feb. 5.	798	Mary Hale dat ^r of Doc ^r William	Mar. 31
782	Sarah Cresey dat ^r of James		799	Elias Bagley son of Abel	April 14
783	Daniel Palmer son of Francis	Feb. 26	800	Isaac Davis son of James	April 21
	jun ^r		801	Ellis Cooper s ⁿ of James	May 12
784	Molley Wood dat ^r of Samuel	April 15	802	Eliot Sawyer s ⁿ of Ezekiel	
786	Lois Palmer dat ^r of John	July 15	803	Moses Todd s ⁿ of Thomas	July 7
787	Alexander Rutherford son of William		804	Aaron Palmer s ⁿ of Francis	July 14
788	Hannah Low dat ^r of Jacob	Aug. 19	805	Daniel Dresser son of John	July 21
789	Jacob Elsworth son of Na- thanael	Aug. 26	806	Thomas Mighil s ⁿ of Jeremiah	July 28
790	Elisabeth Cogswell dat ^r of Na- than ^l		807	Elisabeth Lowel dat ^r of Moses	Aug. 11
791	Jonathan Hidden son of Eph- raim	Sept. 16	808	Nathanael Cogswell s ⁿ of Nath ^l	Aug. 25
792	James Todd s ⁿ of James	Nov. 11	809	James Payson son of James	Sep. 1
793	Oliver Prime s ⁿ of Joshua	Nov. 18	810	Joseph Sanders s ⁿ of William	Sep. 8
794	Stephen-Woodman Hunt s ⁿ of Stuart Hunt		811	Dorothy Bradstreet dat ^r of Moses	Sep. 15
			812	Nathan Jewett s ⁿ of Stephen jun ^r	
			813	Moses Cresey s ⁿ of James	

814	David Bradstreet s ⁿ of Na- thanael	} Sep. 29
815	Daniel-Clark Hobson s ⁿ of David	} Oct. 6.
816	Joseph Smith s ⁿ of Benjamin	Oct. 20
817	Andrew Hobson s ⁿ of William	Nov. 3
818	Sarah Stickney dat ^r of Jonathan	Nov. 24
819	Elisabeth Todd dat ^r of William	Dec. 1
820	Priscilla Dresser dat ^r of Sam ^l	Dec. 15
18 males 7 Females		
1766		
821	Aaron Clark son of Moses	} Feb. 23
822	Sarah Jewett dat ^r of Pur- chase jun ^r	
823	Andrews Palmer s ⁿ of John	} March 9
824	Ruth Jewett dat ^r of Paul	
825	Margaret Wood dat ^r of Samuel	March 23
826	Mary Rutherford dat ^r of Wil- liam	} April 6
827	Ebenezer Hidden s ⁿ of Ephraim	April 27
828	David Sanders son of John	} May 25
829	Jeremiah Harris son of Tim- othy	
830	Moses Wood s ⁿ of Jonathan	June 8
831	Pierce Bayley s ⁿ of John jun ^r	July 13
1767		
832	Sarah Hunt dat ^r of Stuart	July 27
833	Dorothy Hale dat ^r of Doctor William	} Aug. 3
834	David Searl son of David	Sep. 7
835	Ezekiel Sanders s ⁿ of Humphry	Sep. 21
836	Joseph Bagley son of Abel	Sep. 28
837	Nathanael Cogswell son of Doctor Nath ^l	} Oct. 5
838	Edward Palmer s ⁿ of Sam ^l	Oct. 19
839	Sarah Todd d ^r of David	Nov. 9
840	William Cresey s ⁿ of Abel	Dec. 7
841	Thomas Pickard s ⁿ of Thomas	Dec. 14
14 Males 7 females		
842	Ruth Jewett dat ^r of Stephen jun ^r	} Feb. 1
—	Hannah Elsworth dat ^r of Na- thanael	} Jan.
843	Joanna Jewett dat ^r of Pur- chase jun ^r	} Feb. 8
844	Mark Cresey son of Mark	} May 3
845	Susanna Bailey dat ^r of John	
846	Mary Jewett dat ^r of Jeremiah	} May 10
847	Elisabeth Scott dat ^r of Sam ^l jun ^r	

848	Hannah Todd dat ^r of Asa	May 24
849	Mary Pickard dat ^r of Sam ^l	June 7
850	Mary Harris dat ^r of John jun ^r	June 28
851	Mehetabel Bayley dat ^r of Deacon Bayley	July 12
852	Nathan Dresser son of John Dresser	
853	Elliot Payson son of James	Aug. 23
854	Sarah Kilborn dat ^r of Daniel	Sep. 6
855	Hannah Todd dat ^r of William	Sep. 20
856	John Cresey son of John	Sep. 27
857	Martha Hidden d ^r of Price	Nov. 15
858	Hannah Cogswell dat ^r of Na- thanael	
859	Dorothy Dresser dat ^r of Sam- uel	Dec. 13
860	Joseph Rutherford son of William	
	14 Females and 5 Males y ^s year	
	1768	
861	Nehemiah Jewett s ⁿ of Nehe- miah jun ^r	Jan. 10
862	Jonathan Plummer son of Sam ^l	
863	Ezekiel Sawyer son of Ezekiel	Jan. 17
864	Jedidiah Barker s ⁿ of Nathanael	Jan. 24
865	Nathaniel Prime s ⁿ of Joshua	Jan. 31
866	Nathaniel Todd s ⁿ of Thomas	
867	Sarah Palmer d ^r Francis jun ^r	Feb. 14
868	Jacob Cresey son of Abel	
869	Dorothy Pickard dat ^r of Joshua	Mar. 13
870	Daniel Bradstreet son of Nathaniel	
871	Jonathan Bradstreet son of Moses	April 10
872	Henry Warrin son of Henry	
873	Elisabeth Stickney dat ^r of Jonathan	April 17
874	Stephen Hunt s ⁿ of Stuart	
875	Sarah Cresey dat ^r of James	May 1
876	Timothy Harris son of Tim- othy	
877	Hannah Lowel dat ^r of Moses	May 15
878	Lydia Hobson dat ^r of William	May 22
879	Hannah Hidden dat ^r of Eph- raim	June 26
880	Abigail Pickard dat ^r of Thomas	
881	Thomas Dickinson s ⁿ of Moses	July 17
882	Joseph Jewett son of Joseph	Aug. 28
883	Joshua Jewett son of Paul	
884	Sarah Cresey dat ^r of John	Sep. 25

885	Thomas Palmer son of Sam ^l	Oct. 9	905	Abel Cresey son of Abel	Dec. 17
886	Mary Sanders dat ^r of John	Oct. 23	906	Phoebe Harris dat ^r of John jun ^r	Dec. 31
887	Sarah Payson dat ^r of James	Dec. 10		6 Males 12 Females	
	16 males 11 Females			1770	
			907	Sarah Pickard dat ^r of Samuel	Jan. 21
888	Mary Jewett dat ^r of Nehemiah	Jan. 8	908	Elisabeth Perley dat ^r of John	Feb. 11
889	Bradstreet Hale son of William	Jan. 22	909	Elisabeth Todd dat ^r of Thomas	Feb. 25
890	Jonathan Todd son of James	Feb. 26	910	Mary Harris dat ^r of Timothy	April 8
891	Sarah Jewett dat ^r of Purchase	March 12	911	Mary Pickard dat ^r of Joshua	
892	Susanna Jewett dat ^r of Jeremiah	Mar. 19	912	Elisabeth Sawyer dat ^r of John	April 15
893	Jane Tenney dat ^r of Benjamin	April 9	913	a daughter of Nehemiah Jewett	
894	Dudley Todd s ⁿ of Asa	April 23		jun ^r whom he called Jenny	
895	Deborah Payson dat ^r of Moses-Paul		914	Abner-Ross Bayley	May 6
			915	Amos Bayley	
897	Ann Dresser dat ^r of John	June 25	916	Nathan Bradstreet son of Nathanael	May 13
898	Wade Cogswell son of Nathaniel		917	Nathanael Barker son of Nathanael	
899	Edna Todd dat ^r of William	Oct. 15	918	Ebenezer Jewett son of Stephen jun ^r	June 3
900	Salome Bayley dat ^r of John	Oct. 29			June 10
901	Samuel Plummer son of Samuel	Dec. 3 ^d	919	Richard Cresey son of John	July 8
902	Mary Scott dat ^r of Moses		920	Edward Jewett son of Aaron	July 22
903	Mary Sawyer dat ^r of Ezekiel		921	Hannah Safford dat ^r of Daniel	July 29
904	Jenny Todd (so called by her Father) dat ^r of John jun ^r		922	Joseph Kilborn son of Joseph jun ^r	

923	Mary Dresser dat ^r of Samuel				
924	John-Pemberton Palmer son of Francis jun ^r	Aug. 12			
925	John Jewett son of Joseph				
926	Daniel Green son of Thomas	Sep. 16			
927	Ezekiel Bayleys dat ^r which he called by the nickname Betty	Sep. 9			
928	Elisabeth Pearson dat ^r of Samuel	Oct. 7			
929	Abigail Cogswell dat ^r of Nathanael	Oct. 21			
930	Jonathan Searl son of David	Nov. 18			
931	Charlotte Jewett dat ^r of Nehemiah Jewett				
932	Joanna Todd dat ^r of David Todd	Dec. 2			
933	Lydia Bayley dat ^r of Amos				
934	Moses-Paul Payson son of Moses-Paul	Dec. 16			
935	John Sanders son of John	Dec. 23			
	14 males 15 Females				
936	Rhode Jewett dat ^r of Deac. Jeremiah				
937	Apphia Stickney dat ^r of Jonathan	Jan. 13			
938	—— Martin son of Nathanael				
939	Joseph Scott son of Moses	March 10			
940	Jane Payson dat ^r of James				
941	Jane Jewett dat ^r of Paul	March 17			
942	Amos Cresey son of James	March 24			
943	Thomas Bayley son of John	April 7			
944	Mary Todd dat ^r of Daniel jun ^r	June 28			
945	Purchase Jewett son of Purchase chase	Aug. 11			
946	Mary Tenny dat ^r of Benjamin	Sep. 8			
947	Humphry Sanders son of Humphry				
948	William-Price Hidden son of Price	Oct. 13			
—	Jonathan Pickard son of Joshua				
949	Dorothy Cogswell dat ^r of Nathaniel	Dec. 15			
950	Jeremiah Jewett son of Nehemiah				
951	A daughter of John Cresey	Dec. 29			
	7 males 9 females				
		1772			
952	Sarah Jewett dat ^r of George jun ^r	Jan. 12			
953	Sarah Bradstreet dat ^r of John	Feb. 2			

954	Ebenezer Jewett son of Stephen	Feb. 16	982	Lois Bayley dat ^r of Ezekiel	Nov. 8
955	Joseph Todd son of Nelson	Feb. 23	983	Jonathan Jewett son of David	Dec. 5
956	Aaron Jewett son of Aaron			16 males 6 females	
957	Benjamin Sawyer son of John			1773	
958	Patience Jewett dat ^r of Ephraim		984	Phebe Bradstreet dat ^r of Nathanael	Jan. 3
959	John-March Stickney s ⁿ of Jonathan	March 1	985	Thomas Safford son of Daniel	Jan. 10
960	John Harris son of Timothy	May 3	986	Elisabeth Dresser dat ^r of Joseph	
961	David Rutherford son of William	June 21	987	Anna Bayley dat ^r of John	
962	Bradstreet Plummer son of Sam ^l		988	Thomas Elsworth son of Thomas jun ^r	
963	Moses Sawyer son of Moses	June 28	989	Mehetabel Barker dat ^r of Nathanael	Jan. 24
964	Jedidiah Todd son of John		990	Elisabeth Sanders dat ^r of John	Feb. 7
965	Moses Todd son of William	July 5	991	Aaron Palmer son of Francis jun ^r	
966	David Jewett son of Joseph		992	Mehetabel Sawyer dat ^r of Ezekiel	April 4
967	William Lambert son of Thomas jun ^r	July 26	993	John Sawyer s ⁿ of John	Apr. 11
978	Soloman Todd son of Thomas	Aug. 30	994	Ephraim Jewett s ⁿ of Ephraim	
979	Abraham Jewett son of Nehemiah jun ^r		995	Elit Pay son s ⁿ of Moses-Paul	
980	Hannah Perley dat ^r of John	Sep. 6	996	Mary Pickard dat ^r of Ephraim	Apr. 25
981	Elisabeth Kilborn dat ^r of Joseph jun ^r	Oct. 28	997	Elisabeth Mighill dat ^r of Jeremiah	May 23

998	Susanna Jewett dat ^r of George jun ^r	} June 6	1004	Nathanael Harris son of Tim- othy	} Feb. 27
999	Anna Todd dat ^r of James	} June 27	1005	Caleb Jewett son of Nehe- miah	
1000	Jane Todd dat ^r of Daniel		1006	Elisabeth Lambert dat ^r of Thomas jun ^r	} March 6
1001	Judith Bradstreet dat ^r of John	} July 25	1009	John Hidden son of Price	} March 27
1002	Abigail Bradstreet dat ^r of Ezekiel			—	
1003	Lydia Tenny dat ^r of Benjamin	Aug. 1		Thomas Mighill Clerk	
1004	Elisabeth Todd dat ^r of Asa	Aug. 8	1	Amos Pickard son of Samuel	June 19
1005	Caleb Searl son of David	} Aug. 23	2	Mary Dresser	
1006	Edna Jewett dat ^r of Paul			Daughter of Joseph	
1007	Eliot Payson son of James	Sep. 5	3	Elisabeth Todd Daughter of Benjamin	} July 10
1009	Hannah a negroe woman	Oct. 17	4	Amos Dresser son of Amos	July 17
1000	Nathanael Jewett son of Stephen	} Oct. 31	5	Lucy-Gage Dangh ^r Samuel- Northend Gage	} August 7th 1774
1001	Elisabeth Jewett dat ^r of Moses jun ^r	} Nov. 7		Jedediah Jewett son of David	
1002	Abigail Todd dat ^r of John	Nov. 21		Baptized By M ^r Lesle	Aug. 14
1003	Abigail Jewett dat ^r of Aaron	Dec. 12	6	Mary Bailey daughter of John	
	Males 9 Females 20		7	Hannah Jewett daughter of George jun ^r	
			8	Ruth Jewett daughter of Ephraim	} Oct. 30
			9	Abigail Pickard Daughter of Ephraim	
1004	Mary Lancaster dat ^r of Tho ^s jun ^r	} Jan. 9			

10	Hannah Scot Daughter of Moses	Decr 11	David Dresser S. of Amos	March 18
11	Moses Pickard son of Jeremiah Pickard		Appea Lambert D. of Thomas	
12	Joseph Sanders son of John	Janu. 15	Elizebeth Todd D. Benjamin	April
13	Sarah Jewett Daughter of Moses	Feb. 5 th	Elizebeth Martin D. Nathaniel	May 12
14	Elisabeth Sawyer Dag ^r of Ezekiel & Mary	March 5 th	Elphelet Jewett son of Paul	June 2
15	Thomas Payson son of Moses- Paul Payson & Deborah his wife		Benjamin Tenney S. Benjamin	
16	Sewell Pearson son of Nathan	March 19	William-Spafard Jewett S. Ephraim	
17	Thomas Green son of Thomas Green Baptised		Thomas Jewett S. Nehemiah	
			Stephen Harris S. Timothy	July 1776
			Elisabeth Sanders D. John	
			Jane Pickard D. Ephraim	August
			Sarah Pickard D Joshua	
			Jeremiah Jewett S. Aaron	Sept. 1776
			Ester Hammond D. Thomas	
			Melitabel Payson D. James	Dec. 1776
			Nathaniel Elsworth S. Thomas	
			Luca Jewett D. George	1777
			Elizabeth Gage D Sam.-Nor.-Gage	
			Ruth Pearson D. John J ^r	Jan. 1777
			Hannah Jewett D. Stephen	
			John Bailey S. John	

Caleb Todd S. Nathan	Hannah Jewett D. Aaron	March 15
Joseph Sawyer S. Ezekiel	Prudence Jewett D. Jacob	
David Payson S. Moses-Paul	Ezra Martin S. Nathaniel	April 12
Moses Jewett S. Moses jun.	Nathaniel Safford S. Daniel	by Mr Noble
Betty Pearson D. Nathan	Lucy Bailey D. Amos	
Sarah Bradstreet D. Moses jun.	Sarah Pearson D. John jun ^r	
Judith Pearly D. John	Nathaniel Cogswell son of Nathaniel	May 3 by Mr Dana
Sarah Jewett D. Ephraim	Eunice Bailey D. Ezekiel	
Joseph Hale S. Dr William	Jemimah Bradstreet } D ^s Ezekiel	
Daniel Todd s. Daniel jun.	Salla Bradstreet	
John Bailey S. John of Manchester	Elisabeth Sawyer D. Moses	July 12 by Mr Rogers
John Sawyer S. John	Ruth Pickard D. Joshua	
Hannah Bradstreet D. John	Hannah Dresser D. Amos	
John Hammond S. Thomas	Wallingford Todd S. Benjamin	Sept. 6
Jacob Lowell S. Solomon	Elisabeth Jewett D. Stephen	
	Mehtabel Pickard Daug ^r of Jeremiah	Nov ^r 8
	Joseph Bishop S. Edward	Dec. 22
	Mehtabel Pickard D. Jeremiah	Oct.
	Moses Bradstreet S. Moses jun.	Dec. 30
		1779
	Daniel Harris S. Timothy	Jan. 3
	Dolly Sanders D. John	

1778

Moses Kilborn son of Joseph jun ^r	Feb. 1
Elizabeth Gage D. of Hannah widow of William Gage	Feb. 8
Thomas Lambert S. Thomas	Feb. 15
Ephraim Hidden S. Price	March 1
Sarah Jewett D. David	

Dorothy Mighill D. Thomas } Aug. 19
 Charity Bailey D. John } Sept. 16
 Thomas Lambert S. Thomas }
 Sarah Bradstreet D. Nathaniel } Nov. 25
 Mary Payson D. Moses-Paul }

1782.

Nathaniel Bailey S. Amos }
 Jane Sawyer D. Ezekiel } March 10
 Elisabeth Smith D. Isaac }
 Henery-Bailey Todd S. Nel- }
 son }
 Joseph Jewett S. Joseph } April 14
 Jonathan Jewett S. Aaron } Sept. 7
 Jonathan Cogswell S. Dr Nathl }
 — Pearson X Nathan }

1783
 Jacob-Pierson Bradford S. } Feb. 27
 Rev. Mr Bradford }
 — Kilborn X Joseph }
 Betsey Johnston } March 9
 Susa Searl Johnston }
 Rachel Johnston }
 Benjamin Dresser Wharf S. } May 11
 James }
 Debar Medchief Johnston } June 15
 child Samuel }
 John Pickard } July 11
 Polly Pearly } Gemini Sept. 3
 Sally Pearly }
 Anna Mighill D. Thomas } Dec. 7
 Sarah Pickard }
 Carried to the new Book

A FORGOTTEN HORROR.

The epidemics of small-pox, which not infrequently ravaged the best protected neighborhoods before 1800, were a scourge and a terror hard to imagine. No household, "however watched and tended," was exempt. Maria Theresa, Empress of Austria, had the disease in 1767, having contracted it from her daughter-in-law, the wife of the Crown Prince Joseph, who died of it. In 1774, Louis XV of France, surrounded with all the splendors of Versailles, ended a reign of fifty years with an attack of the small-pox, and communicated the disease to the two Princesses who attended his deathbed. The Bulletin, Vol. xii, pp. 144-165, gives a vivid picture of the condition of things before the introduction of vaccination as a preventive, in the early years of this century. Frequent quarantines became necessary between town and town, highways were fenced off, and dogs and cats exterminated. [See also Hist. Coll., Vol. v, pp. 195 and 252.]

Inoculation with the virus of the loathsome pest itself was practised for a century. This treatment was introduced from Constantinople, about 1718, and was recommended by men of such influence and authority as the Rev. Dr. Increase Mather. Hospitals were set up, in secluded spots, to which the well-to-do resorted in classes of a hundred. The treatment occupied a month. It began with dieting, prescribed exercise, and a general regimen intended to prepare the system for the introduction of the virus. When the patient had been thus brought to the most favorable condition for encountering the risks and trials of the disorder, of which he was capable, he was inoculated with it and was carefully and in most cases successfully nursed through it by a class of trained attendants who had been victims of the pest, and whom we should call immunes. Of course the best medical aid was secured, as well as the best conditions and surroundings. Gen. Washington submitted himself to the treatment at New York, in 1776. Salem had a small-pox hospital on the Neck at that time, another in the Great Pastures, the ground-plan of which may still be traced in the sod, and a very large establishment of the kind was set up by private enterprise on Cat Island, now Lowell Island, and was burned down by a mob from Marblehead. With one or two persons out of the class which entered at one time the disease was expected to prove fatal, while the ninety-eight or ninety-nine per cent who recovered generally quit the confinement of the hospital in exceptionally good condition. "Taking the bull by the horns," is, for the most part, a practice of questionable expediency. Most persons who approach the animal in that way get tossed pretty high and fall pretty flat. But in this instance it was thought by the best people to be a wise course. The assured immunity afforded for life from a most repulsive and inconvenient disorder, to which persons of active habits were peculiarly exposed, was considered worth all the risk and horror of the experience.

The following lines were written, in 1794, by a discharged member of a class at Beverly on leaving the resort at Hospital Point, in that town. One should be first cousin to all the Muses to be able to draw inspiration from such a theme.

Pinch'd with the Symptoms, chill'd for want of fuel,
Made lean by Jallops, Salts & Water Gruel,
For full three weeks with Patience we have borne
To be from roast-meat, toast and coffee torn.
With Job's few comforts, but with all his grief,
At length we find arriv'd the wish'd relief!
Hail! BACON, BUTTER, EGGS! Before our Eyes
We see hot puddings, beef & gravy rise!
We bid our fellow sufferers All Adieu,
And, be assured, we wish good Luck to You!

INDEX.

- | | | |
|---|---|---|
| <p>Abbot, Abbott, David, 253.
 George, 215.
 Jeduthun, 235.
 Joseph, 215.
 William, 80.
 Acie, Aeye, Elizabeth, 113.
 Hannah, 113.
 John, 108, 113.
 Margaret, 113.
 Mary, 108.
 Adams, Abraham, 133, 160 (2).
 Abraham, jr., 133, 160.
 Benjamin, 34, 37, 39.
 Edmund, 160.
 Enoch, 221, 228, 229.
 Enoch, jr., 230.
 Henry, 156.
 Isaac, 162.
 Isaac, jr., 133.
 Israel, 160.
 Jacob, 235.
 John, 3, 13, 133, 156, 160.
 John Quincy, 31, 33, 42, 44, 46, 47, 50, 51, 53, 60, 66, 70.
 Joseph, 152, 162, 230.
 Joseph, jr., 160.
 Josiah, 228.
 Life, 221, 229.</p> | <p>Adams, Liphe, 160.
 Matthew, 133.
 Moses, 160.
 Nathan, 80, 220, 228.
 Nathaniel, 160.
 Richard, 157, 160(2).
 Robart, 132, 133.
 Robert, jr., 160.
 Samuel, 81, 83, 85, 87, 89, 97, 100, 156, 160, 230.
 Samuel, jr., 223.
 Silas, 160.
 Stephen, 223, 230.
 Aires <i>see</i> Ayers.
 Akerman, Stephen, 133.
 Akers, Aker, Acors, Henry, 141.
 John, 219, 230.
 Moses, 162.
 Albany (N. Y.), 29, 38, 45, 71, 78, 79.
 Alexander, —, 231.
 Nathaniel, 168.
 Alfred (Me.), 34, 37.
 Allen, Allin, Alin, —, 108, 109, 231.
 Ann, 109.
 Elihu, 212, 232.
 Gidens, 80.
 Henry, 79.
 John, 153.
 Nathan, 224.
 Noah, 168, 212, 231,</p> | <p>Allen, Allin, Alin, Noah, 232.
 Peter, 233.
 Samuel C., 34, 37, 39, 44, 45.
 Stilsan, 108.
 William, 109.
 Alley, Ally, John, 235.
 Samuel, 107.
 Sarah, 109.
 Thomas, 107, 109.
 Ames [Fisher], 86, 96.
 Amesbury (Mass.), 93, 150, 151.
 Amiens, Peace of, 13.
 Amherst (N. H.), 272.
 Amory, Francis, 241.
 John, 241.
 Thomas C., 241.
 Amsterdam, 10.
 Anable, Edward, 212, 232.
 Anderson, Charles, 77.
 Larz, 76, 77.
 Anderton, James, 139.
 Andover (Mass.), 44, 66, 139, 151, 215.
 Andrews, John, 236.
 Robert, 235.
 Ann, Cape, 257, 258, 259, 260.
 Anne, Queen, 133.
 Annis, Charles, 217.
 Joseph, 217.</p> |
|---|---|---|

- Appleton, Nathan, 60. Ayers, Aires, Aiers, Bailey, Bayley, Bayly,
 Nathanel, 80. Ayer, Ayr, Joseph, Charity, 303.
 Samuel, 74. 119. Daniel, 255.
 Archer, Benjamin, 245, Martin, 151, 220. David, 128, 254, 255,
 246 (2). Mehetabel, 120. 274, 275 (2), 277-
 Henry, jr., 80. Ruth, 113. 279, 281 (2), 282,
 Sarah, 245. Samuel, 114, 117, 119. 286, 302.
 Arkansas Territory, Stephen, 114. Edward, 224.
 44. Thomas, 116-118(2), Elizabeth, 111, 112,
 Armstrong, —, 267. 120. 114, 253 (2), 281.
 Mary, 267. William, 236. Eunice, 301.
 Arnold, —, 58. Zacheus, 139. Ezekiel, 248, 282,
 Thomas, 219. 297, 298, 301, 302.
 Ascension, Island of, Babcock, Adam, 241. George, 290.
 34. Babson, Hanah, 205. Guido, 261.
 Ashby, Edmund, 199, Philip, 205. Hannah, 243, 287.
 210. Bacie, Martha, 204. Henry, 187.
 Ellenor, 210. Bacon, Samuel, 236. Isaac, 217.
 Ashby (Mass.), 44, 46. Badger, James, 141. Jacob, 238, 255.
 Ashland (Ky.), 77. John, jr., 139. James, 109, 110 (2),
 Ashmun, Eli P., 33. Nathaniel, 133. 111, 112, 114, 118
 Astræa (ship), 3. Bagley, Abel, 292 (2), (2), 123, 160, 279
 Atkinson, John, 217, 294. (2), 280, 282 (2),
 230. Elias, 292. 283, 286, 287.
 Nathaniel, 133. Elizabeth, 253. Jane, 278.
 Samuel, 133. John, 253. Jedediah, 255.
 Stephen, 150. Joseph, 294. John, 44, 45, 50, 55,
 Atwood, Joseph, jr., Phinehas, 157. 105-109, 111, 112
 230. Stephen-Hunt, 292. (2), 114, 116, 121,
 Aubin, —, 224. Bailey, Bayley, Bayly, 217, 252-255, 279
 Auburn (N. Y.), 45, 78. —, 105, 116, 197, (2), 292, 294, 296-
 Augusta (Me.), 34. 295. 299, 300 (2), 301
 Austin, Anthony, 103, Abigail, 106. (2), 302, 303.
 104 (2), 105. Abner, 219. John, jr., 294.
 John, 105. Abner-Ross, 296. Jonathan, 118 (2),
 Richard, 103. Amos, 236, 273, 278, 119, 121, 123, 124,
 William, 235. 296 (2), 297, 301, 243-246, 248, 252.
 Avon (N. Y.), 78. 303. Joseph, 106, 107, 123,
 Ayers, Aires, Aiers, Ann, 106, 123. 216, 253 (2), 255,
 Ayer, Ayr, —, 113. Anna, 298. 273, 302.
 Abraham, 117. Anne, 282. Joshua, 217.
 Ebenezer, 133. Benjamin, 238. Josiah, 127.
 Edward, 117. Benoni, 124. Lois, 298.
 Jabez, 116. Betty, 297. Lucy, 301.

- Bailey, Bayley, Bayly, Luther, 238.
 Lydia, 114, 297.
 Mary, 111, 246, 281, 285, 286, 299.
 Mehitable, 292, 295.
 Mercy, 244.
 Moses, 245, 283.
 Nathan, 236.
 Nathaniel, 107, 123, 125 (2), 127, 128, 243, 244, 248, 253, 281, 303.
 Paul, 286.
 Pierce, 277, 294.
 Richard, 107.
 Salome, 296.
 Samuel, 123, 153, 157, 224, 243, 278-280, 283, 285, 289(2).
 Sarah, 244, 248, 274, 283.
 Shobael, 119.
 Stephen, 154, 224.
 Susanna, 294.
 Thomas, 108, 269, 280, 292.
 William, 162, 289(2), 290.
 Bailier, Francis; 44.
 Baker, —, 196.
 Abigail, 210, 260.
 Bethiah, 260.
 Cornelius, 196, 209, 210, 260 (2), 261, 262.
 Cornelius, jr., 206.
 Hannah, 179, 183, 196, 260 (3), 261.
 John, 196, 260.
 Jonathan, 211, 260.
 Priscilla, 209, 260.
 Samuel, 260.
 Thomas, 80.
 Balaam, Abigail, 204.
 Balch, Balsh, Benjamin, 202, 207, 260.
 Benjamin, jr., 194.
 Elizabeth, 194.
 Free, 200.
 Hannah, 201.
 John, 198, 201, 259, 260 (2).
 Martha, 209.
 Mary, 202.
 Miriam, 200.
 Samuel, 79, 209.
 Sarah, 190.
 Baldwin, —, 160.
 Loamme, 74.
 Ballard, H. A., 62.
 Baltimore (Md.), 3, 4, 22, 23, 28, 30, 43, 63, 64, 75.
 Bancroft [George], 83, 84, 90, 91.
 Barbour, James, 44.
 Phillip P., 40.
 Barcelona, 18, 19.
 Barker, Anna, 104.
 Barzillai, 104, 105 (2), 108-110, 112, 113 (2), 115.
 Berthy, 113.
 Daniel, 248.
 Ebenezer, 105.
 Elizabeth, 106, 247, 278.
 Enoch, 112.
 Esther, 109.
 Ezra, 108.
 Hannah, 105, 244, 290.
 Jacob, 108, 124, 126, 128, 244, 245 (2), 246, 247, 249-251, 277, 278, 280 (2), 282 (2).
 James, 104, 105, 113, 114, 247, 248, 250, 275, 277.
 James, jr., 280.
 Jedidiah, 275, 295.
 John, 292, 302.
 Jonathan, 104, 250.
 Joseph, 247, 290, 291 (2).
 Margaret, 126, 282.
 Mary, 104 (2), 109, 250, 251, 280, 282, 298.
 Mercy, 111, 128.
 Nathan, 106.
 Nathaniel, 106 (2), 108, 109, 111, 113, 117 (2), 249, 295, 296 (2), 298, 302.
 Noah, 115.
 Patience, 124.
 Ruth, 110.
 Sarah, 105, 245, 277.
 Thomas, 246, 277, 292.
 Barnard, —, 263.
 Anna, 263.
 Anne, 269.
 Daniel B., 45.
 John, 269.
 Thomas, 139.
 Barney, John, 45.
 Barns, Henry, 159.
 Barre (Mass.), 74.
 Barron, Isaac, 168, 233.
 Barry, John, 44.
 William T., 60, 66, 67.
 Barstow, Gideon, 40.
 Bartell, —, 220.
 Bartlett, Bartlet, Bartlett, Humphrey, 268.
 John, 216.
 John, jr., 240.
 John, 3d., 217.

- Barker, Jonathan, 221.
 Nathaniel, 217.
 Richard, 217.
 Samuell, 216, 217.
 Thomas, 216.
 Barton (Mass.), 55.
 Bass River, 177, 178, 196.
 Batavia, 3, 26, 27, 78.
 Batchelder, Batchelder,
 Abigail, 262.
 Bethiah, 209, 264.
 Hannah, 268, 272.
 John, 192, 200, 209, 264 (2).
 Bates, Isaac C., 45, 49, 55, 60, 66, 70, 74.
 Bayard, James A., 31.
 Bayley *see* Bailey.
 Baylies, William, 66.
 Beal, Ebeneser, 151.
 Beale, Edward, 139.
 Beard, Abijah, 232.
 Beckett, David, 80.
 John, jr., 80.
 Sarah, 1.
 Beels, William, 233.
 Beetel, John, 233.
 Belcher, Jeremiah, 265.
 Belfast (Me.), 34.
 Bengal, 6.
 Bengal Bay, 22.
 Bennington, 236, 237.
 Benjamin (ship), 5, 9, 10.
 Bennet, Bennit, Benet,
 —, 112-114, 119.
 Anthony, 114, 115.
 David, 112, 246, 250, 251.
 Deborah, 193.
 Elizabeth, 116, 250.
 Jemima, 252.
 Jeremiah, 248.
 Bennet, Bennit, Benet,
 John, 115, 193, 197, 246 (2), 247 (2), 250.
 Mary, 246, 279 (2).
 Moses, 250.
 Phillips, 251.
 Rebecca, 114, 243.
 Sarah, 114.
 Spencer, 112, 247.
 William, 113, 246 (4)-248, 252.
 William, jr., 243.
 Bentley, —, 259.
 Benton, —, 57.
 Bernard, John, 159.
 Berrien, John McPherson, 52, 53, 55, 59.
 Bery, George, 233.
 Betsey (ship), 11, 12, 13.
 Bettis, Nathaniel, 212.
 Beverly, James, 151.
 Beverly (Mass.), 32, 33, 89, 177, 257-262, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 271, 272, 304.
 Beverly, North, 263.
 Biles, —, 193.
 Bill, —, 77.
 Ann, 106.
 John, 106.
 Birtby, Birkby, Birkbe,
 Birtbe, —, 107.
 Ebenezer, 121, 251-254, 255 (2).
 Esther, 118.
 Hannah, 125.
 Hephzibah, 251.
 Isaac, 252.
 Jeremiah, 116, 247, 249, 251 (3), 252.
 Jonathan, 122, 251, 252.
 Joseph, 249.
 Birtby, Birkby, Birkbe,
 Birtbe, Mary, 107, 247, 251.
 Nathan, 126, 255.
 Priscilla, 254.
 Samuel, 255.
 Sarah, 117, 128, 253.
 Thomas, 117, 121, 122, 125, 126, 128, 249 (2), 251.
 Thomas, jr., 116 118.
 Birtby, *see also* Burpee.
 Bishop, Bishopp, —, 185.
 Benjamin, 274, 281, 283, 285, 286, 288 (2).
 Edward, 157, 179, 183, 192, 210, 281, 301.
 Edward, jr., 179, 199.
 Enos, 283.
 Jemima, 254, 276.
 Joseph, 301.
 Josiah, 254, 273, 274, 276.
 Lydia, 273, 286.
 Mary, 281.
 [Phanuel], 93.
 Samuel, 211.
 Susanna, 285.
 Biskie's Island, 264.
 Bisson, Joshua, 265.
 Black, —, 193.
 Freeborne, 197.
 Freegrace, 179, 183.
 John, 179 (2), 183, 197 (2), 206.
 John, jr., 184.
 Mary, 206.
 Blagge, Samuel, 43.

- Blaisdell, Blasdel, Boston (Mass.), 130.
 Blasedill, Blazedell, 145, 150, 159, 166,
 —, 231, 233. 171, 174, 189, 191,
 Jacob, 218. 192, 202, 240, 261,
 Moses, 218. 266.
 Nicholas, 168. Boswell, —, 108.
 Ralph, 139. Mary, 108.
 Roger, 157. Bourbon, Isle of, 7(2),
 Samuel, 218, 221. 8(2), 9.
 Blake, —, 49. Bowden, Elizabeth,
 Thomas H., 49. 210.
 Blanchard, Blansherd, Bowdoin, [James],
 Daniel, 80. 86, 89, 91, 95.
 Wothl., 233. Bowker, Joel, 80.
 Blashfield, Abigail, 211. Bowls, John, 220.
 Blifing, Incris, 233. Boxford (Mass.), 124.
 Blodgette, George B., Boyd, Enoch, 157.
 103, 243, 273. Boynton, Bointon,
 Blomfield, —, 213. —, 114.
 Blood, Joseph, 80. Abiel, 126, 287.
 Blunt, George, 162. Abraham, 125, 128,
 Bly, John, 163. 243.
 Boardman, Thomas, Amos, 280.
 151. Ann, 106, 109.
 Bointon *see* Boynton. Benjamin, 123.
 Bolton, Stephen, 139. Benoni, 128, 243(2).
 Thomas, 222. Bethia, 244.
 William, jr., 139. Bridget, 120, 124, 126,
 Bond, Eme, 205. Caleb, 106-109, 112,
 John, 201. 114, 117.
 Bootman, Elizabeth, Daniel, 115, 116.
 206, 208. David, 124, 162.
 Jeremiah, 205, 206. Dorothy, 243.
 Mathew, 206(2), 208. Ebenezer, 114, 246.
 Boott, K., 241. Edna, 245, 282.
 Bordeaux, 30. Eleanor, 248.
 Borebank *see* Burbank. Eleazer, 120.
 Boston (Mass.), 3, 11, Elizabeth, 246, 274.
 13, 20, 21, 24, 25, Ellen, 115.
 26-28, 31, 33, 34, Enoch, 229.
 37, 41-46, 54, 55, Enoch, jr., 221.
 57, 58, 60, 62, 64- Ephriam, 128, 274,
 67, 71, 72, 74, 75, 275(2), 276, 279-
 79, 87-92, 94, 95, 283, 285, 287.
- Boynton, Bointon,
 Hannah, 107, 117,
 119, 128.
 Hilkiah, 113, 243,
 246(4), 248-251,
 252(3).
 Ichabod, 108.
 Isaac, 122.
 Jane, 109, 243, 251.
 Jedediah, 281.
 Jeremiah, 112.
 Jerusha, 246.
 Job, 283.
 Joannah, 246.
 John, 107, 108(2),
 109, 111, 133, 243
 (2), 244, 246(2),
 249(2), 276.
 John, jr., 133.
 Jonathan, 109, 112.
 Joseph, 80, 105(3)-
 109, 112, 113, 115,
 121(2), 123, 124,
 126, 128, 243, 246,
 248.
 Joseph, jr., 117, 118,
 120, 245.
 Joshua, 80, 109(2),
 111, 115, 119, 133.
 Joshua, jr., 133.
 Margaret, 108.
 Mary, 117, 243, 285.
 Mehetable, 252.
 Moses, 128.
 Nathan, 126.
 Nathaniel, 118.
 Priscilla, 246.
 Richard, 107, 124,
 126.
 Ruth, 250.
 Samuel, 114(4)-117,
 118(2), 120, 122,
 123, 125, 128(2),
 243, 245.

- Boynton, Bointon, Sarah, 105, 117, 128, 243, 245, 249, 279.
 Stephen, 123, 243.
 William, 106, 115.
 Zachariah, 133.
 Zacharias, 248.
 Zachery, 115.
 Zacheus, 243.
 Brackenbury, Ellen, 179, 183.
 Richard, 179, 183.
 Bracket, Samuel, 233.
 Bradbury, William, 153, 236.
 Bradford, —, 303.
 Hanah, 202.
 Jacob-Pierson, 303.
 Rachel, 199, 206.
 Robert, 195, 202.
 William, 206, 208.
 Bradford (Mass.), 108, 269.
 Bradstreet, —, 115, 117, 133, 284.
 Aaron, 109.
 Abigail, 251, 299.
 Bridget, 108, 119.
 Daniel, 295.
 David, 294.
 Dolly, 300.
 Dorothy, 117, 293.
 Elizabeth, 114, 117, 281, 292.
 Ezekiel, 276, 285, 299, 301.
 Hannah, 106, 118, 120, 273(2), 292, 301.
 Humphrey, 105, 120.
 Jane, 128, 278.
 Jeminah, 301.
 John, 116, 117, 120, 122, 255, 284, 297, 299, 301.
 Bradstreet, Jonathan, 115, 295.
 Joshua, 118.
 Judith, 299.
 Lucy, 290, 302.
 Mary, 252, 285.
 Moses, 105(2)–109, 113, 114, 116, 118, 119, 121(2), 122, 126–128, 254, 285, 287(2)–290, 292, 293, 295, 301.
 Moses, jr., 251, 252, 300, 301(2), 302.
 Nathan, 296.
 Nathaniel, 105, 126, 127, 254, 255, 273(2), 275(2), 276, 277(2), 278, 279(2), 281, 284–289, 292, 294–296, 298, 302(2), 303.
 Phebe, 298.
 Salla, 301.
 Samuel, 107, 113.
 Sarah, 120, 286, 297, 301, 302.
 Branch, John, 52, 53, 55, 59.
 Brantz, Lewis, 22, 23.
 Brasher, John, 233.
 Bray, Elisabeth, 289.
 Enoch, 289.
 Breen, Cape, 220(2).
 Breton, Cape, 150, 219.
 Briars, Mary, 206.
 Bricket, Nathaniell, 140.
 Bridges, Abigail, 245.
 Daniel, 251.
 Jane, 244.
 John, 244, 245, 246(2), 247, 251–253.
 Joseph, 253.
 Bridges, Ruth, 252.
 Samuel, 247.
 Sarah, 252.
 Bridgham, Jonathan, 130, 131.
 Bridgewater, 204.
 Briggs, George N., 60, 66.
 Brinton, Hannah, 247.
 John, 247.
 Brisco, Abigail, 205.
 Bristo (negro), 274.
 Bristol (Eng.), 145, 150, 263.
 Broadway Hotel, 76.
 Brocklebank, Brocleebank, Brottleebank, 105, 107, 113.
 Elizabeth, 118, 125, 280, 284.
 Eunice, 285.
 Francis, 118.
 Hannah, 103, 104, 112.
 Jane, 105.
 John, 113.
 Joseph, 107, 125, 128, 243, 246, 287, 290.
 Lois, 285.
 Mary, 128.
 Moses, 243.
 Nathan, 246, 279, 280, 284, 287, 290.
 Samuel, 103, 104, 111(2), 112, 114.
 Samuel, jr., 127.
 Sarah, 103, 104, 114, 127, 279.
 Bromwell, Anne, 198.
 Brookhouse, Benjamin, 80.
 Brooks, —, 56.
 Henry M., 169–175.
 P. C., 241.

- Brown, —, 108, 262. Abigail, 114.
 Abraham, 127. Benjamin, 121.
 Ebenezer, 153, 162. Ephraim, 292.
 Francis, 292. Georg, 153.
 Hannah, 123. James, 125, 251 (2).
 John, 113-115, 117, 118, 119 (2), 121, 123, 125, 127, 217, 257.
 John, jr., 139. Jonathan, 79.
 Joseph, 121, 217. Joshua, 216.
 Joshua, jr., 217. Martha, 117, 119.
 Mary, 115, 117, 118, 251, 282.
 Mehetabel, 124. Nathaniel, 114 (2), 115 (2), 117-121, 123-125, 127, 153, 282.
 Obidiah, 212, 232. Ruth, 125.
 Samuel, 113, 118, 230. Sarah, 108, 120, 123.
 Thomas, 217. William, 127, 162.
 Brunswick (Me.), 34. Bruzel, Nicholas, 236.
 Bryant, David, 236. Buchanan, —, 76.
 Buffalo (N. Y.), 45, 78. Buffum, James R., 79.
 Buonaparte, 18. Burbank, Borebank, —, 105.
 Caleb, 105-109, 111, 113. Burbank, Borebank, Ebenezer, 113.
 John, 103, 106, 230. Martha, 109.
 Mary, 103, 107. Samuel, 111.
 Timothy, 108. Burke [Edmund], 100.
 Burnet, Judge, 76. Burnham, Seth, 236.
 Burpee *see also* Birtby. David, 273.
 Elizabeth, 289. Hannah, 274.
 Isaac, 283, 284. Joanna, 281.
 Jonathan, 273. Joseph, 279, 281, 282, 284, 289, 290.
 Joshua, 279. Mary, 284.
 Mehitabel, 284, 290. Rebekah, 282.
 Samuel, 274, 275(2). Susanna, 283.
 Burr, Aaron, 25. Burthe, Jonathan, 124.
 Thomas, 124. Burton, Isaac, 168, 212.
 Bury, Edward, 201. Bussey, Benjamin, 241.
 Buswell, Buswel, —, 105, 106.
 Isaac, 153. John, 153.
 Joseph, 106. Sarah, 105.
 Butler, Benjamin Franklin, 66, 67.
 Byfield (Mass.), 156. Byley, Jonathan, 198.
 Cadiz, 13, 14, 20. Caesar (negro), 280, 288
 Caesar, Spanish Indian boy, 141.
 Calcutta, 7, 12, 21, 22. Caldwell, —, 76.
 Calef, John, 133. Calhoun, John C., 33, 42, 44, 53, 55, 64.
 Call, John, 157. Cambrey (N. Y.), 45.
 Cambridge (Mass.), 34, 37, 38, 43, 44, 46, 76, 95, 151, 163, 164, 228.
 Canada, —, 111, 114. James, 110(2).
 John, 111. Stephen, 114.
 Canada, 45, 139, 155, 221, 222, 229, 237, 261, 266.
 Canandaigua (N. Y.), 45, 78.
 Car of Neptune (steamboat), 29.
 Carlton, Daniel, 236. Thomas, 139.
 Carr, James, 218. Richard, 151, 220.
 Robert, 153. Solomon, 157.
 William, 153. Cash, Lam, 233.
 Cass, Lewis, 60, 66, 67.
 Castle William, 153. Cat Island, 304.
 Catskill Mountains, 71. Celers, John, 233.
 Ceney, Thomas, 233. Center, —, 111, 114.
 Eleanor, 114. John, 111.
 Ceylon, Island of, 22. Chalvce, William, 139.

- Chamberlain, Benjamin, 233.
- Chambers, Ezekiel, 49.
- Chandler, —, 130,
275, 282.
- Daniel, 230.
- John, 215.
- Chapley *see* Shapleigh.
- Chaplin, Ann, 250.
- Daniel, 249.
- David, 246.
- Ebenezer, 250.
- Elizabeth, 111, 126,
251, 255.
- Hannah, 124, 283.
- Jeremiah, 109, 126,
128, 243-247, 249,
250(2), 251, 252(2),
255.
- John, 107, 124, 126,
243, 245 (2), 247
(2), 250.
- John, jr., 283.
- Jonathan, 108, 128,
274.
- Joseph, 106(2)-109,
111, 245-247.
- Margaret, 124.
- Mary, 243, 246.
- Mercy, 126.
- Mehitable, 243, 244.
- Moses, 250.
- Sarah, 274.
- Chapman, —, 107.
- Dorothy, 107.
- Edward, 254, 273-
277, 279, 282(2),
285.
- Joseph, 275, 279.
- Mary, 274.
- Sarah, 273, 285.
- Symond, 277.
- Charlestown (Mass.),
54, 55, 60, 66, 74,
- Charlestown (Mass.),
180, 189, 204.
- Charlottesville (Va.),
75.
- Chase, Chese, —,
238.
- Aquila, 217.
- Benjamin, 217.
- Isaac, 224.
- John, 154, 224.
- Chebacco (Mass.),
206, 267.
- Cheever, Aaron, 154,
224.
- John, 163, 254, 276.
- Chelmsford (Mass.),
192.
- Chelsea (Mass.), 161.
- Cheney, Cheney, Chee-
ny, Daniel, 140.
- David, 230.
- Daniel, jr., 140.
- Elias, 153, 224.
- John, 134, 228.
- Joseph, 151, 220.
- Peter, 134.
- Thomas, 168.
- Chesapeake (frigate),
27.
- Chesterfield (Vt), 238.
- Cheut *see* Chute.
- China, 3, 26.
- Choate, John, 248.
- Joseph, 228.
- Robert, 248.
- Rufus, 60, 66, 67.
- Chubb, Mercy, 208.
- Mercy, jr., 208.
- Pasco, 139.
- Chute, Cheut, Chewte,
—, 107, 119.
- Daniel, 156, 221, 228,
229.
- David, 228.
- Chute, Cheut, Chewte,
Hannah, 123.
- James, 123.
- Jemima, 125.
- Lionel, 125.
- Cincinnati (Ohio), 76
(2), 77.
- Clarck, Mary, 187.
- Clark, Clarke, Clerk,
—, 44, 45, 89, 90,
112, 114, 116.
- Aaron, 251, 280, 294.
- Abigail, 126.
- Beriah, 280.
- Daniel, 218, 279, 280,
282 (2).
- Ebenezer, 114, 246,
248.
- Elizabeth, 198, 279.
- Esther, 112.
- Hannah, 128.
- Henry, 133.
- Jane, 289.
- Jeremiah, 250.
- John, 107-109 (2),
111, 127, 139, 202,
211.
- Jonathan, 116, 126,
248, 251, 254.
- Judah, 126, 128, 243,
244 (2), 248, 250.
- Lydia, 292.
- Mary, 111, 246, 248,
288.
- Mercy, 243.
- Michal, 228.
- Moses, 254, 288, 289,
291 (2), 292, 294.
- Nathaniel, 134.
- Richard, 108, 126,
127, 243 (2), 244,
248.
- Ruth, 248.
- Sarah, 107, 280.

- Clark, Clarke, Clerk, Cogswell, Northend, Coleman, Colman, Tobias, 104, 105.
 Stephen, 154, 220, 291.
 224. Sarah, 292.
 Thomas, 133, 219, Wade, 296.
 244. Coker, Benjamin, 133.
 William, 198. Joseph, 153, 224.
 Clay, —, 65, 76, 77. Martha, 133.
 Henry, 31, 34, 35, 44, Moses, 133.
 62, 65, 68. Colby, Coleby, —, 108, 109, 111.
 Cleaves, Cleves, 202. Abraham, 111.
 Nathaniel, 302. Ambrose, 219.
 Susy, 302. Benjamin, 219.
 William, 199. Dorothy, 108.
 Clement, —, 55. Edmund, 218.
 Nathaniel, 154, 155. Hezekiah, 224.
 Clemons, Bennaiah, Ichabod, 153, 224.
 235. Isaac, 109.
 Cleopatra (ship), 22. John, 151, 220.
 Cleveland, —, 9, 78. Makepeace, 153, 224.
 Cloutman, Samuel, 80. Samuel, 154, 218, 221,
 Cobbett, Thomas, 184. 224.
 Coburn, —, 202. Spencer, 220.
 Edward, 209. Thomas, 218.
 Mary, 192. Cole, Coal, Daniel, 235.
 Robert, 192. Noah, 233.
 Sarah, 209. Mary, 204.
 Cod, Cape, 26, 222. Rebecca, 119.
 Coffin, James, 131. Solomon, 204.
 John, 130. Coleman, Colman,
 Joseph, 154–156, 219. —, 105, 130.
 Joshua, 129, 160, 212. Benjamin, 154, 155,
 Nathaniel, 145. 226, 229.
 Stephen, 217. Benjamin, jr., 229.
 Cogswell, Abigail, 297. Dudley, 162.
 Dorothy, 297, 302. Ephraim, 134.
 Elisabeth, 292. Jabez, 104.
 Francis, 269. John, 125.
 Hannah, 267, 295. Juda, 134.
 Jonathan, 303. Judith, 113.
 Lois, 302. Margery, 129.
 Nathaniel, 291, 292 Sarah, 105, 127.
 (2), 293 (2), 294 Thomas, 105, 125,
 (2), 296, 297 (2), 127, 134.
 301(2), 302(2), 303.
- Coleman, Colman, Tobias, 104, 105.
 Tobias, 113.
 Collins, Daniel, 203,
 205.
 Mary, 205.
 Columbus (Ohio), 78.
 Comeay, William, 233.
 Commins *see* Cummings.
 Conant, —, 190.
 Abigail, 268.
 Bethia, 199.
 Elizabeth, 185, 196,
 272.
 Exercise, 179, 183.
 John, 196, 199, 205.
 John, jr., 200.
 Jonathan, 268.
 Lot, 179, 183, 185,
 196(2), 200, 272.
 Martha, 196.
 Mary, 196.
 Nathaniel, 196, 198.
 Roger, 179, 183, 259.
 Ruth, 272.
 Sarah, 179(2), 183,
 184, 196.
 William, 196.
 Concord (Mass.), 49,
 90.
 Connecticut, 38, 62, 92.
 Connecticut River, 49.
 Constantinople, 304.
 Conway, H. W., 44.
 Cook, —, 12.
 Elias, 163.
 Coolidge, Joseph, 241.
 Coombs, Anthony, 203.
 Dorcas, 203.
 Folan, 218.
 Hugh, 218.
 Cooper, Couper, Ellis,
 293.

- Cooper, Couper, Ezekiel, 282.
 Hannah, 123, 255, 291.
 James, 291-293.
 Jedidiah, 278.
 Jesse, 285.
 John, 217, 236.
 Leonard, 128, 274, 275, 278, 280-283, 285, 287, 288.
 Mary, 117, 278.
 Molly, 292.
 Moses, 125, 255, 273 (2), 274, 281.
 Parker, 154, 224.
 Peter, 119, 274, 288, 292(2).
 Priscilla, 274.
 Samuel, 116(2), 117, 119, 123, 125, 128, 278.
 Sarah, 275, 283.
 Susanna, 280, 287.
 Timothy, 220.
 Copenhagen, 24.
 Copp, John, 222.
 Corcoran, —, 67.
 Corning, —, 194.
 Elizabeth, 179, 183, 203.
 Hannah, 192.
 Samuel, 179, 183, 192(2).
 Samuel, jr., 179, 210.
 Samuel, 3rd, 207.
 Susanna, 210.
 Cornwallis (ship), 22, 23.
 Corwen *see* Curwen.
 Cottle, Ezra, 134.
 Couch, John, 151, 220.
 Cox, Hannah, 204, 211.
 Robert, 198.
 Thomas, 204, 268.
- Crawford, Thomas H., 58, 62.
 William H., 33.
 Cresbury, Stephen, 145.
 Cresey, Cresie, Crecie, Creasie, Abel, 123, 254-256, 273-277, 279(2), 282, 294-296(2).
 Abigail, 213.
 Amos, 297.
 Ann, 115, 252.
 Caleb, 276, 282.
 David, 125, 273, 276, 278, 279(2), 281(2).
 Elizabeth, 251, 289.
 Eunice, 275.
 Hannah, 122, 254.
 Jacob, 295.
 James, 256, 277, 292, 293, 294, 297.
 John, 117, 201, 203, 251, 252, 254, 255 (2), 275, 276(2), 278, 279(2), 295 (3)-297.
 Jonathan, 119, 251.
 Joseph, 116, 128, 156.
 Juda, 273.
 Judith, 278.
 Lucy, 276.
 Mark, 127, 275, 289, 291, 294(2).
 Mary, 120, 251, 253, 254, 278.
 Mehitable, 255, 291.
 Michael, 121, 123, 125.
 Mighell, 114, 117, 119.
 Mihal, 114, 116.
 Moses, 293.
 Richard, 296.
- Cresey, Cresie, Crecie, Creasie, Samuel, 126, 253, 273, 274, 276 (2).
 Sarah, 203, 274, 278, 292, 295(2).
 Susanna, 273, 274.
 Tamer, 121.
 William, 115(3), 117, 120, 122, 123, 126-128, 273, 294.
 Crombie, Benjamin, 288.
 Ruth, 288.
 Cromwell's Pond, 265.
 Cronstadt, 24.
 Crosby, Crosbie, —, 104.
 Antony, 103, 113.
 Elizabeth, 120.
 John, 250.
 Jonathan, 118, 250.
 Nathaniel, 103, 104, 118, 120, 122(2).
 Prudence, 103.
 Thomas, 113.
 Crose, John, 215.
 Cross, Parker, 80.
 Crowninshield, B. W., 33, 36, 44, 45, 49, 54, 55.
 George, 24, 34, 36.
 Jacob, 28.
 Mary, 24.
 Crown Point, 219.
 Cuba, Island of, 21.
 Cue, Elizabeth, 207.
 Robert, 201, 207.
 Cuen, Thomas, 233.
 Cummings, Cummin, Commins, Ame, 159.
 Cosham, 233.
 Elige, 233.

- Cummings, Cummin, Danforth, Danford, Dearborn, Henry A.,
 Commins, Eliza- Samuel, 153. 54.
 beth, 159. Samuel, jr., 226. Decker, —, 111.
 Obadiah, 232. Thomas, 134. Elizabeth, 110.
 Obid, 212. Daniel, Mary, 116. John, 110, 111.
 Oliver, 80. Danvers (Mass.), 65. Dedham (Mass.), 37,
 Cummins, David, 43. Davenport, Thomas, 42.
 Currier, —, 218. 80. Deland, —, 210.
 Asa, 236. Davis, —, 22, 195, DeLaud, Katherin,
 Isaac, 230. 231, 237. 209.
 Jacob, 154, 224. Aaron, 226. Delaware, 60, 66.
 Jedediah, 228. Abigail, 254. Denny, —, 58.
 John, 219, 220. Cornelious, 121-123. Densemores, Francis,
 Samuel, 154, 224. Ebenezer, 127. 236.
 William, 228. Elizabeth, 121, 127. Derby, Alice, 263.
 Curtis, Curtice, —, Ephraim, 217. Charles, 5.
 201. Hannah, 250. Elias Hasket, 3, 4,
 Elizabeth, 265. I. P., 241. 11, 28.
 Samuel, 265. Isaac, 242, 276, 292. John, 263.
 Curwen, Corwen, Israel, 168, 254. Perley, 257.
 George, 260(2). Jacob, 245. Richard, 24.
 Cushing, —, 95. James, 247, 248, 292 Detroit (Mich.), 78.
 Caleb, jr., 153. (2). Deuty *see* Duty.
 Thomas, 223. John, 44, 45, 55, 60, Devereux, Humphrey,
 Cushman, Joshua, 37. 66, 67, 70, 127, 139, 55.
 Custom House, 5. 243. Maryanne C., 55.
 Cutler, Rev. Manas- Jonathan, 241. Devonshire (negro),
 seh, 2, 3. Joshua, 292. 279.
 Dadson, John, 233. Lydia, 255. Dickinson, Dickenson,
 Dalton [Tristram], 87, Mary, 251, 254. Diceson, Dick
 94, 95. Moses, 243, 245, 247, eson, —, 104,
 Damariscotta (Me.), 248, 250, 251. 114.
 143. Nathan, 123, 254 (3), Amos, 281.
 255, 256, 276. Daniel, 278.
 Dana [Francis], 86, 95, Samuel, 127, 256. David, 124, 279.
 96. Sarah, 122. Dolly, 289.
 Joseph, 39. Susannah, 127. Elizabeth, 122, 252,
 Nathan, 89. Thomas, 230. 275.
 Danforth, Danford, Zachariah, 217. George, 111, 127, 128
 Francis, 134. Day, David, 80. (2), 244, 247, 275,
 John, 134. Dayton (Ohio), 77. 277-279, 281.
 Jonathan, 134. Dean, Walter, 212. Hannah, 253, 254.
 Joseph, 222, 223(2), Dearborn, H. A. S., 60, James, 106, 107, 109,
 229, 230. 62. (2)-111, 125, 127,

- Dickinson, Dickenson, 211.
 Diceson, Dicke-
 son, James, 247,
 280-282, 284 (2).
 Jane, 276.
 Jeremiah, 275, 277.
 John, 106, 116, 252-
 254 (2), 273, 274.
 John, jr., 286-289,
 291.
 John D., 45.
 Joseph, 128, 274,
 288.
 Mahlan, 67.
 Mary, 107, 125.
 Mehitable, 287.
 Mercy, 104.
 Moses, 281, 295.
 Paul, 280.
 Rebecah, 114, 244.
 Samuel, 110, 128 (2).
 Sarah, 127, 253, 278,
 282.
 Susanna, 286, 291.
 Thomas, 116, 119
 (2), 122, 124, 128,
 134, 252, 253, 274,
 278, 295.
 Thomas, jr., 252,
 254, 275, 276.
 William, 273, 274.
 Dike, Jonathan, 206.
 Dinah (negro), 279,
 284.
 Dixy, Dixsy, —, 196.
 Anna, 179, 183.
 Elizabeth, 196.
 John, 196.
 Sarah, 196.
 William, 179, 183.
 Dodge, Barnabas, 161.
 Daniel, 272.
 Deborah, 194.
 Deliverance, 197.
 Dodge, Ebenezer, 197,
 211.
 Edward, 200, 208.
 Elizabeth, 179, 183,
 193, 195, 262 (5),
 265.
 Hannah, 265, 267.
 Joanna, 204, 207.
 Jonathan, 266, 267,
 (3).
 John, 179, 183, 194,
 196, 197 (2), 198,
 208, 211, 262 (5),
 266, 267 (3), 282.
 John, jr., 179, 186,
 (2), 193, 196-198,
 200, 201, 266.
 Joseph, 195, 198,
 200.
 Joseph, jr., 211.
 Josiah, 197.
 Martha, 193.
 Mary, 179, 183, 197,
 200, 268.
 Mary, jr., 179, 183.
 Phinehas, 282.
 Richard, 161, 179,
 183, 186, 195, 262.
 Ruth, 209.
 Samuell, 186, 198.
 Sarah, 186, 196 (2)
 — 198, 262, 267.
 William, 179, 183,
 186, 195, 196, 204,
 207, 210 (2), 260,
 262 (2), 265, 266
 (3), 267 (3).
 William, jr., 179, 190,
 193, 266.
 Dole, Abner, 134, 140.
 Amos, 252.
 Enoch, 255.
 Esther, 288.
 John, 162, 290.
 Dole, John, jr., 151,
 219.
 Joseph, 255.
 Nathan, 288, 290.
 Richard, 134, 248,
 249, 252.
 Richard, jr., 134, 140.
 Sarah, 248.
 Silas, 163.
 Stephen, 217, 220,
 249.
 William, 134, 140,
 145.
 Donnell, Benjamin,
 246.
 Nathaniel, 246.
 Dorchester (Mass.),
 257, 258.
 Dorchester Company,
 257, 258.
 Dorman, —, 111.
 Ephraim, 110.
 Hannah, 110.
 Phebe, 111.
 Seth, 111.
 Dougharty, Micah,
 168.
 Dover (Eng.), 10.
 Dow, Benjamin, 245.
 Daniel, 236, 254.
 Henry, 140.
 Hephzibah, 274.
 Jeremiah, 253-255
 (2).
 Jeremy, 274.
 John, 245, 246, 302
 (2).
 Mesheck W., 79.
 Moses, 246.
 William, 253.
 Dowin, Moses, 154.
 Downer, Gideon, 226.
 John, jr., 220.
 Joseph, jr., 134.

- Downes, Elizabeth, Dresser, Jonathan, 106, 116 (2).
 Richard, 116.
 Downing, David, 219.
 Jonathan, 273, 275 (2).
 Moses, 224.
 Priscilla, 273.
 Dowse, Edward, 37, 39.
 Dresser, Abigail, 115, 290.
 Amos, 245, 281, 299 (2)-301.
 Ann, 296.
 Benjamin, 115, 246, 277, 291.
 Bethiah, 280.
 Daniel, 124, 273, 274, 280, 282, 283, 285, 293.
 David, 126, 243, 280, 281, 300.
 David, jr., 278, 285, 291.
 Dorothy, 295.
 Edna, 255.
 Elizabeth, 105, 112, 247, 274, 285, 298.
 Hannah, 244 (2), 247, 280, 301.
 Henery, 116.
 James, 122, 252.
 Jane, 108, 128.
 Jemima, 276.
 Jeremiah, 113, 243.
 John, 104-108 (2), 109-112, 120, 243, 249, 289 (2)-293, 295, 296.
 John, jr., 105, 115, 116, 118, 120, 122-127, 252, 253, 255, 274, 276.
 123(2), 124(2), 126, 128, 244, 247.
 Joseph, 109, 128, 203, 243-245, 247, 278, 298, 299.
 Lydia, 111, 116, 283.
 Mark, 278.
 Martha, 105, 124.
 Mary, 104 (2), 105, 126, 274, 280, 292, 297, 299.
 Mehitable, 118, 245, 273, 285.
 Mighell, 111.
 Moses, 125, 253.
 Nathan, 123, 247, 295.
 Nathaniel, 110, 111.
 Phoebe, 291.
 Priscilla, 294.
 Rebekah, 243.
 Richard, 109.
 Samuel, 105 (2), 106, (2)-109, 111-113, 115, 116, 128 (2), 243, 245-247, 249, 278, 280, 281 (2), 282, 283, 292 (2), 294, 295, 297.
 Samuel, jr., 123, 124, 126, 276, 277.
 Sarah, 108, 123, 128, 155, 276, 283.
 Stephen, 127.
 Thomas, 108, 111, 112, 126.
 Drinker, Ruth, 203.
 Dudley, —, 198.
 Duggans, William, 233.
 Dugless, John, 232.
 Dummer, Dumer, —, 109, 113.
 John, 108, 134.
 Dummer, Dumer, Nathaniel, 112, 134, 223 (2), 230, 235.
 Richard, 108(2), 109, 112, 134, 156, 223, 229.
 Richard, jr., 108, 228, 230.
 Samuel, 153, 224, 229.
 Shubael, 113, 229.
 William, 160, 229(2).
 Dunstable(Mass.), 90.
 Dustin, Dudley, 236.
 Duston, David, 151.
 Duty, Deuty, —, 116, 118, 271.
 Abigail, 270.
 Andrew, 121.
 Elizabeth, 281.
 Eunice, 282.
 John, 116, 249.
 Joseph, 127.
 Mark, 283.
 Mathew, 118.
 Moses, 123, 280 (2)-283, 285, 287.
 Samuel, 119, 249, 251, 252 (2), 253 (2).
 Sarah, 114, 251, 287.
 William, 113(2), 114, 119, 121, 123, 127, 285.
 Dwight, Henry W., 44, 46, 55.
 Dwinell, Amos, 223, 230.
 Henry, 223, 230.
 Zachariah, 229.
 Easman, Nathaniel, 153.
 East Bridgewater (Mass.), 44.

- Eastick, Richard, 273. Zebulon, 273.
- East India Marine Hall, 65.
- East India Marine Society, 21.
- East India Museum, 35.
- East Indies, 3, 5 (2).
- Easton (Mass), 74.
- Eaton, —, 52, 59.
- Eaton, Henry, 153.
John H., 53, 55.
Joseph, 151, 200, 220, 235.
Samuel, 236.
- Eayr, John, 217.
- Edward, Nathaniel, 233.
- Edwards, Abraham, 219.
- Egypt, 18, 19.
- Ela, Daniell, 139.
- Elbridge (N.Y.), 45.
- Eliot, Elliot, Andrew, 199, 202, 211.
Joseph, 157.
Mary, 201.
William, 201, 209.
- Elithorp, Elthrop, Elthrop, —, 106, 117.
- Abigail, 109.
- Daniel, 125.
- Henry, 245.
- Margaret, 106, 123.
- Nathaniel, 109, 125.
- Nathaniel, jr., 123.
- Sarah, 117.
- Elkins, 2.
- Ellingwood, Ellenwood, Elenwood, Abigail, 267.
Benjamin, 205, 208.
Elizabeth, 209, 270,
- Ellingwood, Ellenwood, Elizabeth, 271.
John, 209.
Mary, 205, 208.
Ralph, 179, 183, 197, 202.
Robert, 271.
William, 267.
- Ellis, Ellice, —, 238.
Charles, 212, 223.
- Ellsworth, Elsworth, —, 115, 117.
Aaron, 287.
David, 79, 289:
Edward, 283.
Hannah, 248, 281, 294, 302.
Jacob, 290, 292.
Jeremiah, 246-249 (2), 250, 252-254, 285.
Jeremiah, jr., 283-285, 287.
Jeremy, jr., 282.
Jonathan, 220, 250.
Joseph, 282, 283.
Lucy, 288.
Margaret, 253.
Martha, 288.
Mary, 292.
Nathaniel, 252, 254, 288-290, 292 (2), 294, 300.
Paul, 302.
Samuel, 285.
Sarah, 115, 246.
Thomas, 247, 281, 283, 285 (2), 286, 288, 298, 300, 302 (2).
Thomas, jr., 298.
William, 286.
William W., 62.
- Ely, Samuel, 236.
- Emerson, Abraham, 235.
John, 140.
- Emery, Emary, Anthony, 134.
Benjamin, 154, 226.
Daniel, 154, 155, 218.
John, 214, 217 (2).
John, jr., 213, 214, 215, 230.
Jonathan, 134, 140.
- Endicott, Endecott, Jacob, 80.
John, 42, 258, 259.
- Enfield (N. H.), 49.
- England, 2, 6, 7, 9, 10, 13 (2), 21, 22, 24, 27, 28, 30, 31, 44, 55, 149, 177, 185, 257, 258, 260.
- English, Phillip, 80.
- Erie, Fort, 45.
- Erie, Lake, 78.
- Ernst, C. W., 174, 175.
- Esman, Elizabeth, 113.
Mary, 113.
- Essex County, 41, 132, 154, 155, 157, 161, 170, 175, 219.
- Essex Institute, 23, 129, 169, 171, 173, 174, 212, 304.
- Estman, —, 109, 111.
Robert, 111.
Zachery, 109.
- Esty, Richard, 254 (2).
- Europe, 10, 11, 13, 24, 29, 30, 45.
- Eustis, William, 39.
- Evanson, Georg, 139.
- Evens, Samuel, 232.
Ezekiel, 218.
- Everett, Edward, 44,

- Everett, Edward, 45, Florida, 44.
 46, 55, 60, 66.
 Exeter (N. H.), 211, 238.
 Fairfield, —, 231.
 Matthew, 168.
 Samuel, 168.
 Fall, Abraham, 140.
 Fall River (Mass.), 61, 79.
 Falmouth (Me.), 267, 269, 270.
 Farley, Mary, 263.
 Michial, 161, 263.
 Fellows, Benjamin, 223, 230.
 Ebenezer, 219.
 Thomas, 153.
 Felt, —, 175.
 Mehetabel, 127.
 Phinehas, 125.
 Samuel, 127.
 Field, Lydia, 270.
 Fincastle (Va.), 76.
 Finland, Gulf of, 24.
 Fitts, Daniel, 153.
 Nathanael, 153.
 Richard, 153.
 Flanders, Ezekiel, 230.
 Richard, 154, 162, 226.
 Simon, 80.
 Flood, Ebenezer, 157, 226.
 Ebenezer, jr., 226.
 Enoch, 223, 228, 230.
 Henry, 221.
 Israel, 223, 228, 230.
 John, 134, 151, 153, 226.
 Joseph, 134.
 Joseph, jr., 154, 155.
 William, 228.
 Florida, 44.
 Fogg, Stephen, 80.
 Folger, Walter, jr., 34, 37, 39.
 Follansbee, Follensby, Francis, 220, 230.
 Foot, John, 221.
 Forbes, Charles, 80.
 Ford, Mary, 215.
 Forest River, 259.
 Forgerty, James, 79.
 Forsyth, John, 67.
 Foster, Forster, —, 106 (2), 108, 109.
 Abraham, 107.
 Caleb, 108.
 Dan, 255.
 Daniel, 253-255 (2), 275.
 Ebenezer, 106, 246.
 Elizabeth, 275.
 Hannah, 106, 255.
 Isaac, 226, 253.
 Joseph, 153, 226.
 Mehitabel, 107.
 Mercy, 254.
 Moses, 246.
 Ruth, 109.
 Samuel, 108.
 Simeon, 236.
 Stephen, 236.
 Timothy, 105.
 William, 105, 108.
 Fowl, John, 168.
 Français, Cape, 5.
 France, 6, 7, 10, 21, 27, 30, 42, 44, 66, 68, 133, 304.
 Francistown (N. H.), 272.
 Frankfort (Ky.), 77.
 Frazier, Frasier, Frazier, Phrazier, Abigail, 124.
 Frazier, Frasier, Frazier, Phrazier, Collen, 113-115, 117-120, 122, 124, 126, 134.
 Ebenezer, 119.
 Elizabeth, 115.
 Gershom, 120.
 John, 114, 118, 156, 160.
 Lawson, 126.
 Mark, 277.
 Moses, 279.
 N., 241.
 Nathan, 122, 273 (2), 274 (2), 275, 277, 279.
 Simon, 113.
 Solomon, 275.
 Fredericksburg (Va.), 75.
 Freeman, —, 89.
 Freese, Fres, James, 217.
 John, 217.
 French, Benjamin, 218.
 Hestor, 134.
 John, 134, 221.
 Joshua, 219.
 Osiah, 219.
 Samuel, 221.
 Frink, Samuel, 236.
 Frost, John, 233.
 Fuller, Nathan, 168.
 Timothy, 34, 37, 39.
 Gage, Geage, Amos, 236.
 Apphia, 284.
 Deborah, 282.
 Elizabeth, 122, 248 (2), 280, 300, 301.
 Hannah, 300, 301.
 Jabez, 235.

- Gage, Geage, Jane, George, John, 156.
 290. Sam, 139.
 Jeremiah, 236. George II, 154, 155.
 John, 122, 219. Georgia, 33, 53, 55, 67.
 Jonathan, 219. Gerrish, Gerish, —, 3, 5-7, 12.
 Joshua, 34. 144, 157, 218, 219.
 Lucy, 299. George, jr., 233.
 Mary, 244, 254, 278. Jacob, 160.
 Mehitable, 246. James, 233.
 Mercy, 248, 251. Jane, 134.
 Moses, 126, 266. Joseph, 134, 155,
 Nathaniel, 253, 286, 160, 194, 222, 228,
 290. 229.
 Sarah, 124, 200, 243, Moses, 160.
 245. Paul, 160.
 Samuel, 250, 302 Samuel, 153, 160, 224,
 Samuel-Northend, 225, 227.
 286, 299, 300, 302. Samuel, 3d, 226.
 Thomas, 122, 126, Stephen, 160, 222,
 200, 244 (2), 246, 229.
 248, 250, 278, 280, William, 134.
 282, 284, 286, 288 Gerry [Elbridge], 88,
 (2). 92, 95.
 Thomas, jr., 122, Ghent, 31.
 124. Gibraltar, 20.
 William, 243-246(2), Giddings, Hannah, 264.
 248, 251, 253, 254, Giles, John, 205.
 286, 300, 301. Gilman, Maurick, 134.
 Gaines (N. Y.), 45. Gilson, Samuel, 212,
 232.
 Gale, Abraham, 210. Gleason, Gleson, Jona-
 Edmund, 193, 208. than, 232.
 Sarah, 208. Joseph, 212, 232.
 Gallatin, Albert, 31. Gloucester (Mass.),
 Gally, John, 185. 257, 264-266, 270.
 Gardiner (Me.), 37. Glover, Beamsly, 150.
 Gardner, —, 161. Goald, Moses, 233.
 L. P., 241. Godfrey, John, 226.
 Samuel, 153, 226. Jonathan, 153, 226.
 Richard, 10, 11. Gold, Joseph, 139.
 Garner, Joseph, 135. Goldsmith, Thomas,
 Gatchell, Robert, 218. 201, 207.
 Genesee (N. Y.), 78. Goodale, Samuel, 208,
 Geneva (N. Y.), 45, 78. 211.
 Genoa, 13, 14, 17, 19. Goodale, Sarah, 211.
 Goodell, Abner C., 173
 174, 175.
 Good Hope, Cape of,
 3, 5-7, 12.
 Goodhue, Hezekiah,
 162.
 Goodhue, Joseph, 219.
 Gooding, Edward, 218
 (2).
 Goodridge, Benjamin,
 jr., 139.
 Daniell, 140.
 Edmund, 134.
 Jeremiah, 221.
 Joseph, 134, 140.
 Joseph, jr., 134.
 Josiah, 162.
 Oliver, 151, 228, 230.
 Philip, 138.
 Richard, 222.
 Samuel, 134.
 Goodwin, Edward,
 139.
 Hannah, 251.
 Richard, 135, 157,
 226.
 Stephen, 154, 155.
 Goold, John, 224.
 Gorham, Benjamin, 39,
 46, 55, 66.
 Nathaniel, 88, 89, 90,
 93, 94, 95.
 Gospel, Society for
 propagating the,
 239-241.
 Gould, John, 154, 157.
 Grace (ship), 22.
 Granger, Gideon, 75.
 Grant, John, 134.
 William, 160.
 Graves, William, 157.
 Gray, Isaac, 265.
 Rebecca, 265.

- Gray, William, 31, 42. Griggs, Ellenor, 203.
 Grayham, John, 230. Jacob, 203.
 Grayson [William], Grinnell, George, 60.
 102. George, jr., 55, 66.
 Great Britain, 12, 13, Groton (Mass.), 49, 89.
 56, 133, 154, 158, Grover, —, 193.
 159, 221, 222. Abigail, 203.
 Green, Charles, 80. Edmund, 197.
 Daniel, 297. Hannah, 193, 199.
 Dolly, 302. John, jr., 205.
 Hannah, 209. Margaret, 208.
 John, 209, 210. Nehemiah, 197, 201.
 Thomas, 297, 300 Ruth, 201.
 (2), 302. Sarah, 205.
 Green Dragon [Tav- Guido's Aurora, 23.
 ern], 90, 91. Gurdon, Jacob, 220.
 Greene, James, 241. Gurley, Phillip, 80.
 Greenfield (Mass.), 34, Guttridge, Benjamin,
 44, 45, 55, 60, 66. 116.
 Greenleaf, —, 139 Deborah, 116.
 (2). Ebenezer, 116.
 Abel, 230. John, 116.
 Benjamin, 88. Samuel, 116.
 Caleb, 219. Sarah, 116.
 Elias, 230. Guyandotta, 76.
 Henry, 154, 224, 230. Hadlock, James, 218.
 John, 145, 219. Hagett, Isaac, 80.
 Samuel, 154, 220, Hale, —, 112, 238.
 221. Benjamin, 144.
 Stephen, 141. Betty, 288.
 William, 230. Bradstreet, 296.
 Greenough, Greenho, Daniel, 222, 229.
 —, 114. David, 125.
 Daniel, 127. Dorothy, 294.
 Elizabeth, 114. Edna, 112.
 Epps, 244. Enoch, 162.
 John, 236, 245. George Silsbee, 36.
 Mary, 120. Jacob, 228.
 Richard, 244. John, 135, 144, 177–
 Robert, 120, 245. 180, 183, 184, 196,
 Robert, jr., 127, 128, 218.
 244. Joseph, 125, 135, 229,
 Samuel, 128, 150. 301.
 Griffin, Jeremiah, 218.
- Hale, Joseph, jr., 135.
 Martha, 290.
 Mary, 291, 292.
 Moses, 156, 292.
 Nathaniel, 236.
 Rebeckah, 183, 184,
 196 (2).
 Richard, 224.
 Richard, jr., 151.
 Robert, 205, 211.
 Salma, 49.
 Samuel, 135, 213,
 218.
 Sarah, 198.
 Stephen, 144.
 Thomas, 135.
 William, 288 (3),
 290–292 (2), 294,
 296, 301.
 Hall, —, 161.
 Ebenezer, 212, 232.
 Elizabeth, 197.
 John, 140.
 Pero, 230.
 Hamburg, 10.
 Hamilton, (Mass.), 2.
 Hammond, Hammon,
 David, 250 (2),
 254, 255, 278, 292.
 David, jr., 281–284,
 292.
 Esther, 300.
 Hannah, 110, 247.
 Joanna, 278, 292.
 John, 292, 301.
 Jonathan, 246.
 Joseph, 250.
 Mary, 249, 254, 282.
 Nathaniel, 246, 247
 (2), 249, 250, 289.
 Oliver, 289.
 Phinehas, 255, 281.
 Sarah, 290 (2), 292.
 Susanna, 284.

- Hammond, Hammon, Thomas, 110, 247, 249 (2), 283, 300, 301.
 Hampden (Mass.), 37.
 Hampton (N. H.), 113, 151.
 Hanary, Bradley, 217.
 Hancock, [John], 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 102.
 Hannah (negro), 299.
 Hannibal (negro), 285.
 Hanover (N. H.), 49.
 Hanshaw, Joshua, 233.
 Harburd, John, 219.
 Hardy, Hardee, Hardie, —, 109.
 Ezekiel, 154, 226.
 Hannah, 122.
 Henry, 236.
 Isaiah, 236.
 Mary, 205.
 Moody, 230.
 Phineas, 220.
 Samuel, 261.
 Harriman, —, 118.
 Elizabeth, 107.
 Hannah, 109.
 John, 125.
 Jonathan, 113, 117 (2), 120, 121, 123, 125, 127.
 Leonard, 118.
 Mary, 121.
 Matthew, 107, 108 (2), 109.
 Margaret, 113.
 Nathanael, 120.
 Samuel, 127.
 Sarah, 123.
 Harrington, Elisha, 80.
 Harris, Harrice, —, 106.
 Bridget, 106, 117.
 Daniel, 301.
 Dorcas, 118.
 Edward, 114.
 Eliezer, 113.
 Elizabeth, 107, 118, 124.
 Giles, 151, 219.
 Hannah, 109, 126, 274.
 Jane, 111.
 Jeremiah, 294.
 Job, 121.
 John, 108, 119, 151, 220, 254, 255 (2), 274, 275, 277, 298.
 John, jr., 295, 296.
 Joseph, 113.
 Joseph, jr., 210 (2).
 Mary, 121, 254, 295, 296.
 Nathaniel, 105 (2)–111, 113, 114, 118, 121, 299.
 Phebe, 116, 275, 296.
 Rebecca, 210.
 Samuel, 219.
 Sarah, 110, 114.
 Stephen, 122, 300.
 Timothy, 113, 114, 116–119, 121, 122, 124, 126, 277, 294, 295 (2), 296, 298–301.
 Harrison, William H., 44, 45.
 Hartford (Conn.), 71.
 Hartshorde, John, 139.
 Harvard University, 27.
 Harvey, Harve, Elizabeth, 201.
 Harvey, Harve, Josiah, 218.
 Hasen *see* Hazen.
 Haskall, Elizabeth, 179, 183.
 Hannah, 201.
 Joseph, 201.
 Josiah, 200.
 Mark, 202–204.
 Miriam, 204.
 Robert, 206.
 Roger, 201.
 Ruth, 203, 206.
 Samuel, 210.
 Sarah, 266.
 William, 204, 206.
 William, jr., 203.
 Haskins, Ruth, 211.
 Susanna, 187.
 Haseltine *see* Hazeltine.
 Hatfield (Mass.), 159.
 Hauks, John, 233.
 Haverhill (Mass.), 44, 46, 55, 126, 139, 151, 264, 265.
 Haward, Elizabeth, 179, 208.
 Hannah, 208, 209.
 Nathaniell, 179, 207–209.
 Nathaniel, jr., 208, 209.
 Nehemiah, jr., 208.
 Ruth, 208.
 Hawkes *see* Hauks.
 Hawksworthy, Walt, 150.
 Hawley (Mass.), 74.
 Hay, Richard, 80.
 Hayes, John, 230.
 Hayden *see* Heyden.
 Haynes, Hayns, —, 231.

- Haynes, Hayns, Aaron, 168.
 Jonathan, 139.
 Thomas, 139.
 Haywood *see* Haward.
 Hazeltine, Hasletine, —, 106.
 Abraham, 106.
 Deborah, 106.
 Elizabeth, 106.
 John, 106.
 Mary, 106.
 Robert, 106.
 Samuel, 106, 108(2).
 Hazeltine *see also* Hesetine.
 Hazen, Hazzen, Hasun, Hasen, Hason, —, 105, 106.
 Benjamin, 118.
 Edna, 103.
 Edward, 103, 112, 114 (2), 116, 121, 123, 126.
 Hannah, 103, 126.
 Hephzibah, 105, 118.
 Isreal, 123, 279 (2).
 Jane, 112.
 John, 116.
 Richard, 104.
 Samuel, 121.
 Sarah, 106.
 Thomas, 135.
 Hedden *see* Hidden.
 Hemenway, Jonathan, 232.
 Henderson, Daniel, 80.
 Hendrick, John, 139.
 Henning, —, 105.
 Shubael, 105.
 Henry [Patrick], 101.
 Herald (ship), 21, 24, 25, 26, 28, 30.
 Herbert, —, 266.
 Herden, —, 107.
 Ebenezer, 107.
 Herriman, Herreman, Asa, 226.
 Jonathan, 135.
 Simon, 236.
 Herrick, Hirreck, Benjamin, 197.
 Ede, 179, 183.
 Elizabeth, 179, 197, 208, 210, 211, 264, 265.
 Ephraim, 179, 185 (2), 193, 195 (2).
 Henry, 179, 183, 193, 197, 206.
 Henry, jr., 179.
 John, 179, 194, 197, 199, 200, 262.
 Jonathan, 210, 211.
 Joseph, 193, 201, 264, 265 (2), 268.
 Joseph, jr., 202, 211.
 Lydia, 179, 183, 268.
 Mary, 179, 183, 185, 199, 201, 202, 268.
 Samuel, 206.
 Sarah, 206.
 Stephen, 208.
 Hesetine, John, 236.
 William, 236.
 Heth, David, 156.
 Heyden, Edward, 247.
 James, 248.
 Jonathan, 245.
 Lucy, 251.
 Samuel, 127 (2).
 Heyden *see also* Hidden.
 Heyer, —, 39.
 Hibbert, Hebert, Hybert, Hybirt, Hibbertt, George, 128, 244-246, 248, 251 (2), 253, 255, 279.
 Hannah, 280.
 James, 244, 274, 277-280, 283.
 Jeremiah, 245, 255.
 John, 199.
 Joseph, 205.
 Mary, 248.
 Rebecca, 246.
 Ruth, 199.
 Sarah, 274, 278.
 Susanna, 277.
 Thomas, 253.
 Hidden, Hedden, —, 105, 106.
 Adoniram, 291.
 Andrew, 103, 105 (2), 116.
 Ann, 104.
 David, 230.
 Dorothy, 127.
 Eben, 244, 274-276, 278, 279, 281-283, 285.
 Ebenezer, 124, 125, 127, 243-245, 247, 248, 251, 284, 294.
 Elizabeth, 103, 124.
 Ephraim, 275, 291 (3), 292, 294, 295, 301.
 Eunice, 292.
 Hannah, 295.
 James, 221, 281.
 Jeremiah, 282.
 John, 114 (3), 116, 157, 162, 299.
 Jonathan, 292.
 Joseph, 105, 122.
 Martha, 295.

- Hidden, Hedden, Mary, 126, 243.
 Mehetabel, 283, 285, 292.
 Price, 276, 290, 292 (2), 295, 297, 299, 301.
 Samuel, 106, 122, 126, 244, 274, 278, 290.
 Sarah, 103, 125, 279.
 Stephen, 244.
 William-Price, 297.
 Higginson, —, 196.
 Francis, 178.
 John, 178, 184, 187.
 Stephen, 241, 242.
 Stephen, jr., 241, 242.
 Hill, Abigail, 179, 183, 260.
 Daniel, 220 (2).
 John, 179, 183, 194, 198, 200, 201, 211, 260 (4).
 Josiah, 226.
 Mark L., 37.
 Hingham (Mass.), 46, 55.
 Hirst, William, 269.
 Hoar, Sarah, 209.
 William, 209.
 Hobart, Aaron, 39, 44.
 Hobkins, John, 219.
 Hobson, Andrew, 294.
 Ann, 118, 256.
 Caleb, 127.
 Daniel, 274.
 Daniel-Clark, 294.
 David, 278, 294.
 Elizabeth, 245, 276, 284.
 Hannah, 283, 289.
 Hephzibah, 122.
 Humphery, 124, 245,
- Hobson, 248 (2), 251, 254, 283-285, 289 (2).
 Jeremiah, 120, 256, 275-277, 287.
 Jeremy, 273, 278.
 John, 109 (2), 122, 126, 128 (2), 254, 287.
 Joseph, 151, 275, 277.
 Lydia, 280, 282, 295.
 Martha, 125.
 Mary, 122, 285.
 Mehitabel, 251, 283.
 Moses, 126, 253-255, 274-276 (2), 277, 278, 280, 282, 283, 287.
 Samuel, 254, 255.
 Sarah, 119, 278.
 Susannah, 253, 277.
 William, 117(2)-120, 122, 123 (2), 125, 127, 273, 287, 289, 290 (2), 291 (2), 295.
 Hodge, Michael, 92, 94.
 Hodges, James E., 60.
 James L., 46, 55.
 Hodgkins, Hodgskins, Hodgkin, Elisabeth, 244.
 Eunice, 277.
 Ezekiel, 275.
 Hannah, 274.
 John, 244, 246(2), 247, 249, 253(2), 274, 275, 277.
 Nathaniel, 157.
 Rebecca, 249.
 Samuel, 247.
 Solomon, 219.
 Hogen, William, 157.
 Holland, 26, 44, 45, 186.
- Holyoke, —, 2.
 Hollingworth, Susanna, 261, 264.
 Holmes, Homes, Alice, 103.
 John, 34, 37, 135.
 Richard, 103.
 Samuel, 103.
 Timothy, 104.
 Hoogly (river), 22.
 Hooper, Elizabeth, 200.
 S., 94.
 Hopkins, Nehemiah, 250.
 Hopkinson, Ann, 108, 114.
 David, 235.
 Dorcas, 108.
 Elizabeth, 111, 291.
 Esther, 103(2), 104.
 Hannah, 128.
 Jeremiah, 105, 109, 120, 128, 244, 245, 247, 248, 250, 251 (2).
 John, 106 (2), 108, 109, 111, 114, 116 (2).
 Jonathan, 103-105, 107(2), 108, 121, 125.
 Mary, 104(2), 244, 289.
 Mercy, 247, 248.
 Michael, 120-122, 125, 128.
 Moses, 122, 177(2), 289, 291.
 Rebecca, 245.
 Sarah, 128.
 Horbard *see* Hubbard.
 Horrell, Humphrey, 199, 202, 203.
 Sarah, 207, 211.

- Horse Neck, 229.
 Horsleek, —, 106.
 Elizabeth, 106.
 Hospital Point, 304.
 Hovey, Amos, 236.
 How, Howe, —, 238.
 Mark, 291.
 Mary, 291.
 Howard, Abigall, 197.
 Elizabeth, 197.
 John, 220, 221.
 John, jr., 79.
 Nathaniel, 153, 189,
 197, 226.
 Howes, Charles T., 74.
 Howlton, Mary, 199.
 Richard, 199.
 Hoyle, Moses, 151.
 Hoyt, Hoyte, Hoytt,
 —, 212, 218.
 Elijah, 232.
 Ephraim, 139.
 Joseph, 217.
 Moses, 230.
 Hubbard, Horbard,
 Jeremiah, 178.
 John, 150.
 Joshua, 178.
 Hudson, Joseph, 220.
 Hulen, Edward, 12, 13.
 Hull, —, 129.
 Humphries, John, 259.
 Huneford, Asa, 236.
 Hunt, Eliakim, 218.
 Enoch, 220.
 Josiah, 230.
 Sarah, 294.
 Stephen, 295.
 Stephen-Woodman,
 292.
 Stuart, 292, 294, 295.
 Zacheus, 218, 220.
 Huntington, Jonathan,
 218.
 Huse, Enoch, 230.
 John, 139.
 Hutchins, Hezekiah,
 220, 224.
 John, 154, 157, 226,
 233.
 Hutchinson [Israel],
 87.
 Hute, Obed, 230.
 Hutson, Eleazer, 135.
 Hybert *see* Hibert.
 Ilsley, Abigill, 135.
 John, 141.
 Joseph, 135, 140.
 Joseph, jr., 135.
 William, 141.
 India, 5, 10, 11, 13, 21,
 22, 24, 26 (2)—28,
 34.
 Indiana, 49.
 Indian boy, Spanish,
 141.
 Indians, 141—143, 194,
 238, 258, 261.
 Indus, Mary, 279.
 Ingcanks, Thomas,
 153.
 Ingham, Samuel D.,
 53, 55, 59.
 Ipswich (Mass.), 107,
 114, 117, 121, 150,
 151, 161, 184, 187,
 206, 263, 265, 269,
 282.
 Ipswich Hamlet, 2.
 Ireland, 133, 188.
 Isle of France, 6, 7
 (5), 10—12, 30.
 Italy, 23.
 Jackman, Benjamin,
 163, 230.
 James, 135, 140.
 Jackman, James, jr.,
 135, 140.
 Joseph, 218.
 Richard, 135, 140.
 Richard, jr., 135.
 Stephen, 226.
 Timothy, 224.
 Jackson, —, 62, 72.
 Andrew, 42, 46, 51—
 55, 59, 64—68.
 Caleb, 111, 255.
 Daniel, 122.
 Elias, 226.
 Elizabeth, 111, 255.
 Hannah, 112, 125.
 Henry, 88, 93, 95.
 John, 105 (2).
 Jonathan, 111 (2)—
 114, 116, 120, 122,
 125, 127.
 Joseph, 127.
 Joshua, 254.
 Lydia, 113.
 Mary, 114.
 Samuel, 120.
 Sarah, 254.
 William, 66, 159.
 Jacobin Club, 7, 8.
 James, Caleb, 163.
 Jarvis [Charles], 95.
 James, 249, 250.
 Mary, 249.
 Sarah, 250.
 Jaques, Jaquis, Jaquic,
 David, 153, 226.
 Eliphalet, 226.
 Joseph, 218.
 Parker, 162.
 Richard, 135.
 Samuel, 220.
 Stephen, 135.
 Jefferson, Thomas, 13,
 25, 27, 28, 76.
 Jenkins, Lemuel, 219.

- Jenkins, Thomas, 226.
 Jennings, Joseph, 230.
 Jephthah (negro),
 282.
 Jerad, Peter, 80.
 Jersey City, 61.
 Jewett, Jewet, Jewit,
 Jewitt, —, 117–
 119, 223.
 Aaron, 281, 296, 298
 (2)–303.
 Abel, 247.
 Abigail, 105, 127,
 289, 299.
 Abraham, 104(2),
 105, 107(2), 109,
 111, 125, 127, 128,
 245(2), 298.
 Amos, 249, 282, 283.
 Ann, 104 (3), 106,
 253, 282.
 Anne, 127.
 Aquilla, 112, 127,
 128, 244–247, 249,
 251, 253, 254, 274,
 282.
 Asa, 302.
 Benjamin, 116, 125,
 253.
 Bithiah, 246.
 Caleb, 250, 285, 299.
 Charlotte, 297.
 Daniel, 123, 125, 128
 (2), 284, 288.
 David, 128, 246(2),
 282, 285, 298(2),
 299, 301, 302(3).
 Deborah, 104.
 Dolly, 302.
 Dorcas, 116.
 Dorothy, 276.
 Dummer, 256.
 Ebenezer, 296, 298.
 Edna, 273, 299.
- Jewett, Jewet, Jewit,
 Jewitt, Edward,
 275, 296.
 Eleaser, 106.
 Eliphalet, 244, 275,
 276, 278, 279, 281,
 282, 284, 286, 287,
 300.
 Elizabeth, 108, 111,
 112, 123, 124, 243,
 245, 255, 277, 283,
 285, 290(2), 299,
 301.
 Ephraim, 298(3)–
 301.
 Eunice, 278, 291.
 Ezeck, 105–107.
 Ezekiel, 103, 104(2),
 105(2), 108, 110,
 111, 117.
 Ezra, 244.
 Faith, 103, 118, 251.
 George, 243, 256,
 273, 277–279, 280,
 282, 283 (2), 285
 (2), 300, 301.
 George, jr., 297, 299
 (2).
 Gibbins, 255.
 Hannah, 112, 122,
 256, 282, 284, 299–
 302.
 Hephzibah, 122.
 Isaac, 121(2), 127,
 128, 243.
 Jacob, 128, 282(3),
 284, 286, 301, 302
 (2).
 James, 107, 248,
 280, 282(5), 284.
 Jane, 245, 280(2),
 286, 288, 297.
 Jedidiah, 126, 256
 (2), 273, 299,
- Jewett, Jewet, Jewit,
 Jewitt, Jemima,
 246.
 Jenny, 296.
 Jeremiah, 106 (2),
 107, 243, 251, 281,
 284, 289 (2)–292,
 294, 296, 297 (2)
 300, 302.
 Jeremiah, jr., 285–
 287.
 Jeremiah, 3rd, 288.
 Jeremy, 277, 278.
 Jeremy, jr., 284.
 Joanna, 108, 117, 247,
 284, 294.
 John, 105, 106 (2),
 116, 124, 126 (2),
 243, 275, 276 (2)–
 278, 280, 281 (2),
 283 (2), 284, 286,
 288, 289, 297.
 John, jr., 255, 275.
 Jonathan, 109, 123,
 125, 126, 128, 243,
 245, 246, 248, 250,
 278, 282–284 (2),
 298, 303.
 Jonathan, jr., 282.
 Joseph, 106, 109, 111,
 112 (4), 113 (4),
 116, 117, 123, 128,
 243, 244 (2), 246,
 251, 255, 278, 284,
 295 (2), 297, 298,
 302 (2), 303 (2).
 Joseph, jr., 114, 128.
 Joshua, 111, 118, 247,
 249 (4), 250, 252,
 254, 273, 278, 295.
 Josiah, 244.
 Katherine, 278.
 Lois, 292.
 Luca, 300.

- Jewett, Jewet, Jewit, Jewett, Jewet, Jewit, Johnson, Johnston,
 Jewitt, Lucy, 277. Jewitt, Purchase, Daniel, 124, 253,
 Lydia, 252. 119, 285, 287, 296, 255, 273, 274, 276
 Mark, 245, 277, 278, 297 (2). 278, 279.
 280-282, 284, 285, Purchase, jr., 294 Elizabeth, 278, 281.
 287. (2), 302. Francis, 157, 253,
 Mary, 105-107 (2), Rebecca, 116, 117, 279.
 128 (2), 248, 251, 249, 282. Hannah, 126, 273,
 253, 254, 273, 275, Rhode, 297. 282, 285, 292.
 277, 280, 281, 292, Ruth, 119, 125, 247, Isaiah, 276.
 294, 296. 281, 282, 285, 294 Jane, 281.
 Maxim, 105, 123. (2), 299. John, 119, 254(2),
 Maximilian, 122, 126. Samuel, 123, 250, 252 273, 274, 276-280,
 Mehitable, 114, 115, (2), 253, 286. 285(2), 287-289,
 121, 128, 243, 283, Sarah, 106, 107, 114, 291, 292.
 284, 287, 302. 124, 125, 128, 250, Jonathan, 126, 243,
 Mercy, 110. 275, 278, 282, 284, 275, 276, 278, 279,
 Moses, 246, 253, 277, 287 (2), 292, 294, 281, 284(2), 285.
 280-282, 284, 285, 296, 297, 300-302. Joram, 273.
 (2), 286 (2), 289, Seth, 126. Joseph, 126.
 290, 292, 300-302. Stephen, 80, 111, 243, Judah, 255.
 Moses, jr., 299-302. 244, 246, 247, 249, Mary, 128, 275, 288.
 Nathan, 109, 244, 286, 253, 254, 281, 298- Moses, 276, 291.
 293. 301. Nathanael, 287.
 Nathaniel, 110, 128, Stephen, jr., 293, Nehemiah, 274, 277.
 245-248, 250 (2), 294, 296. Obediah, 212, 232,
 251, 254, 286, 299. Solomon, 247. 274.
 Nehemiah, 106-111 Susanna, 289, 296, Paul, 289.
 (2), 112, 114-116, 299. Priscilla, 278.
 243, 248, 250, 277, Thomas, 103, 106, Rachel, 303.
 295 (2)-277 (2), 107, 117, 118, 121, Richard M., 75.
 299, 300, 302. 122, 124, 254, 284- Samuel, 100, 105,
 Nehemiah, jr., 296, 286, 300. 119, 122(2), 124,
 298. William, 104, 127, 128, 126, 128, 243, 245,
 Patience, 287, 298. 284. 303.
 Paul, 275, 278, 291 William-Spafard, Sarah, 278, 279.
 (2), 292, 294, 295, 300. Susanna, 279, 280.
 297, 299, 300-302 Joel (negro), 157. Susa Searl, 303.
 (2). Johnson, Johnston, Thomas, 245, 279,
 Phebe, 243, 279, 286. —, 105, 235. 281, 282.
 Priscilla, 109, 113, Abijah, 276. William, 135.
 116, 128, 248, 253, Betsey, 303. Jones, John Coffin, 95.
 274, 276. Charles, 238. L. K., 241.
 Prudence, 301. Debar Medchief, 303. William, 150.

- Joy, Jeremiah, 218, 221.
- Kæsar, Moses, 276(2), 281.
- Sarah, 281.
- Keene (N. H.), 49.
- Kelly, Kelley, Elizabeth, 253.
- John, 140, 220, 252.
- John, jr., 140.
- Langey, 236.
- Richard, 135, 141(2), 144.
- Samuel, 252 (3), 253.
- Kendall, —, 75.
- Jonas, 37, 39.
- Joseph C., 74.
- Joseph G., 55, 60.
- Kennebunk (Me.), 39.
- Kenney, John, 135.
- Samuel, 135.
- Kent, James, 135.
- John, 135.
- Richard, 135, 139, 144.
- Stephen, 160-162.
- Kentucky, 30, 34, 60, 65-67, 75-77.
- Kettle, James, 204.
- Kilborn, Abigail, 118, 119, 255, 273.
- Ann, 110, 248, 283.
- Anne, 286.
- Daniel, 280, 295.
- David, 115.
- Dorcas, 289.
- Ebenezer, 250, 281-283, 285, 286, 288, 289.
- Eliphelet, 127, 282.
- Elizabeth, 112, 251, 274, 289, 298.
- George, 113, 245, 246, 248-252, 273.
- Kilborn, Hannah, 111, 246.
- Isaac, 112, 113, 115, 120, 122, 248.
- Ivory, 288.
- Jacob, 115, 248, 251, 254.
- Jane, 251, 282.
- Jedidiah, 122, 253 (2), 255, 274.
- Johannah, 248.
- John, 122, 302.
- Joseph, 110, 111 (2), 113, 115, 117, 118, 244, 247-249 (2), 250, 254, 280-282 (2), 284, 285, 287, 296, 303.
- Joseph, jr., 296, 298, 301, 302.
- Lydia, 284.
- Maria, 119.
- Martha, 113, 252.
- Mary, 115, 120, 247, 250, 282, 285.
- Mehitable, 245.
- Moses, 301.
- Phœbe, 249.
- Rebekah, 302.
- Samson, 255.
- Samuel, 111, 113 (2), 115, 119, 122, 127.
- Sarah, 117, 244, 295.
- Thomas, 287, 302.
- Kilham, —, 89.
- Kimball, Kimbal, —, 109.
- Benjamin, 139.
- Caleb, 230.
- David, 236.
- Elizabeth, 109.
- Hannah, 111.
- Jeremiah, 235.
- Nathaniel, 236.
- Kimbal, Simeon, 236.
- William, 236.
- Kindrick, John, 157.
- King, —, 238, 266.
- Marget, 203.
- Rufus, 86, 88, 93, 94, 95, 96.
- Kingsley, Martin, 37.
- Kinrick, John, 127(2).
- Kirk, Mary, 117.
- Kittery (Me.), 144.
- Knap, Joseph I., 79.
- Knight, —, 150, 210.
- Benjamin, 135, 141.
- Daniel, 154, 155, 162.
- Daniel, jr., 162.
- James, 135, 141.
- John, 135, 141.
- Joseph, 135, 141, 150, 157.
- Joseph, jr., 135.
- Nathanil, 135.
- Richard, 135, 218.
- Knox, Henry, 82, 84, 88-90, 92-95.
- Lafayette, Gen. Gilbert Mortier de, 42.
- La Fayette Coffee House, 33, 42.
- La Gloire (ship), 23.
- Lakeman, John, 153, 224.
- Lamb, Charles, 171.
- Lamber, Rebeckah, 109.
- Thomas, 109.
- Lambert, —, 112.
- Ann, 127.
- Anna, 302.
- Appea, 300.

- Lambert, David, 289.
 Elizabeth, 274, 299.
 Jane, 112.
 John, 302.
 Jonathan, 248, 280, 292.
 Lucy, 250.
 Mary, 105, 124.
 Mehetable, 278, 291.
 Nathan, 107, 221, 247, 286(2), 289, 302.
 Nathanael, 292.
 Rebeckah, 106.
 Sarah, 126, 276.
 Thomas, 105-108(2), 124, 126, 127, 244 (2), 247, 248, 250, 280, 284(2), 291, 292(2), 300, 301 (2), 302, 303(2).
 Thomas, jr., 274, 276, 278, 298, 299.
 William, 298.
 Lamson, —, 262.
 Lancaster, Dorothy, 277.
 Ezekiel, 290.
 Hannah, 244(2), 287.
 Lydia, 127, 279.
 Mary, 290.
 Paul, 275, 290(2).
 Priscilla, 290.
 Samuel, 125, 127, 274, 289.
 Sarah, 273, 292, 299.
 Thomas, 125, 273-275, 277, 279, 280 (2), 287, 289, 290, 292.
 Thomas, jr., 299.
 Lander, Edward, 79.
 Lane, Hephzibah, 265.
 Lanesborough (Mass.), 34, 37, 60, 66.
 Langly, —, 75, 107, 108, 110.
 Abl., 108.
 John, 110.
 Sarah, 107.
 Thomas, 74.
 Larkum, Abigail, 207.
 Cornelius, 207.
 Phebe, 207.
 Lathrop, Lathropp, —, 194, 261.
 Bethiah, 179, 183.
 Howard, 74.
 Samuel, 37, 39, 44.
 Thomas, 179, 183, 261.
 Lavnick, Stephen, 136.
 Law, Aquila, 104.
 Fayth, 104.
 William, 104.
 Lawless, Luke Edward, 58.
 Leach, Martha, 268.
 Richard, 268.
 Sarah, 179, 183.
 Leaver, Damaris, 108.
 Liddeah, 112.
 Sarah, 106.
 Thomas, 106, 112.
 Thomas, jr., 108.
 Leavitt, Joseph, 156.
 Lebanon (N. Y.), 29, 38, 45, 71.
 Lecount, Samuel, 236.
 Lee, John, 203, 209.
 N., 241.
 Samuel, 74, 209.
 Leghorn, 13, 14, 23.
 Legraw, Elias, 233.
 Josth., 233.
 Leiton, Ezeck, 115, 119.
 Ezekiel, 113, 118 (2), 119.
 John, 116 (2), 119.
 Leiton, Martha, 119.
 Mary, 115.
 Richard, 113.
 Leominster (Mass.), 37, 55, 60.
 Leonard, Ephraim, 212, 232.
 Leopard (frigate), 27.
 Lesle, —, 299.
 Levant (ship), 24, 25, 30.
 Lewis, Fredrick, 230.
 Lewiston (Me.), 45.
 Lexington (Ky.), 77.
 Lillie, Theophilus, 159.
 Limerick, Ire., 151.
 Lincoln (Mass.), 89.
 Lincoln, Enoch, 36, 37.
 Levi, 64, 65, 67, 70.
 Linsey, —, 161.
 Lions, Samuel, 107 (2).
 Lisbon, 21.
 Little, —, 129.
 Amos, 230.
 George, 140, 141, 217.
 John, 135.
 Joseph, 217.
 Moses, 160.
 Nathaniel, 150.
 Tristram, 135.
 Littlefield, Josiah, 211.
 Lydia, 211.
 Rachel, 211.
 Livermore, Elizabeth, 186.
 Liverpool, 44.
 Livingston, —, 66.
 Edward, 60, 68.
 Lloyd, James, 44.
 Locke, John, 44, 46.
 Lockport (N. Y.), 45, 78.
 London (negro), 276.

- London (Eng.), 17, 24, 186, 258.
 Long, Abial, 217.
 Richard, 153.
 Samuel, 219.
 Longfellow, Longfelo,
 Edward, 229.
 John, 229.
 Samuel, 156, 222, 229.
 Stephen, 136.
 Longhorn, Mary, 104.
 Richard, 104.
 Thomas, 104.
 Longworth, —, 76, 77.
 Look, Abigail, 125.
 Deliverance, 124.
 Elisabeth, 123.
 Isreal, 126.
 Jonathan, 118, 119, 121, 123, 124(2)—126.
 Mary, 124.
 Sarah, 121.
 William, 119.
 Lord, Daniel, 236.
 Lot (negro), 282, 284, 285, 288.
 Louffe, Bridgett, 179.
 Louis XV, 304.
 Louisana, 62.
 Louisville (Ky.), 76, 77.
 Lovell, Josiah, 268.
 Lovett, Lovet, Louitt,
 —, 188.
 Abigail, 197.
 Bethiah, 179, 187, 197, 209.
 Elizabeth, 199.
 John, jr., 187.
 Joseph, 179, 193, 199.
 Mary, 179, 183, 197.
 Lovett, Lovet, Louitt,
 Symon, 210.
 Thomas, 209(2).
 Low, Asa, 291.
 Hannah, 292.
 Jacob, 291, 292.
 Lowell, Lowel, Anne,
 276.
 Benjamin, 302.
 Betty, 279.
 Elizabeth, 293.
 Hannah, 295.
 Jacob, 301.
 Lucy, 286.
 Moses, 278, 293, 295.
 Richard, 224, 276, 278, 279, 281, 283, 284, 286, 287.
 Samuel, 150, 154, 283.
 Sarah, 287.
 Solomon, 284, 300 (2)—302.
 Susanna, 281.
 Lowell (Mass.), 74.
 Lowell Island, 304.
 Lowl, Gidian, 136.
 Richard, 136.
 Lucas, Rebecca, 209.
 Luff, Bridgett, 183.
 Lull, Moses, jr., 222.
 Lundy's Lane, 45.
 Lunt, —, 145.
 Abigail, 125.
 Cutting, 160.
 Daniel, 120.
 Daniel, jr., 151, 220.
 Dorothy, 123.
 Elkanah, jr., 228.
 Henry, 136, 141.
 Henry, jr., 136.
 John, 120, 121, 123, 125.
 Johnson, jr., 151.
 Lunt, Joseph, 162.
 Mary, 121, 135.
 Stephen, 228, 230.
 Luscomb, William, 5th, 80.
 Lynn (Mass.), 65, 194, 203.
 Lynn Mineral Spring Hotel, 71.
 Lyons, —, 106.
 Michael, 212, 232.
 Sarah, 106.
 McCarthy, James, 79.
 Mace, Reuben, 154.
 Mackerel Cove, 259.
 McLane, Louis, 60, 66, 67.
 McLeod, —, 36.
 McMasters, James, 159.
 Patrick, 159.
 McNall, Joseph, 168.
 Madeira, 4, 10, 12, 21, 22.
 Madison, James, 95, 102.
 Madras, 12(2), 13, 21, 22.
 Magee, James, 3.
 Maine, Benjamin, 163.
 Maine, 33, 34, 39, 55, 56, 89.
 Major, George, 140.
 Malaga, 14, 17, 21.
 Malden (Mass.), 160, 161.
 Manchester (Mass.), 201, 203, 209(3)—211(2), 301.
 Mansfield, Andrew, 203.
 James, 230.
 Mansion House Hotel, 65.

- Marblehead, 65, 205, 259, 268, 269, 304.
 March [Ebenezer], 93.
 Jacob, 220.
 John, 136(2), 145, 219.
 John, 3rd, 151, 219.
 Nathaniel, 151, 220.
 Philip, 151, 220.
 Truman, 156.
 Marden, William, 230.
 Maria Theresa, 304.
 Marjre, John, 233.
 Markham, Ambros, 212, 232.
 Marlborough (Mass.), 159.
 Marseilles, 14.
 Marsh, Hazekiah, 157.
 Marshall [John], 102.
 Marston, Daniel, 233, 274-277, 279, 281.
 Martin, Martine, David, 218.
 Elizabeth, 300.
 Ezra, 301.
 Jane, 281.
 Mary, 275.
 Nathaniel, 300, 301.
 Richard, 222, 223, 228 (2), 230.
 Sarah, 274, 277.
 William, 276.
 Maryland, 44, 45, 49, 58, 60, 66.
 Mascoll, Hannah, 265.
 Mason, 257, 259.
 [George], 102.
 Jonathan, 34, 37, 39.
 Mason's Hall, 90.
 Massachusetts, 33, 34, 36, 38, 39, 42, 45-47, 50, 51, 55-57, 61, 62, 64, 70, 82-84, 90, 96, 99, 100-102, 178, 257.
 Massachusetts Bay, 161, 163, 215, 235.
 Masters, —, 211.
 Ruth, 211.
 Masury, Mazury, Cer-
 cia, 265.
 John, 80, 265.
 Mather, Increase, 304.
 Mathews, Hugh, 140.
 Matthes, Hugh, 136.
 Mayo, Joseph, 136.
 Maysville (Ky.), 77.
 Medford (Mass.), 161.
 Mediterranean, 13, 16, 17, 21.
 Mein, John, 159.
 Mellen, Prentiss, 36, 37.
 Merrill, Merril, Meril,
 Abraham, 216.
 Archelaus, 220.
 Daniel, 217.
 Enoch, 230.
 John, 216, 221.
 Josiah, 151, 220.
 Moses, 153.
 Moses, jr., 153.
 Nathen, 217.
 Samuel, jr., 220.
 Stephen, 153.
 Merrock, Timothy, 217.
 Methuen (Mass.), 269-271.
 Michell, John, 141.
 William, 215.
 Michigan, 60, 66, 67, 78.
 Middleborough (Mass.), 208.
 Middleton, Peter, 236.
 Middleton (Mass.), 31.
 Mighill, Mighell, Mig-
 hel, —, 112.
 Ann, 112.
 Anna, 303.
 Dorothy, 303.
 Elizabeth, 253, 298, 302.
 Ezekiel, 154, 218, 243.
 Hannah, 249, 286(2).
 Jeremiah, 252, 290-293, 298.
 Mary, 127.
 Mehetabel, 291.
 Nathaniel, 127, 128, 243, 245, 246 (2), 248, 249, 251-253, 279, 286, 289, 290.
 Nathaniel, jr., 289.
 Priscilla, 248.
 Sarah, 245, 287, 292.
 Stephen, 110, 128.
 Thomas, 251, 286, 287, 293, 299, 302, 303 (2).
 Mill river, 266.
 Mills, Elijah H., 34, 39, 44, 45.
 Milton (Mass.), 44, 45.
 Milton Hill, 88.
 Mingo, Robart, 141.
 Mirrick, Isaac, 136.
 Mirrill, David, 217.
 Mississippi, 77.
 Mississippi river, 101.
 Missouri, 37, 57, 58, 73.
 Mitchell, Mitchil, John, 136.
 Nathaniel, 230.
 Stephen, 162.
 Mitchell *see also*
 Michell.
 Moars, Edmund, 136.
 Edmund, jr., 136.
 Mark, 136.

- Moars, Peter, 136.
 Monroe, James, 32, 33,
 39, 47, 58, 59.
 Monroe (Mich.), 78.
 Monticello, 75.
 Moody, Caleb, 139.
 Cutting, 133, 141,
 217.
 Ebenezer, 162.
 John, 136, 141, 160,
 167.
 Joseph, 222, 229.
 Moses Sargent, 230.
 Paul, 222, 228-230.
 Samuel, 136.
 Thomas, 144.
 William, 136, 141,
 229.
 Morgan, Morgan, —,
 185, 189.
 Benjamin, 189, 196.
 Bethia, 196.
 Charles W., 74.
 Deborah, jr., 210.
 Joseph, 196.
 Margaret, 185, 196.
 Mary, 206.
 Moses, 196.
 Robert, 177, 179, 183,
 185, 196 (3), 207.
 Samuel, 201, 206.
 Theodore, 79.
 Morrill, William, 218,
 221, 237.
 Morris, Gouverneur, 58.
 Morse, Moss, Morss,
 Anthony, 140.
 Benjamin, 217.
 [Edward S.], 169,
 172-174.
 Enoch, 221.
 Jonathan, 193 (2),
 207.
 Mary, 193.
 Morse, Moss, Morss, Sarah, 136.
 Thomas, 220, 221.
 Morton, Marcus, 34, 37,
 39.
 Moulton, Jeremiah, 219.
 William, 217.
 Musgrove, Jabez, 140.
 Muzzey, Joseph, 136.
 Myers, Moses, 47, 48.
 Nantucket, 34, 37, 89,
 129, 130.
 Natural Bridge (Va),
 76.
 Naylor, —, 22.
 Neal, Jonathan, jr., 80.
 Nelson, —, 105 (2),
 107, 113, 114.
 Abigail, 120, 248, 249.
 Anne, 104, 125.
 Anthony, 287.
 Aphia, 247.
 David, 248, 282, 285-
 288, 290.
 Dorothy, 124.
 Elizabeth, 105 (2),
 122, 126, 244, 245,
 275, 276, 290.
 Ephraim, 244, 245,
 247, 250, 258.
 Frances, 107.
 Francis, 125, 126, 251.
 Gemima, 113.
 Gershon, 106, 123,
 125, 128, 244, 247,
 249.
 Hannah, 117, 118.
 Jane, 125, 255.
 Jeremiah, 34, 37, 39,
 60, 105, 107, 124,
 125, 128.
 John, 122, 123 (2)
 126.
 Nelson, Jonathan, 104,
 122, 124.
 Joseph, 111, 128,
 245-248.
 Lucy, 114, 285.
 Martha, 108.
 Mary, 126, 244, 245,
 250, 255, 282.
 Mehetabel, 244.
 Mercy, 126(2).
 Nathaniel, 123, 247.
 Philip, 106, 108, 109,
 111, 115(2), 118.
 Philip, jr., 113.
 Ruth, 109.
 Samuel, 116, 246,
 247, 251, 253, 288.
 Sarah, 106, 113, 115,
 128.
 Solomon, 125, 255
 Thomas, 104-107,
 114, 126, 253.
 Thomas, jr., 114,
 116, 117, 120, 122,
 124, 248.
 Neph, John, 139.
 Nevins, James, 249.
 Martha, 249.
 New Bedford (Mass.),
 74.
 Newbury (Mass.), 49,
 118, 127, 129, 132,
 133, 140, 141, 144,
 145, 150 (2)-152
 (2), 154-158, 160,
 161, 163, 164, 167,
 190, 191, 193, 212,
 213, 215-217, 219
 (2)-221, 223, 228,
 230.
 Newbury (Vt.), 237.
 Newburyport (Mass.),
 34, 37, 60, 82, 88,
 102, 159, 165, 239,

- Newburyport, (Mass.), 242.
- New England, 145, 150, 159, 177, 186, 213-215, 257-259.
- New England Historic-Genealogical Society, 90.
- New Hampshire, 36, 49, 60, 66, 67, 102, 257.
- New Haven (Conn.), 71.
- New Jersey, 67.
- New London (Conn.), 38.
- Newman, Antipas, 184.
John, 219.
Nathaniel, 219.
Nathaniel, jr., 219.
- Newport (R. I.), 43, 61, 79.
- Newton, Edward A., 74.
- Newton (Mass.), 66.
- New York, 2, 4, 29, 30, 33, 34, 36, 38, 39, 42, 45(3), 53, 55, 57-62, 66, 67, 71, 75, 78, 79, 93, 304.
- Niagara Falls, 45, 178.
- Niagara River, 45.
- Nichols, Nathan, 221.
- Noble, Charles, 78.
- Norfolk (Va.), 4, 5, 47.
- Norris, Edward, 178.
- Northampton (Mass.), 29, 34, 38, 44, 45 (2), 49, 55, 60, 66, 71, 74.
- North Carolina, 52, 53, 55.
- North Church, Boston, 202.
- Northend, —, 279.
Dorothy, 123, 276.
Ednah, 103, 117.
Edward, 274.
Ezekiel, 103(2), 105, 120, 122-124, 126, 128, 244, 253, 255, 274-278.
Ezekiel, jr., 117(2), 120, 254.
Hannah, 124, 254.
Jane, 122, 252.
John, 117, 250, 252, 253, 275.
Mary, 105, 277.
Mehetabel, 126.
Moses, 274.
Samuel, 128, 253, 274-276.
Sarah, 250, 278.
Sewall, 255.
Stephen, 253.
- Northfield (Mass.), 37.
- Norton (Mass.), 93.
- Norwich (Conn.), 38.
- Noyes, Noyse, —, 139, 215.
Cutting, 136, 141(2).
Cutting, jr., 136.
Daniel, 136.
Enos, 228.
Eliphalet, 151, 219.
Isaac, 154, 155.
James, 136.
John, 136, 141, 160, 222, 228, 229.
John, jr., 136.
Joseph, 136.
Joshua, 156, 157, 160.
Joshua, jr., 156.
- Noyes, Noyse, Lemuel, 228.
Moses, 136.
Nathaniel, 153, 217, 224 (2).
Nehemiah, 153.
Samuel, 160.
Stephen, 153.
Thomas, 131, 141(2), 154, 157, 167.
Timothy, 136, 141.
William, 154.
- Ober, Hannah, 208, 264, 265.
John, 208, 264 (2), 265 (2).
Richard, 263.
- Ohio, 30, 45, 76, 78.
- Ohio River, 76.
- Ordway, John, 217(2).
Joshua, 177.
Moses, 221.
Moses, jr., 218.
Peter, 230.
- Orne, William P., 79.
- Orr, Benjamin, 34.
- Osborn, —, 279.
Jane, 281.
John, 279, 281, 283.
John, jr., 279.
Thomas, 129, 130, 283.
- Osgood, Gayton P., 66.
John, 218.
Jonathan, 157.
Joseph, 218, 221.
Richard, 221.
Robert H., 80.
- Osilaway, Daniel, 217.
- Otis, Harrison G., 33, 36, 37, 39.
- Overs, Abigail, 193.
- Oxford, 49.

- Page, Benjamin, 218, 219.
 John, 287.
 Nathanael, 287.
 Peter, 168.
 Simon, 154.
 Palfry, Peter, 259.
 Pall, William, 212.
 Palmer, —, 109.
 Aaron, 293, 298.
 Abijah, 287, 294.
 Benjamin, 140.
 Cooper, 113.
 Daniel, 245, 277-279, 282, 284 (2)-288, 292.
 Edward, 294.
 Elizabeth, 105, 112, 253, 277, 290-292.
 Francis, 113, 116, 118 (2) 248, 250, 253, 254, 274 (2), 275, 278 (2), 293.
 Francis, jr., 112, 291, 292, 295, 297, 298.
 Hannah, 248, 249, 282, 289.
 Jane, 246, 274, 286.
 John, 109, 113, 114, 245-247, 249, 250, 252-255 (2), 286, 292, 294, 297.
 John, jr., 286, 289, 290.
 John, 3d, 287, 288, 290, 291.
 Jonathan, 251.
 Joseph, 284, 288.
 Lois, 292.
 Lydia, 289.
 Mark, 279.
 Martha, 108.
 Mary, 106 (2), 247 (2), 249, 291.
 Mehetabel, 244, 253.
 Moses, 282, 286.
 Nathan, 288.
 Patience, 273, 290.
 Phebe, 112.
 Ruth, 275, 283.
 Samuel, 106 (2), 108, 112, 113, 244, 245 (2), 247, 251, 277, 292, 294, 296.
 Sarah, 116, 246, 250, 252, 254, 285, 286, 295.
 Stephen, 80, 250, 252, 282-284, 285, 286, 287, 289, 290 (2).
 Susanna, 287.
 Timothy, 105, 107 (2), 119, 220, 252, 254, 273, 274, 277, 286.
 Thomas, 112, 114, 245 (2), 246, 249, 251 (2), 296.
 William, 287.
 Palmyra (N. Y.), 45.
 Parker, Isaac, 97.
 Jacob, 141.
 James, 37.
 John, 31.
 Parkman, Samuel, 21, 241.
 Paris (Me.), 34, 37.
 Parris, Albion K., 34, 36.
 Parsons, Amos, 290 (2).
 Andrew, 290.
 Moses, 156.
 Rebekah, 290.
 Theophilus, 81, 82, 86-88, 91-99.
 Patch, —, 185, 193.
 Elizabeth, 179, 183.
 Patch, John, 198.
 Mary, 187.
 Nicholas, 179, 183.
 Richard, 185.
 Thomas, 187, 190.
 Paul, William, 232.
 Payson, Paison, —, 111-113, 115-118, 274, 276.
 David, 126, 254, 290, 291, 301.
 Deborah, 296, 300.
 Edward, 118, 119, 253 (2), 254 (3), 275, 289.
 Edward, jr., 290.
 Eliot, 122, 252, 254, 255, 274 (2), 276, 277 (2), 280, 282, 295, 298, 299.
 Eliot, jr., 291.
 Eliphelet, 115, 254 (2), 255, 277, 279.
 Elizabeth, 112, 120, 252, 254, 273, 291.
 Hannah, 121, 274, 290.
 James, 255, 289-293 (2), 295-297, 299, 300.
 Jane, 255, 277, 297.
 Jonathan, 124.
 Mary, 113, 254, 276, 279, 282, 292, 303.
 Mehitable, 116, 300.
 Moses-Paul, 280, 296, 297 (2), 298, 300, 301, 303.
 Phœbe, 275.
 Philips, 128, 252.
 Samuel, 117, 251, 252 (3), 254, 273, 274.
 Sarah, 112, 124, 243, 251, 296.

- Payson, Paison, Stephen, 123.
 Susanna, 245.
 Thomas, 300.
 Peabody, Andrew, 237.
 Ephriam, 237.
 Jonathan, 237.
 Nathan, 218.
 Peacham, 237, 238.
 Pearl, —, 115.
 Elizabeth, 112(2).
 Ellen, 115.
 Mary, 115.
 Pearson, Peirson, —, 112.
 Abigail, 114, 286, 302.
 Amos, 124, 248, 285.
 Benjamin, 110–115
 (2), 116, 118, 119,
 122, 137, 167, 229
 (2).
 Benjamin, jr., 228.
 Betty, 301.
 Daniel, 112.
 Dorcas, 109.
 Elizabeth, 108, 112,
 279, 290, 297, 302.
 Hannah, 110, 114,
 125, 245.
 Hepzibah, 114, 117,
 121.
 James, 279.
 Jane, 112.
 Jedediah, 118.
 Jeremiah, 111–115,
 117, 118, 120, 122
 (2), 124, 125, 137,
 229, 255.
 Jeremiah, jr., 218,
 219.
 John, 103, 105, 108,
 115, 116, 124, 137,
 162, 220, 221, 255,
 274, 276–279.
 Pearson, Peirson, John, jr., 107 (2),
 109, 114, 300–302.
 Jonathan, 117, 122,
 245, 283, 285, 286,
 287(2), 289–292.
 Joseph, 108, 124, 126,
 255, 277, 289.
 Mark, 283.
 Martha, 115.
 Mary, 116, 249, 279,
 281.
 Mercy, 105.
 Mehitabel, 119.
 Miriam, 112, 118.
 Moses, 120, 247.
 Nathan, 300–303.
 Nathaniel, 228.
 Patience, 120.
 Phoebe, 111.
 Priscilla, 111.
 Rebeckah, 116, 255.
 Richard, 126, 276.
 Ruth, 113, 300.
 Ruth–Duty, 281.
 Samuel, 105, 108,
 162, 278, 291(2),
 297.
 Sarah, 103, 105, 116,
 252, 274, 301.
 Sewell, 300.
 Stephen, 112, 113
 (2), 115–117, 120,
 121, 137, 245(2),
 247–249, 251(2)–
 253(2), 255(2), 291.
 Tabitha, 292.
 Peck, James H., 58.
 Peele, Willard, 79.
 Peirce, Pierce, —, 217.
 Andrew, 151, 219.
 Charles, 155.
 Daniel, 141.
 Peirce, Pierce, Henry, 154.
 John, 136.
 Joshua, 136.
 Ledia, 136.
 Mery, 136.
 Samuel, 154, 155.
 Sarah, 158.
 Stephen, 154.
 Thomas, 154, 155.
 Pemberton, Bridget,
 277.
 John, 277.
 Pendleton [Edmund],
 102.
 Pengry *see* Pingree.
 Pennsylvania, 44, 53,
 55, 58, 62.
 Penobscot, 3.
 Perkins, David, 153,
 157, 199.
 Elijah, 80.
 Elizabeth, 199, 204.
 Hannah, 267.
 Jacob, 237.
 James, 241.
 John, 157, 218.
 Luke, 205.
 Martha, 205, 208.
 Matthew, 218.
 Samuel G., 241.
 T. H., 241.
 Thomas, 267.
 William, 151, 279.
 Zacheus, 279.
 Perley, Pearley, Abi-
 gail, 123.
 David, 124.
 Elizabeth, 296.
 Hannah, 298.
 Hephzibah, 108.
 Jacob, 107.
 John, 295, 296, 301,
 302(2).

- Perley, Pearley,
 Judith, 301.
 Liddeah, 107.
 Nathaniel-Mighill,
 302.
 Patience, 126.
 Polly, 303.
 Priscilla, 302.
 Sally, 303.
 Samuel, 123, 124,
 126.
 Thomas, 107(2), 108.
 Perry, Lewis, 221.
 Perseverance (ship),
 22.
 Peters, Hugh, 178.
 Richard, 49.
 Pettengell, Petingall,
 Petingal, Benja-
 min, jr., 218, 220.
 Cutting, 163.
 David, 233.
 Enoch, 154, 155.
 John, 137.
 John, jr., 218.
 Joseph, 137, 155,
 219.
 Josiah, 162.
 Matthew, 137, 151,
 153, 219.
 Matthew, jr., 137.
 Nathanil, 137.
 Nathanil, jr., 137.
 Nicholas, 137.
 Richard, 137, 162.
 Samuel, 137, 162.
 Sarah, 137.
 Thomas, 137.
 Phelem, John, 233.
 Phelps, Joseph, 215.
 Philadelphia (Pa.), 4,
 22, 25, 30, 31, 33,
 39, 43, 49, 66, 75.
 Phillips, Dorcas, 103.
- Phillips, James, 291.
 John, 41, 105, 291.
 Mary, 104.
 Samuel, 103(2)-105,
 116.
 Sarah, 103, 104, 116.
 Stephen C., 67.
 [William], 90.
 William, jr., 241,
 242.
 Phillis (negro), 280.
 Phippsburg (Va.), 37.
 Phrazer *see* Frazer.
 Pickard, —, 105.
 Abigail, 286, 295,
 299.
 Amos, 275, 280, 284,
 299, 302.
 David, 117, 250.
 Dorothy, 248, 255,
 295.
 Edna, 249.
 Elizabeth, 120, 252,
 291, 302.
 Ephraim, 284, 298-
 300, 302.
 Francis, 115, 246,
 248(2)-252(2), 255,
 275.
 Hannah, 105, 127,
 274, 281, 302.
 Humphrey, 280.
 Jacob, 276, 292(2).
 Jane, 103(2), 121,
 125, 246, 251, 252,
 279, 282, 300.
 Jeremiah, 283, 300-
 301(2), 302.
 Joanna, 118, 250,
 289.
 John, 103, 111(2),
 115-117, 120, 244,
 248, 249, 253, 287,
 288, 303.
- Pickard, Jonathan, 244,
 247(2), 249, 250,
 252, 254, 255, 279-
 282(2), 284, 286-
 289, 292, 297.
 Joseph, 122, 255(2),
 273, 274, 276, 277,
 279(2)-281(2), 283.
 Joshua, 255, 281,
 295-297, 300-302.
 Lucy, 254, 292.
 Lydia, 254, 255, 290.
 Mary, 121, 285, 286,
 295, 296, 298.
 Mehetable, 250, 301
 (2).
 Moses, 118, 249(2),
 250, 252-255, 274,
 275, 284, 288, 291,
 292(2), 300.
 Moses, jr., 280-282,
 285-288, 290.
 Ruth, 301.
 Samuel, 114(2), 115
 (2), 116, 118, 120-
 122, 125, 127, 244,
 273, 274, 288, 289
 (2), 295, 296, 299.
 Sarah, 116, 244, 275,
 277, 288, 296, 300,
 303.
 Simon, 120.
 Thomas, 116, 280,
 294(2), 295.
 Pickering, Timothy,
 32, 35.
 Pickman, Benjamin,
 38.
 Wm., 5.
 Pierce *see* Pelrce.
 Pike, Benjamin, 137.
 Elias, 153.
 Hugh, 79.
 James, 220.

- Pike, John, 137, 140, Pittsfield, 74.
 153, 212, 224, 232. Platts, Plats, Abel,
 Joseph, 218. 106, 107(2), 109, Ruth, 255, 288.
 Joseph, jr., 140. 118, 125, 254, 255, S., 111.
 Pearly, 224. 275(2), 278(2). Samuel, 114, 118, 121.
 Samuel, 153. Abel, jr., 253. Sarah, 243, 275.
 Susannah, 137. Abigail, 288. Pleasants, —, 40.
 Thomas, 137, 154, 224. Bethiah, 114. Plummer, Plumer,
 Pillsbury, Pilsberry, Edna, 279. —, 111, 113, 114,
 Pilsbury, —, 231. Elizabeth, 104 (2), 116.
 Amos, 244(3), 246, 122, 128, 281. Aaron, 117, 251, 252.
 247(2), 248, 250 Hanah, 107, 109, Abigail, 114, 126.
 (2), 252. 124, 127, 243, 255, Ann, 116.
 Daniel, 168, 217. 283, 288. Benjamin, 109, 114,
 Jane, 250. Hephzibah, 125. 118, 120, 124, 137.
 Job, 217. Isaac, 106, 127, 128. Bradstreet, 298.
 John, 246, 252. James, 105, 118, 119, Daniel, 150, 220.
 Josiah, 217. 121, 123, 125 (2), David, 119, 125.
 Judith, 248. 243, 250 (2), 251, Deborah, 125.
 Mary, 244. 253, 254 (2), 255, Elizabeth, 127, 128,
 Moses, 250. 256, 275, 277 (2). 252, 302.
 Parker, 123. James, jr., 276. Ephraim, 137, 140.
 Pingree, Pengry, Pen- Jane, 288. Francis, 125.
 gre, Aaron, 119, Johannah, 128. Hannah, 123.
 244, 247, 249, 250, John, 104, 117, 119, Isaac, 230.
 252, 254. 123(2), 125, 128. John, 109, 120, 126,
 Aaron, jr., 243, 246. Jonas, 104. 127, 137, 220.
 Ann, 249. Jonathan, 104 (2)— Jonathan, 120, 136,
 Asa, 256. 107, 249. 221, 295.
 Dorcas, 254. Joseph, 253. Joseph, 115(2), 117,
 Francis, 254. Judith, 256. 122—125, 128, 245.
 Jane, 251. Lydia, 119, 279. Joseph, jr., 119, 136.
 Job, 249—251, 253, Mark, 251, 288(2). Joshua, 137, 140.
 254, 256. Mary, 111, 117, 121, Josiah, 302.
 John, 253. 123, 254. Martha, 120, 124.
 Lydia, 243. Mehitabel, 245. Mary, 118.
 Martha, 250. Mercy, 253. Miriam, 115.
 Mary, 247. Moses, 106, 118, 119, Moses, 115, 251.
 Moses, 250. 122, 124, 125, 128 Nathan, 124.
 Rebecca, 119, 246. (2), 243, 245, 246, Nathaniel, 235, 245.
 Samuel, 249. 249, 279, 280, 281 Sampson, 122.
 Sarah, 252. (2). Samuel, 137, 140,
 Stephen, 244. Nathan, 121, 246, 295, 296 (2), 298,
 Pitts, John, 89. 279—282(2), 283. 302 (2).

- Plummer, Samuel, jr., 137, 217.
 Sarah, 113, 124.
 Seth, 230.
 Silvanus, 133, 137, 140, 218.
 Stephen, 114, 230.
 Thomas, 111.
 William, 230, 233.
 Plymouth (Mass.), 34, 37, 208.
 Poindexter, —, 77.
 Pollard, Benjamin, 168.
 Poole, Pool, Abijah, 168, 233.
 Elizabeth, 207.
 Henry, 80.
 John, 266.
 Thomas, 233.
 Poor, Pore, Poer, Poore, Amos, 223.
 Amos, jr., 228.
 Amos, 3rd, 230.
 Benjamin, 119, 139, 228.
 Daniel, 123.
 Eliphalet, 228, 230.
 Elizabeth, 121.
 Enoch, 154.
 Henry, 119, 121, 123, 126, 127, 137.
 Henry, jr., 126.
 Hephzibah, 126.
 John, 221.
 Jonathan, 137, 144.
 Joseph, 136, 162, 217.
 Joshua, 126.
 Moses, 154.
 Nathan, 153.
 Samuel, 127, 217.
 Porter, —, 265.
 John, 168, 197, 265.
 Nathan, 79.
 Samuel, 265.
 Porter, Tyler, 237.
 Portland (Me.), 33, 34, 36, 37 (2), 39, 49, 269.
 Portland (ship), 13, 21.
 Potomac-Creek, 75.
 Pottell, Christemr, 140.
 Powell, A. H., 44.
 Pratt, William, 241.
 Preble, Ebenezer, 13, 21, 24.
 Prefer, Benjamin, 151.
 Presby, Presbe, Benjamin, 220.
 Stephen, 219.
 Prescott, Oliver, 89, 90.
 Price, Billy, 287.
 Sarah, 273, 288.
 William, 254(2), 273, 287, 288.
 Pride, —, 202.
 Hanah, 205.
 John, jr., 205.
 Prime, Abigail, 286.
 Ann, 111.
 Bridget, 289, 292.
 Ednah, 126.
 Jane, 128.
 John, 288.
 Joshua, 245, 275, 276 (2), 277, 279-281 (2), 283 (2), 286, 288, 289, 291, 292 (2), 295.
 Joshua-Jewet, 291.
 Josiah, 286.
 Mark, 110, 126, 128, 243-245 (2), 246, 248, 249 (2), 276.
 Mehitable, 288.
 Moses, 246, 280.
 Nathaniel, 295.
 Olive, 276.
 Prime, Oliver, 292.
 Samuel, 107 (2), 108, 110, 111, 128 (2), 244, 245, 247, 248, 275, 279.
 Sarah, 108, 247, 277.
 Thomas, 243, 283(2), 286, 288.
 Proctor's Island, 267.
 Prospect Hill, 160, 234.
 Providence (R. I.), 29, 57, 58, 61, 71.
 Provincetown (Mass.), 26.
 Prowse, John, 139.
 Pulo Penang, 12.
 Putnam, Amos, 80.
 Ezra, 224.
 Huldah, 272.
 Queenstown, 45.
 Quinby, Jonathan, 157.
 Quincy, Edmund, 90, 95.
 Josiah, 40, 41, 90, 91, 95.
 Quincy (Mass.), 60, 66.
 Raiment *see* Raymond.
 Rand, Israel, 264.
 Jerusha, 264.
 Randall, Joses, 222.
 Rantoul, Robert S., 175.
 Rawlings, David, 230.
 Joseph, 230.
 Rawson, Edward, 192.
 Raymond, Raymund, Raiment, —, 190.
 Emma, 272.
 George, 263.
 Hannah, 179, 187.
 John, 199, 210, 262.
 Jonathan, 204, 262, 266.

- Raymond, Raymund, Ridgeway, 45.
 Raiment, Mary, Riens, Samuel, 233.
 203. Ringe, Daniel, 80.
 Nathaniel, 206. Robbins, Robbins,
 Rachel, 262. Robins, Benjman,
 Rebecca, 206. 233.
 Sarah, 204. David, 80.
 Thomas, 200. Martha, 276.
 William, 206. William, 276.
 Rayner *see* Reyner. Robertson, Jeremiah,
 Rea, Elizabeth, 209. 237.
 Reading (Mass.), 200. Robinson, Robenson,
 Redoubt, William, 233. Roberson, John,
 Reed, Bill, 228. 137.
 Christopher, 205. John, jr., 233.
 Elizabeth, 205. Obodo, 233.
 John, 44, 46, 55, 60, Rochester (N. Y.), 45,
 66. 74.
 Rehoboth (Mass.), 93. Rockaway (N. Y.), 71,
 Remicks, Daniel, 237. 79.
 Jeames, 237. Rogers, —, 161.
 Remington, —, 106. Daniel, 243.
 Mary, 103. Dionysius, 127.
 Mehitable, 103, 104. Dorothy, 125.
 Samuel, 106. Hannah, 245.
 Sarah, 104. Jane, 250.
 Thomas, 103. John, 217, 226, 243,
 Reuben (negro), 144. 247, 249.
 Reus (Spain), 20. Jonathan, 245.
 Reyner, Edward, 105. Joseph, 249.
 Hannah, 108. Mary, 247.
 Jachin, 105, 108. Nathaniel, 159.
 Rhodes, —, 89, 90. Robert, 125, 127, 217,
 Rice, —, 33. 243 (2), 245 (2),
 Rich, Anna, 209. 250.
 Peter, 131. Sally, 71.
 Richards, Humphry Silas, 160.
 Hobson, 288. Rolf, Henry, 137, 145.
 John, 137, 140, 198. John, 137.
 Moses, 287 (2), 288. Samuel, 137.
 Richardson, Daniel, Root, Roots, —, 187.
 221. Jonathan, 197.
 Edward, jr., 137. Josiah, 197.
 Joseph, 46, 55. Josiah, jr., 179.
- Root, Roots, Josias,
 179, 183.
 Sarah, 196.
 Susanna, 197.
 Thomas, 194, 197.
 Rose (negro), 292.
 Rose (brig), 5.
 Ross, Daniel, 244.
 Samuel, 244.
 Rotterdam, 24.
 Roundeye, Deborah,
 209.
 Row, John, 156.
 Rowan, —, 77.
 Rowell, Rowil, Abar-
 ham, 137.
 Jacob, 219.
 Joseph, 151, 220.
 Rowley (Mass.), 103,
 190, 243, 261, 264,
 273.
 Rowse, Abigail, 250,
 252, 255.
 Mehetable, 252.
 Sarah, 255.
 William, 250.
 Roxbury (Mass.), 34,
 60.
 Ruggles, Nathaniel,
 34.
 Rush, Richard, 44.
 Russell, —, 118.
 Chambers, 89.
 Isaac, 168.
 Jonathan, 31, 118.
 Joseph, 154, 155, 230.
 Russia, 21.
 Ruth (negro), 284, 285,
 288.
 Rutherford, Alexan-
 der, 292.
 David, 298.
 Joseph, 295.
 Mary, 294.

- Rutherford, William, Salisbury (Mass.), 109
 291 (2), 292, 294, (2), 113, 150-152,
 295, 298. 184.
 Ryal (negro), 275. Sallows, Sallowes,
 —, 194.
 Sable, Cape, 222. Hannah, 179, 183,
 197 (3).
 Sadler, Saddler, Abiel, John, 197.
 250. Katherin, 205.
 John, 247 (2), 248, Mary, 197.
 250. Peter, 197.
 Joseph, 248. Robert, 197.
 Safford, Daniel, 296, Sarah, 197.
 298, 301, 302. Thomas, 197, 210.
 Hannah, 296. Salon (Spain), 20.
 James, 162. Saltonstall, Leverett,
 Nathaniel, 301. 74.
 Sally, 302. Sampson, Z., 39.
 Thomas, 298. Zabdiel, 34, 36, 37.
 St. Denis, 8. Zabdiel Silsbee, 36.
 St. Domingo, Island Zabdiel Silsbee, 36.
 of, 5. Samson, William, 154.
 St. Felix, 9. Sanborn, Tristram, 218.
 St. Jago, Island of, 6. Sanders *see* Saunders.
 St. Johns, 238. Sandusky (Ohio), 78.
 St. Petersburg, 24. Sangilder, James, 232.
 Salem (Mass.), 1-5, 7, Sanscotts Island, 231.
 9 (2), 11-13, 25-28, Saratoga (N. Y.), 29.
 30-35, 38, 40-42, 44, Sargent, Sergeant,
 48, 49, 54, 55, 60- Cutting, 218.
 62, 65-67, 70, 74, Ebenezer, 138.
 75, 79 (2), 170, 171, John, 39, 49.
 173, 175, 177, 178, Joshua, 218.
 180, 184, 187, 194, William, 139.
 196, 197, 209, 258- Winthrop, 92.
 262, 266-269, 271. Saunders, Sanders,
 Salem (N. H.), 270, Abigail, 286.
 271. Anne, 292.
 Salem First Church, David, 294.
 178, 260, 265, 266. Dolly, 301.
 Salem Neck, 304. Edward, 247, 248 (3)-
 268. 254, 273-276, 278,
 292.
 Salisbury, S., jr., 241. Edward, jr., 283, 284,
 Samuel, 241. 286-288.
- Saunders, Sanders,
 Elizabeth, 249, 287,
 291, 298, 300.
 Ezekiel, 278, 294.
 Humphrey, 254, 291,
 292, 294, 297 (2).
 Jane, 251.
 John, 237, 276, 292,
 294, 296, 297 (2),
 298, 300 (2)-302.
 Jonathan, 79.
 Joseph, 252, 283, 293,
 300, 302.
 Joshua, 292.
 Lydia, 273, 275, 284.
 Mary, 253, 296.
 Sarah, 292.
 Thomas, 248, 250,
 288.
 Timothy, 237.
 William, 274, 292 (3),
 293.
 Sawyer, Sawer, Sayer,
 —, 93, 111, 129.
 Anne, 276, 277, 302.
 Aquila, 284.
 Benjamin, 244, 250,
 255, 298.
 Edward, 107.
 Eliot, 293.
 Elizabeth, 109, 249,
 296, 300, 301.
 Eunice, 302.
 Ezekiel, 109, 128 (2),
 244-246, 248, 250,
 255, 275-277, 279,
 282, 284, 295 (2),
 296, 298, 300-303.
 Ezekiel, jr., 127, 302.
 Hannah, 111.
 Jane, 245, 248, 303.
 Jerey, 233.
 John, 107-109 (2),
 111 (2), 216, 217,

- Sawyer, Sawyer, Sayer, Scott, Scot, John, 110, Sergeant *see* Sargent.
 John, 228, 230, 124, 125, 243 (2), Serusier, —, 68.
 245, 246, 249, 251 247 (2), 289. Sewall, Henry, 138.
 (2), 275, 282, 296, Joseph, 110-112(2), Shackford, Summer,
 298 (3), 301 (2), 114, 116, 244-246 219.
 302. (2), 247, 249, 251, Shapleigh, Chaply,
 Jonathan, 217. 280, 297. John, 243(2).
 Joseph, 301. Joseph, jr., 277, 281, Shatswell, Jonathan,
 Joshua, 217. 284. 151, 219.
 Josiah, 217. Lydia, 249. Shaw, Anna, 210.
 Mary, 108, 127, 246, Martha, 249. Henry, 34, 37, 39.
 296, 300. Mary, 244, 296. Walter, 210.
 Mehitable, 248, 298. Mehitable, 243. Shay's Rebellion, 82.
 Mercy, 246. Moses, 124, 280, 296, Shepard, —, 108.
 Moses, 157, 245, 279, 297, 300. Dorothy, 104.
 298(2), 301, 302. Priscilla, 284. Ezra, 80.
 Samuel, 160, 217. Ruth, 249. Hannah, 107.
 Stephen, 217. Samuel, 116, 248- Jeremiah, 107, 108.
 Thomas, 302. 250, 252(2), 253 Jonathan, 250.
 William, 237. (2), 287. Samuel, 104(2).
 Scales, James, 109(2)- Samuel, jr., 286, 289, Shoals, Isles of, 151,
 112. 294. 239, 240.
 Mathew, 112. Sarah, 108, 116. Short, Shortt, Henry,
 Sarah, 110, 116. Susanna, 115, 251, 137, 140, 213(2),
 William, 111. 252. 214, 218.
 Scescions, David, 237. Scruggs, Rachel, 262. Henry, jr., 213.
 Schenectady (N. Y.), Searl, Searls, —, 115. John, 137.
 45. Caleb, 299. Michael, 226.
 Scipio (negro), 287. Daniel, 292. Moses, 217, 220.
 Scott, Scot, Abigail, David, 292, 294(2), Sarah, 213.
 247. 297, 299. Sibbey (negro), 279,
 Benjamin, 108, 110- 280.
 112(2), 113(2), 115, Deborah, 247. Sibby, —, 211.
 116, 247, 253, 287. Elizabeth, 244. John, 209.
 Benjamin, jr., 249. John, 243, 244, 247, Rachel, 201.
 Daniel, 277. 248. Siees, George, 218.
 Dolly, 286. Jonathan, 297. Silley, Cutting, 80.
 Ebenezer, 114. Joseph, 248. Silsbee, —, 9, 29, 31,
 Elizabeth, 248, 294. Samuel, 243. 33-36, 38, 39, 45,
 Hannah, 125, 247, 250, 300. 49, 55, 57, 59, 63,
 Jane, 243, 245, 252, Sedgwick [Theodore], 65-67, 70-72.
 253, 281. 86, 95. Georgiana Crownin-
 Johannah, 110. Seminole War, 52. shield, 42.
 Senter, Eben, 79. Mary, 45, 58, 59, 67.

- Silsbee, Mary Crown-
 inshield, 29.
 Nathaniel, 1(2), 23
 (2), 74.
 Nathaniel, jr., 27.
 William, 3, 10-13,
 21, 23, 24, 27-30,
 49, 61, 63, 72.
 Zachariah, 22, 24,
 26, 28-30, 65.
 Silver, Elizabeth, 118.
 Mary, 117(2).
 Mercy, 119.
 Peter, 219.
 Ruth, 121.
 Samuel, 117-119, 121,
 123(2), 124.
 Sarah, 124.
 Simmons, —, 104.
 Jane, 104.
 John, 106.
 Sarah, 106.
 Skeen, Andrew, 233.
 Skelton, Samuel, 178,
 260.
 Slew, Tabitha, 209.
 Slocum, Ebenezer, 80.
 Smila, James, 237.
 Smith, —, 111, 157,
 238.
 Amos, 212, 232.
 Anna, 271.
 Asa, 212.
 Benjamin, 243-245,
 247, 248(2), 250,
 252, 253, 255, 281,
 287, 288(2), 290,
 294.
 Benjamin, jr., 282.
 Bethiah, 282.
 David, 212.
 Ebenezer, 168, 212.
 Eliphalet, 212, 232.
 Elizabeth, 245, 303.
 Smith, Hannah, 111,
 255, 287.
 Isaac, 281, 303.
 Jacob, 250, 292.
 James, 153.
 James, 3d, 220.
 Jane, 282.
 John, 138, 207, 212,
 213, 220, 221, 232,
 244(3), 246, 248
 (2), 285.
 Jonathan, 80, 248,
 282, 285, 286.
 Joseph, 244, 252,
 294.
 Mary, 109, 202, 207,
 247, 253, 270.
 Mercy, 290.
 Moses, 244.
 Nathan, 286.
 Rebecca, 246.
 Richard, 230.
 Samuel, 109, 212, 232.
 Sarah, 243.
 Simeon, 212, 232.
 Solomon, 248.
 Stephen, 228.
 William, 212, 232.
 Smyth, Alexander, 36,
 37.
 Snow, James, 235.
 Somerby, Somersby,
 —, 144.
 Henry, 141.
 Somersetshire, 257.
 Soul, Charles, 212, 232.
 Southard, Samuel L.,
 44.
 South Carolina, 33, 42,
 47, 60, 62.
 Southhold, 207.
 Spafford *see* Spofford.
 Spain, 20.
 Sparks, Jared, 9.
 Sparks, John, 273.
 Thomas, 273.
 Spencer, Ambrose, 58.
 Richard, 58.
 Sphinx (ship), 22, 23.
 Spiller, Benjamin, 288.
 Hannah, 286.
 John, 285.
 Samuel, 285, 286,
 288, 290(2).
 Spink, Ishmal, 232.
 Spofford, Spoford,
 Spafford, Abigail,
 118.
 Amos, 237.
 Daniel, 161.
 Ebenezer, 115.
 Elizabeth, 124.
 Hannah, 112.
 John, 108(2), 109,
 111, 113, 115.
 Jonathan, 111.
 Lydia, 123.
 Martha, 113.
 Mary, 109, 117.
 Mehitable, 121.
 Ruth, 114.
 Samuel, 108(2), 111,
 112, 114, 115(2),
 117, 118, 121, 123,
 124.
 Sarah, 111.
 Spoor, John, 212, 232.
 Sprague, —, 161.
 Springfield (Mass.),
 71, 77, 212, 233.
 Stackhouse, Richard,
 205.
 Stacy, Jane, 204.
 Standleft, Samuel, 212,
 232.
 Stanford, Stanford,
 John, 233.
 Josie, 233.

- Stanford, Stanfort, Rebekah, 207.
 Stanley, Stanly, Standly, Bethia, 188, 193(2).
 George, 193.
 John, 193, 208, 269.
 Rebeckah, 208.
 Stanwood, John, 151, 153.
 Starbert, Moses, 233.
 Sta[u]nton (Va.), 76.
 Stearnes, William, jr., 80.
 Stephens, —, 119.
 William, 119.
 Sterey, David, 287.
 Samuel, 287.
 Stevens, John, 153.
 Joseph, jr., 151.
 Josiah, 239, 240.
 Thomas, 32.
 William, 120.
 Steward, William, 237.
 Stewart, Abigail, 119.
 Andrew, 44.
 Benjamin, 123.
 David, 124.
 Elizabeth, 127.
 Hannah, 126.
 James, 119, 121-124, 126, 127.
 John, 122(2), 245.
 Mary, 122.
 Sarah, 245.
 Solomon, 121.
 Stickney, —, 117(2).
 Amos, 120, 122, 163, 281, 286.
 Andrew, 117, 120, 122, 123, 126, 162.
 Andrew, jr., 119, 123.
 Apphia, 297.
 Stickney, Benjamin, 123 (2), 125, 126, 154.
 Caleb, 157.
 Daniel, 156, 255.
 David, 163(2), 276, 292.
 Dudley, 292.
 Elizabeth, 111, 255 (2), 274, 295.
 Enoch, 151.
 Hannah, 110, 292.
 Jane, 120.
 John, 110, 111, 113, 115, 120, 122(2), 154, 155, 254, 255, 277.
 John-March, 298.
 Jonathan, 109, 276, 290, 291(2), 294, 295, 297, 298.
 Joseph, 126.
 Josiah, 290(2).
 Julian, 104.
 Lucy, 277, 284.
 Mary, 113, 286.
 Moses, 125, 138, 251, 290, 292.
 Paul, 282.
 Rebeckeh, 119.
 Samuel, 104, 107-109, 115, 247(2), 249, 251, 253, 255 (2), 274, 276.
 Sarah, 104, 117, 249, 294.
 Simon, 254.
 Stephen, 126.
 Thomas, 108, 235.
 William, 107, 253, 281, 282, 284.
 Stillman [Samuel], 89.
 Stockbridge, Moses, 138.
 Stockbridge (Mass.), 44, 46, 55.
 Stockman, Rowland, 150.
 Stone, Abigail, 179, 186, 196(2), 198.
 Abiel, 207.
 Daniel, 265.
 Eben F., 81.
 Elizabeth, 197, 210.
 Esther, 270.
 John, 179, 183, 196-198.
 John, jr., 200.
 Jonathan, 196.
 Lydia, 209.
 Nathaniel, 185, 197 (2), 198, 200.
 Nehemiah, 209.
 Remember, 179, 184.
 Robert, 30.
 Samuel, 196, 197, 206, 210.
 Samuel, jr., 207(2).
 Sarah, 197.
 William, 196.
 Storer, Joseph, 233.
 Story [Joseph], 100.
 Solomon, 34.
 Street, Mary, 300.
 Nathaniel, 300.
 Randall S., 39.
 Streeter, Gilbert L., 169, 174.
 Strong [Caleb], 86.
 Studson, William, 80.
 Sullivan [John], 93.
 Sumatra, 28.
 Sutton (Mass.), 272.
 Swain, Benjamin, 222.
 Swan, Swans, —, 113.
 Ebenezer, 113.
 Fayth, 107.

- Swan, Swans, Hannah, Taunton (Mass.), 34, 115.
 Joshua, 139.
 Richard, 107, 113, 115.
 Swanzy (Mass.), 194.
 Swarton, Hannah, 209.
 Swasey, Swazey, Sweazy, Ebenezer, 219.
 Edward, 162.
 Joseph, 138.
 Swett, Swet, Sweet, Sweat, Abraham, 153, 168.
 Benjamin, 151.
 Benjamin, jr., 220.
 Enoch, 151, 218, 220.
 John, 162, 218.
 Stephen, 129, 138, 150, 220.
 Swift (sloop), 222.
 Syle, John, 121.
 Richard, 121.
 Symmonds, Symons, Elizabeth, 103(2).
 John, 103(2).
 Mary, 103.
 Syracuse (N. Y.), 45 (2), 78.
 Taft, Beralul, jr., 74.
 Taney, Roger B., 60, 66, 67.
 Tapley, —, 194.
 Tappan, Tapan, John, 138.
 Peter, 138.
 Richard, 226.
 Samuel, 138, 154, 155.
 Timothy, 154, 155.
 Tappan *see also* Toppan.
 Tenny, Tenney, Thomas, 110, 115, 117, 119, 122, 250, 261, 284, 285, 287, 288.
 Thomas, jr., 111-113, 128, 243, 244.
 William, 121.
 Thatcher, —, 190.
 Thistle, Mary, 209.
 Thompkins, Daniel D., 33.
 Thompson, Thomson, —, 33, 36, 66, 93, 118.
 Abigail, 118.
 Jacob, 219.
 Sarah, 217.
 Smith, 36.
 Thoreau, Henry D., 171.
 Thorla *see* Thurlow.
 Thorndike, Thorndick, —, 33, 202, 264.
 Anna, 263.
 Christian, 269(2).
 Elizabeth, 267.
 John, 263, 269.
 Lydia, 267.
 Mehitable, 267.
 Paul, 268.
 Robert, 267.
 Three Sisters (brig), 3.
 Thurlow, Thurlo, Thurla, Thorlo, Thorla, Abraham, 138, 160, 228.
 George, 160.
 John, 138, 156, 160.
 Joseph, 228.
 Samuel, 160, 222, 229.
 Simon, 222, 229.
 Thomas, 138, 230.
 Tristram, 222.
 Taylor, Eme, 201, 204.
 James, 201, 204.
 John, 93, 159.
 Sarah, 110.
 Tazewell, E. W., 51, 52, 54.
 Teel, Josiah, 230.
 Tennessee, 42, 53, 55, 64.
 Tenny, Tenney, Abigail, 114.
 Ann, 111, 251, 261.
 Benjamin, 125, 296, 297, 299, 300(2).
 Daniel, 110, 118(2), 120, 121, 123, 125, 127.
 Ebenezer, 125.
 Elizabeth, 113, 244, 246.
 Eliphalet, 229(2).
 Gershom, 121.
 Hannah, 115, 119.
 James, 112(2), 114, 116, 121, 125.
 Jane, 296.
 John, 103, 116, 120, 261.
 Joseph, 287.
 Lydia, 299.
 Mary, 127, 297.
 Mehetabel, 122.
 Mercy, 103.
 Moses, 128, 254, 285.
 Richard, 123.
 Ruth, 119.
 Samuel, 117, 246, 249 (2)-251, 253, 254, 273, 284.
 Sarah, 103, 112, 118, 253, 273, 288.
 Susanna, 195, 261.

- Thurston, Thoston, Todd, Tod, David, 280, 294, 297.
 Abigail, 123.
 Abner, 122.
 Benjamin, 121, 127.
 Daniel, 115, 138, 247, 249.
 Daniel, jr., 115.
 Dorcas, 120.
 Enoch, 153.
 Hannah, 118, 124.
 James, 118, 120, 122.
 Jonathan, 230.
 Joseph, 121 (4), 123, 124, 127.
 Mehitable, 121.
 Sarah, 249.
 Thomas, 247.
 Ticonderoga, 236.
 Tilton, Isaac, 162.
 Titcomb, Benayah, 133.
 Benjamin, 220.
 Benjamin, jr., 150.
 Edmund, 138.
 Jacob, 220.
 James, 150.
 Moses, 150.
 Thomas, 139.
 William, 133, 145.
 Titus (negro), 275.
 Todd, Tod, —, 104, 105 (2), 112, 114.
 Abigail, 299.
 Abner, 123.
 Amoz, 289.
 Anna, 299.
 Asa, 277, 295, 296, 299.
 Benjamin, 281, 299–302 (2).
 Brattlebank, 249.
 Caleb, 301.
 Daniel, 220, 250, 273, 278, 289, 299, 301.
 Daniel, jr., 297, 301.
 Dudley, 296.
 Eben, 279.
 Ebenezer, 255.
 Edna, 296.
 Elizabeth, 115, 252, 277, 294, 296, 299 (2), 300.
 George, 287, 302.
 Hannah, 112, 246, 295 (2), 302.
 Henery-Bailey, 303.
 Hester, 124.
 James, 105, 122, 124, 126, 243, 244, 246, 274, 289, 292 (3), 296, 299.
 Jane, 254, 299.
 Jedidiah, 298.
 Jenny, 296.
 Jeremiah, 243, 279, 280, 282 (2), 285–287.
 Joanna, 285, 297.
 John, 103, 114, 115, 117, 120, 122, 123, 126, 247 (2), 250, 252–254, 277, 278, 280 (2), 281, 298, 299.
 John, jr., 114, 249, 251, 254, 255, 276, 280, 296.
 Jonathan, 126, 274, 275 (2), 276 (2), 277, 279, 282, 286 (2), 296.
 Joseph, 126, 287, 298.
 Joshua, 253, 292.
 Mary, 120, 122, 251, 282, 292, 297.
 Mehitable, 244, 292.
 Moses, 291, 293, 298.
 Nathaniel, 295, 302.
 Nelson, 298, 303.
 Paul, 289.
 Priscilla, 243.
 Ruth, 249.
 Samuel, 105, 117, 119 (2), 123, 124, 151, 220, 243, 249, 280.
 Sarah, 276, 289, 294.
 Solomon, 298.
 Susanna, 124, 288.
 Thomas, 103, 122, 123, 224, 254, 288, 289 (2), 291 (2)–293, 295, 296, 298.
 Timothy, 104.
 Wallingford, 301.
 William, 273, 286, 287, 289, 290(2), 292, 294–296, 298.
 Toledo (Ohio), 78.
 Toppa, Christopher, 141, 144.
 Enoch, 224.
 Jacob, 141.
 Toppa *see also* Tappan.
 Topsfield (Mass.), 253.
 Tovie, John, 202.
 Mary, 202.
 Town, Jonathan, 220.
 Townsend, Timothy, 153.
 Trask, —, 194, 259.
 Christian, 198, 200, 261(3).
 Edward, 261.
 Elizabeth, 261.
 Hannah, 202.
 John, 202, 261(2).
 Josiah, 268.
 William, 261.

- Trass, John, 232.
 Treadwell, Tredwell,
 Tredwal, Tred-
 wels, —, 72.
 John, 80.
 Jonathan, 280, 284.
 Mary, 284.
 Ruth, 280.
 Trelance, Martha, 206.
 Trenance, Martha, 208.
 Trenton Falls, 45, 78.
 Trow, Georg, 202.
 Job, 205.
 Mary, 203, 205.
 Sarah, 202.
 Tobias, 203.
 Troy (N. Y.), 71, 79.
 True, Jacob, 150, 220.
 Trumbull, Trumble,
 —, 111.
 Deborah, 103, 105,
 111.
 Hannah, 106, 127.
 John, 79, 103(2),
 105(2), 106, 108.
 Joseph, 105-108.
 Judah, 108, 123, 127.
 Mary, 106, 107, 123.
 Tuck, John, 210.
 John, jr., 210.
 Rachel, 210.
 Sarah, 210.
 Turner, William, 154,
 228.
 Tyng, Dudley A., 240,
 241, 242.
 United States, 3(2),
 7, 12-14, 17, 21-
 25, 27, 28, 30-32,
 42, 44, 49, 52, 53,
 55, 56, 58-67, 70,
 73-75, 81, 99, 167,
 175, 235.
 Upham, William P., 177.
 Utica (N. Y.), 45(2),
 78.
 Uxbridge (Mass.), 34,
 37, 74.
 Van Buren, Martin,
 53, 55, 59, 66, 67, 75.
 Vanguelder, James,
 212.
 Varnum, John, 44, 46,
 55.
 Verde Islands, Capede,
 6.
 Verplanck, Julian C.,
 62.
 Versailles, 304.
 Violet (negro), 280.
 Virginia, 4, 33, 36, 40,
 44, 51, 75, 76, 84,
 95, 96, 100-102.
 Virginia, Capes of,
 27.
 Wade, Ruth, 269.
 Timothy, 269.
 Wainwright, Sarah,
 111.
 Simon, 111.
 Walden Pond, 171.
 Waldron, Nathaniel,
 266.
 Walker, Warker, —,
 58, 62, 261.
 Benjamin, 74.
 Charles, 230.
 Elizabeth, 261, 263.
 Eunice, 269.
 Ezra, 212, 232.
 Hannah, 122.
 Isaac, 212, 232.
 Patience, 124.
 Peter, 233.
 Walker, Warker, Re-
 bekah, 126.
 Richard, 122, 124(2),
 127(2), 138, 153.
 Sarah, 269.
 Tabitha, 124.
 Walley, —, 284.
 Wallingford, Woling-
 ford, —, 110.
 John, 139.
 Margaret, 127.
 Nicholas, 110, 126,
 127.
 Sarah, 126.
 Wallis, Abiah, 206.
 Benjamin, 211.
 Caleb, 206, 207.
 Elizabeth, 211.
 James, 207, 208.
 Joshua, 204, 206(2).
 Josiah, 207.
 Nathaniel, 204.
 Martha, 208.
 Sarah, 206.
 Walpole, 49.
 Ward, George A., 79.
 Ware, Meshech, 238.
 Warner, Caleb, 79.
 Warren, Warrin,
 Henry, 295(2).
 James, 88, 89.
 Washington, George,
 3, 13, 84, 95, 102,
 234, 304.
 Washington (D. C.),
 28, 30, 33, 35, 36,
 39, 40, 42-45, 48,
 49, 50, 52, 54, 55,
 57-59, 61, 62, 64,
 66, 67, 69, 70, 72,
 73, 75-77.
 Waterloo, 45.
 Watson, Abraham, 218.
 Hannah, 104.

- Watson, John, 104, 105 (2).
 Weathersfield, 49.
 Webber, Weber, —, 238.
 Richard, 229.
 Webster, Daniel, 44, 46, 55(2), 60, 63, 66, 67, 75.
 Ebenezer, 238.
 John, 140.
 Stephen, 235.
 Wedgery [William], 93.
 Weed, Wead, —, 154.
 Daniel, 218.
 John, 153.
 Jonathan, 221.
 Samuel, 218.
 Sarah, 157, 158.
 Weicom, Wicomb, —, 106.
 Abigail, 107.
 Ann, 106.
 Daniel, 104, 106-109, 122, 123, 125.
 Daniel, jr., 116, 118, 120.
 Elizabeth, 125.
 Francis, 107.
 Hannah, 122.
 Hephzibah, 123.
 John, 106-108(2), 109, 111, 114, 116, 138.
 Martha, 109.
 Mary, 104(2), 109, 116, 120.
 Mehitable, 111.
 Rebecca, 108.
 Sarah, 114, 118.
 Thomas, 106, 116.
 Welch, Welsh, John, 208.
 Welch, Welsh, Lemuel, 233.
 Sarah, 208.
 Wellington, Thomas, 168.
 Wellman, Mary Ann, 71.
 Wells, Benjamin, 80.
 Enoch, 219.
 Thomas, 217.
 Wells (Me.), 211(2).
 Wenham (Mass.), 184, 195, 198, 206, 265-267, 271, 272(2).
 Wentworth, Aaron, 120.
 Benjamin, 121.
 Catherine, 119, 120.
 Ebenezer, 120.
 Edward, 123.
 Martha, 120.
 Mary, 120.
 Mercy, 120.
 Moses, 120.
 Paul, 120(2), 121, 123.
 Sarah, 120.
 Sylvanus, 120.
 William, 120, 157.
 West, —, 114.
 Benjamin, 80.
 Christian, 269.
 Elizabeth, 114, 188, 268.
 John, 121(2), 187, 194, 198, 263.
 Mary, 187, 263.
 Nathaniel, 104.
 Ruth, 263.
 Thomas, 188, 263, 269(3).
 Twiford, 104.
 West Bridgewater (Mass.), 66.
 West India Islands, French, 9.
 West Indies, 4(2), 5.
 West Indies, British, 44.
 Westminster (Mass.), 34.
 Westmoreland (Vt.), 238.
 Weston, Nathaniel, jr., 80.
 West Point (N. Y.), 45, 71.
 West Springfield (Mass.), 37, 44.
 Wharf, Whorff, Benjamin Dresser, 303.
 James, 302 (2), 303.
 Wheeler, —, 105, 108.
 Abigail, 121.
 Abijah, 124.
 David, 108.
 Ebenezar, 121.
 Elizabeth, 126, 253.
 Hannah, 116, 120.
 James, 115.
 Jethro, 116, 117 (2), 120, 122, 124, 126, 128.
 John, 253.
 Jonathan, 112 (2), 114, 116, 121 (2), 123, 138.
 Joseph, 105.
 Mary, 105, 114, 115, 126, 207.
 Mehitable, 121.
 Mercy, 119.
 Moses, 122.
 Nathan, 118, 119, 121, 123 (2), 126, 138.
 Rebecker, 118.
 Samuel, 123.
 Sarah, 116, 128.

- Whipple, —, 238.
 Jonathan, 80.
 White, —, 258.
 [Abraham], 93.
 [Daniel A.], 96, 100.
 Deborah, 203.
 George, 115.
 Henry, 80.
 Hugh E., 64.
 John, 80.
 Joseph W., 44.
 Josiah, 115.
 Miriam, 211.
 Nathaniel, 115.
 Philip, 203.
 Whiteker, Ebenezer, 237.
 James, 237.
 White Mountains, 49.
 Whitman, Ezekiel, 34, 36, 37 (2), 39.
 Whitney, Whitne, Abram, jr., 233.
 Isack, 233.
 Whitteridge, Charitie, 203.
 Thomas, 203.
 Whittier, Whitier, Isaac, 221.
 John, 218.
 Whitton, Elias, 138.
 Whitwell, Mary C., 23.
 Wicomb *see* Weicom.
 Wigglesworth, Edward, 167, 168, 212, 231 (2), 233.
 John, 167, 222.
 William, 231.
 Wiggin, Bradt., 222(2).
 Wild, John H., 80.
 Wiles, Ezra, 237.
 Wilkes, Mary, 263.
 Robert, 263.
 Thomas, 263.
 Willet, Willit, Benjamin, 218.
 Francis, 140.
 Francis, jr., 140.
 Joseph, 138, 140, 158.
 Williams, —, 130, 131.
 Daniel, 212, 232.
 Israel, 159.
 Joseph, 168.
 Mary, 199.
 Richard, 217.
 Thomas, 153.
 Williamson, —, 22.
 Willington, —, 231.
 Josiah, 168.
 Willis, Zacheriah, 233.
 Wilson, David, 79.
 John, 34.
 Wilton (Mass.), 55.
 Winch, Jedidiah, 212.
 Winchester, William, 168.
 Winder, Ann, 264.
 Windsor (Vt.), 49.
 Winne, John, 150.
 Winslow (Me.), 37.
 Winter, Benjamin, 219, 291.
 Ruth, 291.
 Winthrop, James, 89, 90.
 Wirt, William, 33, 44.
 Wise, James, 138.
 Wittington, Edward, 205.
 Wonder, Peter, 219.
 Wood, —, 105, 106, 109, 112, 113, 125, 201.
 Aaron, 292.
 Amos, 289.
 Ann, 122.
 Benjamin, 115.
 Wood, Betty, 288.
 David, 126, 128.
 Ebenezer, 105, 119, 121 (2), 123, 126, 127, 244, 246.
 Eliphalet, 235, 246.
 Elizabeth, 118, 127, 263.
 Ephraim, 115.
 Eunice, 283.
 Gabriel, 208.
 George, 243.
 Gideon, 289.
 Hannah, 125, 280, 281.
 Israel, 264.
 Jacob, 125.
 James, 106, 119 (2).
 John, 109, 111 (2), 113, 161, 287.
 Jonathan, 123, 251, 285 (3), 287, 288, 290, 292, 294.
 Joseph, 113.
 Joshua, 237.
 Josiah, 113, 115-117, 119, 121, 125, 127, 243.
 Lucy, 288.
 Margaret, 252, 294.
 Mary, 103, 112, 121, 187, 245, 291.
 Mehitable, 119.
 Mercy, 208.
 Molly, 292.
 Moses, 244, 277, 285, 294.
 Nathaniel, 263.
 Nehemiah, 114.
 Priscilla, 113.
 Rachel, 122.
 Ruth, 286.
 Samuel, 103, 115-117, 127, 249, 287-292, 294.

- Wood, Sarah, 117, 248, 278, 285, 287, 290.
 Solomon, 104.
 Susanna, 290.
 Thomas, 103, 113-115 (2), 117-119, 122, 245, 248, 249, 251, 252, 281, 283, 286, 288.
 Thomas, jr., 112, 113, 277, 278, 280, 285, 288, 289.
 Woodbridge, Joseph, 133.
 Woodbridge (N. J.), 213.
 Woodbury, Woodberry, —, 194, 195, 198.
 Abel, 264.
 Abigall, 196(2), 260, 262(3), 264, 267, 268, 271.
 Agnes, 260(3).
 Alice, 205, 263.
 Andrew, 196, 207, 265, 270, 271.
 Andrew, jr., 204.
 Ann, 260, 264.
 Anna, 179, 183, 262, 270, 271(2).
 Anna, jr., 179, 183.
 Benjamin, 196, 211, 263, 268(2), 269, 272(4).
 Bethiah, 264.
 Caleb, 265(2).
 Cercia, 265.
 Christian, 196, 261, 263.
 Daniel, 270, 274.
 David, 266.
 Deliverance, 263.
 Ebenezer, 196, 208, 262 (2), 266 (2), 267(3), 269, 270 (2), 271(3).
 Edward, 247.
 Elizabeth, 179, 183 (2), 190, 194, 196 (3), 197, 203, 204, 261-264(2), 265(3), 267-272.
 Eme, 207.
 Esther, 270.
 Gideon, 270.
 Hannah, 179, 183, 196, 197(2), 208, 251, 254, 260(2), 262(3), 264, 265 (2)-267(2), 269-271(2), 272.
 Hazadiah, 270, 271.
 Hazadiah, jr., 271.
 Henry, 270, 271.
 Hester, 265.
 Hugh, 179, 183, 197(2).
 Humphrey, 179, 183, 186, 193, 196, 198, 200, 201, 252, 257 (2), 260 (2)-262 (3), 263-266, 268, 269 (2), 270.
 Humphrey, jr., 179, 184.
 Isaack, 179, 193, 195, 196, 261, 263(4), 268 (2), 269(5), 270, 271.
 Isaac, jr., 203, 204(2).
 Israel, 193, 264, 265, 276.
 Jacob, 270.
 Jael, 266.
 James, 269, 270, 272 (2).
 Woodbury, Woodberry, Jane, 196.
 Jerusha, 263, 264, 267(2).
 Joanna, 207, 267.
 John, 196, 197, 205, 208, 257(3), 259 (5), 260(4), 261 (7), 262(7), 263 (5), 264(2), 266 (3), 267, 268(3), 269, 270(2), 271 (5), 272(3).
 John, jr., 179, 190, 262, 263.
 Jonathan, 264, 265 (2), 271.
 Joseph, 196, 203, 268, (2), 272 (3).
 Josiah, 197, 263, 266, 268 (3), 270.
 Joshua, 263 (2), 269, (4)-272, 281.
 Jude, 185.
 Judith, 197 (2).
 Keziah, 264.
 Levi, 60, 66, 67, 272.
 Lot, 272.
 Luke, 270, 271.
 Lydia, 268 (4), 271.
 Mark, 268, 270, 272.
 Martha, 262, 267, 268.
 Mary, 179, 183, 197, 204, 207, 208, 211, 247, 255, 263 (3)-265, 267, 268 (5)-272 (2).
 Mehitable, 267, 270, 271.
 Moses, 253, 254.
 Nathan, 218, 252, 253, 255, 264 (2), 274, 276.

- Woodbury, Wood-
berry, Nathaniel,
264, 267 (3), 269,
271 (2).
Nehemiah, 264.
Nickolas, 185, 196
(2), 202, 204.
Paul, 270.
Peter, 179, 184, 196
(3), 202 (2), 203,
211, 250, 260 (2),
261 (5), 262 (3),
265, 268 (5), 270-
272 (4).
Peter, jr., 204, 207,
272.
Priscilla, 197, 263,
267, 270.
Rachel, 265.
Rebecca, 263, 265,
268, 271 (2).
Richard, 196, 199,
261, 266 (3), 270
(3).
Robert, 208, 210, 263
(3), 268 (2).
Ruth, 208, 263, 267
(2), 269.
Samuel, 197 (2), 247
(2), 250, 251, 263-
265 (3), 281.
Sarah, 184, 197, 262
(2), 263, 266, 267 (2),
- Woodbury, Wood-
berry, Sarah, 268
(2), 269 (2), 270,
271.
Seton, 265.
Susanna, 179, 261
263-266.
Thomas, 179, 193,
197, 207, 261, 264,
265, 267-270 (2).
Thomas, jr., 205.
William, 179, 183, 196,
197 (3), 199, 210,
259, 261 (2), 264
(5), 265 (4), 271,
281.
William, jr., 207.
Zebulon, 263, 269.
Woodbury's Point, 259.
Wooden, Woodin, —,
105, 107, 199.
Dorcas, 105.
Ithamar, 205.
John, 200.
John, jr., 207 (2).
Katherin, 207.
Peter, 107.
Woodman, —, 138.
Archelaus, 217.
Benjamin, 138.
Benjamin, jr., 151.
David, 138, 233.
Dorothy, 127.
- Woodman, Jane, 281.
John, 220.
Jonathan, 123, 282.
Joshua, 126, 127, 282.
Mehitable, 126.
Moses, 156.
Stephen, 123.
Woodwell, Benjamin,
163.
Gideon, 219.
Woodstock, 211.
Woolfe, Martha, 179,
183.
Peter, 179, 183, 264.
Wooster, Richard,
219.
Timothy, 218.
Worcester (Mass.), 29,
38, 44, 45, 55, 60,
61, 65, 66 (2), 67,
71, 74 (2), 219.
Worth, Elizabeth, 217.
John, 217.
Wright, Asahel, 212,
232.
John, 233.
Yarinton, Abiel, 209.
Peter, 209.
Yarmouth (Mass.), 44,
46, 55, 60.
York (Maine), 151.











